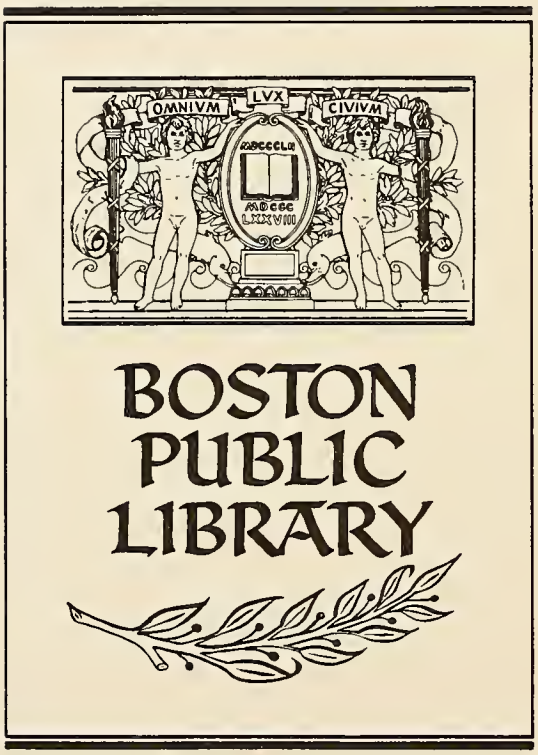


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://www.archive.org/details/englishancestryo01oxxw

Captain William Gardner Oxx III, U. S. Coastal Cadet Corps (Western Region) and May Isobel Oxx with their eldest son, Company Commander William Anderson Oxx IV, Naval Junior Reserve Officers' Training Corps. Graduation Day, 22 June 1978, at William Howard Taft High School, Woodland Hills, California.

THE

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

OF

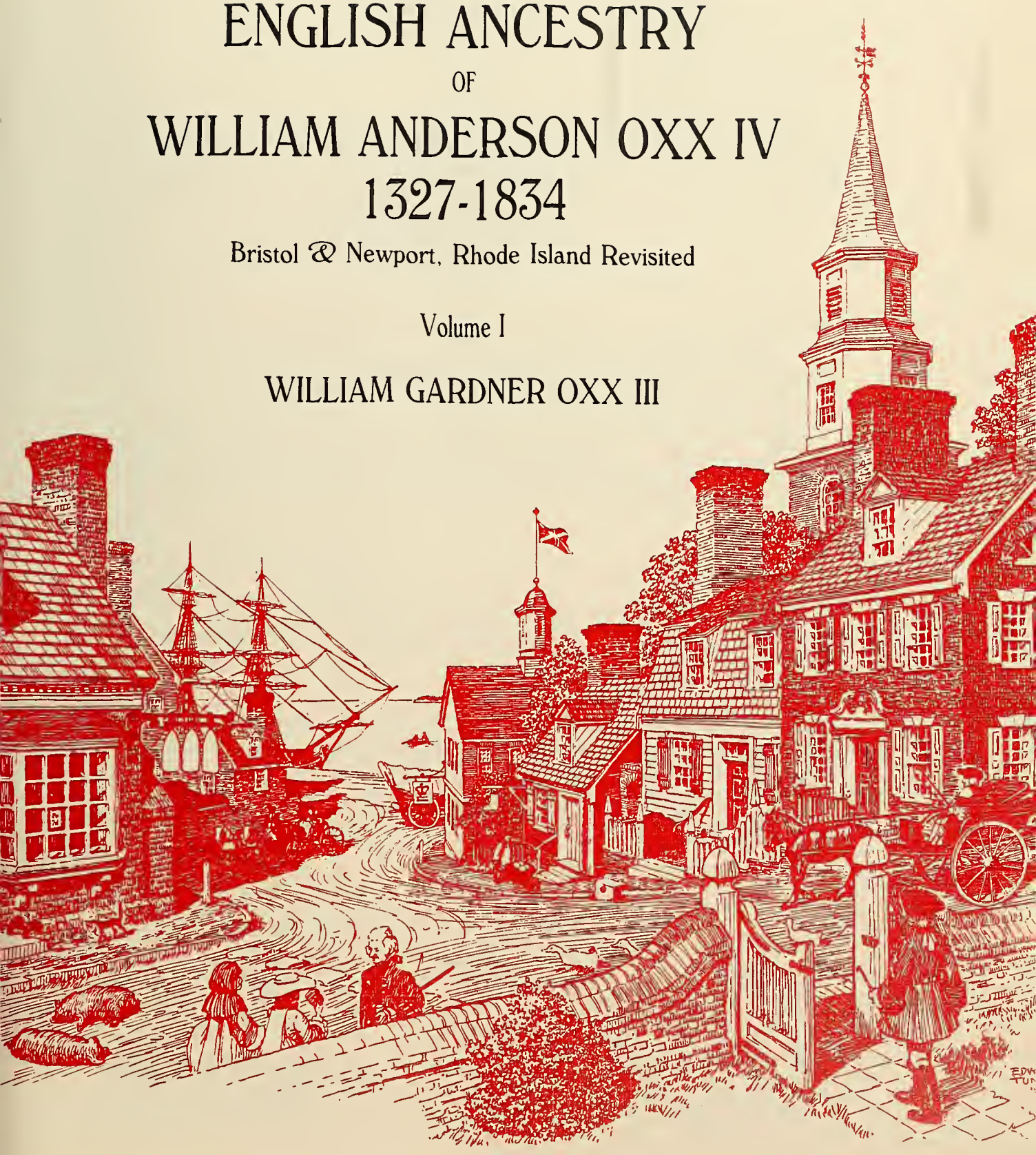
WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV

1327-1834

Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Revisited

Volume I

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III



BALLANTRAE PRINTERS, Westlake Village, California

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Oxx, William G. III

The Oxx Family in America

Bibliography: p. 749.
1. OXX FAMILIES, c. 1690-1973. 2. Bristol, Plymouth & Massachusetts Bay Colonies, c. 1681-1746; United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations, 1747—. 3. Newport, Rhode Island, c. 1636—. 4. Providence, Rhode Island, c. 1636—. I. Title.

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: CS71.0986- 1973
75-303705 MARC

Oxx, William G. III

The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1327-1834: Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Re-visited. Volume I (1988), pp. i-xxviii; 1-456.

1. OX, OXE, OXX FAMILIES, c. 1327-1834. 2. British Isles, c. 1327—. 3. Ireland, c. 1820—. 4. Mayflower Ancestry, 1620—. 5. Bristol, Plymouth & Massachusetts Bay Colonies, c. 1679-1746. 6. United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations, 1747—. 7. Newport, Rhode Island, c. 1636—. 8. American Revolution, 1775-1783. I. Title.

Oxx, William G. III

The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1818-1990: Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Re-visited. Volume II (1990), pp. i-xxxvi; 457-988.

Bibliography & Notes: p. 829.
General Index: p. 919.
1. OXX FAMILIES, c. 1818-1990. 2. Newport & Jamestown, Rhode Island, c. 1818—. 3. War of 1812. 4. Civil War, 1861-1865. 5. Oxx Families in New York, 1773—. 6. Oxx Families in Ireland, c. 1823—. 7. Nantucket, Massachusetts. 8. Plymouth & Cape Cod, Massachusetts. 9. Voyage of the Mayflower (1620). 10. Southern California, 1936—. 11. World War II, 1939-1945. 12. Westlake Village, California, 1974—. 13. United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland (1979-1983). 14. Hereditary Societies. I. Title.

CS71
.0986
1988x
Vol 1

FIRST EDITION, 1988
1st printing, 1988
2nd printing, 1989
Printed in the United States of America

1988

Dedicated
To the Memory of
all those who in
the years between 1607 and 1775
built the foundation
of our country

FOREWORD

The earliest record of the OXX family in colonial America, insofar as I have been able to ascertain, is that of the marriage of SAMUEL OXX and MARY LINDSAY, which took place in what is now Bristol, Rhode Island, on 29 November 1723. This marriage was solemnized in Saint Michael's [Anglican, later Protestant-Episcopal] Church, by the Reverend John Usher.

The place and date of this Samuel Oxx's arrival in America has not been positively established. It appears probable, however, that he came over to either Bristol or Newport, Rhode Island, inasmuch as all records pertaining to the Oxx family are to be found in these two places for many years following the marriage of Samuel and Mary Lindsay.

The date of Samuel's arrival is thought to be not much earlier than 1723. Prior to that year, the name of Oxx has not been found in Bristol records of any kind. The name does not appear in Newport records until 1754, the year in which Mary, daughter of Samuel and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx, was married in Trinity Church [the Anglican church on Spring and Church Streets] to a member of the prominent Coddington family....

It has long been a tradition in the family that their Oxx forebears were from England. The name of Oxx is found in several treatises on the subject of English surnames. Both my father and I have met Englishmen to whom the name was known in their country, however, no systematic search of English records has been made....

In a letter dated 21 April 1897, written to one of the descendants of the above-mentioned Samuel Oxx, a Mrs. F[ielding] L[ouis] Williams of Bristol stated that her father, Captain [Augustus Nelson] Miller, understood that a "Samuel Oxx came to Newport from Oxford, England, with wife and children." Mrs. Miller concluded that this might be the emigrant ancestor.

I cannot subscribe to this tradition, if such it may be called. I have never been successful in finding one record of anyone named Oxx in either Bristol or Newport prior to 1723, or a single Oxx record in those places for at least fifty years after 1723 that cannot be proven conclusively to identify either the Samuel Oxx who married Mary Lindsay, Mary herself, one of their children, or one of their grandchildren. The only logical conclusion, therefore, is that our Samuel Oxx who first appears in Bristol [then a part of Massachusetts Bay Colony], was the only member of the Oxx family, at least in the male line, to migrate to America and that he did not arrive here with a wife and children. He may have come over with some family such as the Mundays, with whom members of the Oxx family were closely associated in Bristol records.

The town of Bristol, where the first Samuel Oxx was married in 1723, was located on land awarded to Plymouth Colony at the close of King Philip's War. It was incorporated in 1681 and named for Bristol, England, in anticipation of its commercial future. It came under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts [Bay Colony] in 1692 and, in 1747, was annexed to [the United Colony of] Rhode Island [and Providence Plantations].

At the first Town Meeting, held 01 September 1681, seventy-six persons were admitted as citizens. The list of these citizens does not contain the name of Oxx but does include the names of several persons who later married into the Oxx family.

Practically all of the original settlers in Bristol were Congregationalists, the first church in that town being the Congregational Church of Christ in Bristol, established 03 May 1687. Members of this faith regarded the Anglican Church as an auxiliary of the British Crown and resented its intrusion into their affairs; however, the Anglicans succeeded in establishing their own church, Saint Michael's, and perpetuating its existence.

The first Samuel Oxx and his wife were of the Anglican faith, and all their children were baptized in Saint Michael's. In the years leading up to the War of the Revolution, the Anglican Church and its adherents suffered a great loss of prestige in Bristol and many of these people transferred their allegiance to the Congregational and other churches.

Among those who deserted Saint Michael's were several of the descendants of Samuel Oxx. In due time the American Anglicans broke away from the Church of England and set up the Protestant-Episcopal Church of the United States.

The name of Oxx is virtually unknown outside the State of Rhode Island. During my more than thirty-years of service as a commissioned officer in the United States Army, which service took me to practically all sections of the country, I never once met anyone with my surname except around home in

Newport....

Contributing to this situation, I believe, are two facts: First, many members of the Oxx family in the early days were seafaring men, and many of these died or were lost at sea before they were ever married. Secondly, the non-seafaring members were not given to straying far from the sections where their ancestors had lived and died.

The oldest members of the Oxx family whose graves I have seen are buried in the Old East Burying Grounds at Bristol, Rhode Island. Others are buried in the Colt Memorial Cemetery in Bristol [more accurately, the North Burying Grounds and/or North Cemetery, often confused by the large entrance to Colt Drive], and in the various cemeteries in and around Newport, Rhode Island....

No doubt additional material could be obtained by someone who had the opportunity and the time to devote to the job. I feel duty bound, however, to put my notes into a readable form and pass on to those who might be interested, as much of the Oxx genealogy as I have been able to learn.

Francis H. Oxx

Francis Hudson Oxx
Brigadier General
United States Army (Ret.)

Frederick, Maryland
1955

† Transcribed from his The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island (Frederick, Md.: Privately printed by the author, 1955), 113 pages. General Oxx's autograph to an original document of 1944 is here facsimiled.

ENGLAND AND WALES

PREFACE

In an attempt to distinguish "Family History Versus Family Genealogy," Ethel W. Williams, writes that:

> There are two methods of compiling ancestral history; one is by ascendants and the other is by descendants. The end results are quite different. A family history is a compilation of the ascendants of one individual. A family genealogy is a compilation of descendants of an immigrant ancestor or ancestors....
>
> To do a family history, one starts with oneself and works back (by ascent), from generation to generation [on order of genealogical succession], to the immigrant ancestor, if possible. The end result is the complete lineage of one individual (Know Your Ancestors: A Guide to Genealogical Research [Rutland, Vt.: Charles E. Tuttle Co., 1974], p. 138).

That, in essence, was the intended purpose of this new endeavor, The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1327-1834. Vol. 1. and The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1818-1990. Vol. 2. However, this family history will start with our "Founding Father," Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol, Rhode Island, and work forward (by direct descent to the children of the author— William Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx of Westlake Village.

I have attempted to assemble our families as correctly and as completely as circumstances permit. This second effort (the first was published in 1973), is based largely on carefully researched probate court and land records, town and church vital statistics, and articles in genealogical journals and family histories.

For an excellent treatment of Rhode Island genealogy, consult firstly, an article entitled "Genealogical Research

in Rhode Island," authored by Jane Fletcher Fiske of Boxford, Massachusetts, and cited in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (July 1982), vol. 136 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1982), pp. 173-219. The reading of this article is highly recommended before any search of Rhode Island records is begun.

Many of the early original records kept in Bristol township followed much the same general pattern as in other Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay towns and consisted, usually, of separate volumes called Proprietors, Town Meetings, Births and Baptisms, Marriages, Deaths, Rates (taxes), Constable (reports of criminal activity), and Townsmen (Selectmen) books.

During my stay in Bristol in the summer of 1974, 1977, and again in 1979, every courtesy possible was extended to me by Bristol's Town Hall officialdom. The proverbial "keys to the vault" were freely given to my use. As a result, I was able to complete a thorough examination of the contents of the vault (Bristol's Archives Room), and of Bristol's most ancient holographic files and records, collections and letters, and to read every volume inscribed since the town's founding on 14 September 1680. My searches were, thereafter, extended to Newport and Providence, and to Boston, Plymouth, Salem, and Taunton, Massachusetts. The reader will also note that I have undertaken to record numerous "Bristoll Town meeting Warned & Mett" inscriptions as a convenient reference for descendants of other Bristolian families.

My interest in genealogy was aroused soon after my graduation as a history major from the University of Redlands, in SW California on 12 June 1949. During the summer of 1951 I was informed of Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx's interest in our family surname and its history. I came across a mimeographed copy of his original notes showing his family connections back to Samuel Oxx and Mary Lindsay of Bristol, Rhode Island, while visiting the library of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Washington, D. C. several years later.

My naturally enquiring mind prompted me to contact older members of the family so that I could re-trace, tidy up, redraft, and extend the late general's MS. (he died when I was thirty-three) into a published work. I then discovered the fascination of this pursuit, which offered satisfaction to my collecting instinct, the interest of a treasure hunt and the thrill of finding and following clues. It also sometimes throws light on Social History over the centuries. I have at times found it necessary to explain to friends that I am not looking for coats-of-arms, or money, from the past. Indeed, one is more likely to disturb a few family skeletons.

Concerning Coat of Arms (trans. of F cotte d'armes), the Oxx family has no entitlement. The New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston, Massachusetts, created a Committee on Heraldry which investigates and establishes the

right of certain American families to bear coats of arms.

The position of the Society in matters relating to heraldry appears to be that very few American families are armigerous— that is, entitled to bear arms. Strictly speaking, a coat of arms belongs only to the person to whom it was originally granted and to his direct descendants. Other persons of the same surname, no matter how closely or distantly related, have no right to use the coat of arms unless they descend from the original owner.

Indeed, as Henry L. P. Beckwith Jr. of Providence, Rhode Island points out, "the right to bear a particular coat of arms can be proved only by a grant from a body authorized to grant arms, by descent from such a grantee, or by descent from some individual whose right to the arms in question can be shown by some such evidence as inclusion in one of the Visitations conducted by officers of the College of Arms" located at Queen Victoria Street, London, E.C.4., England.

Beckwith concludes his remarks, saying that in the matter of commercialism in heraldry, "it would therefore appear that if it is not stated, or implied, in the solicitation, and it usually isn't, that the coat-of-arms offered is the coat of arms for that particular family of the person solicited, such offers should be considered in their proper light— i.e., an appeal to the prospect's vanity or curiosity." Quoted in the Committee's warning cited in an article by Dr. Arthur Adams and Dr. Harold B. Bowditch, entitled: "Buying a Family Coat-of-Arms" The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1964), vol. 118 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1964), pp. 136-138. Note: The above article was a reprint of "a Statement" published on 21 November 1956 by the National Better Business Bureau, Inc., New York City, as its Periodical no. 1577. It was reprinted by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. This important standing committee was first appointed in 1864. Consult also Encyclopaedia Britannica, 14th ed., s.v. "Heraldry," and L[eslie] G[ilbert] Pine's Heraldry, Ancestry and Titles: Questions and Answers (New York: Gramacy Publishing Co., 1965).

In quoting from the thousands of books and documents I have perused, I have followed the practice of the United States Navy of modernizing the use of expressing dates, e.g., January 19, 1923, to 19 January 1923. In an attempt to preserve consistency I have taken the liberty of changing date styles— quoted and original text alike— throughout this volume. In the date style preferred by The Manual of Style, 13th ed., rev. (Chicago, Ill.: University of Chicago Press, 1982), p. 152, no commas are used to mark off the year: The author was born on 19 January 1923.

Having written these pages for future family historians and genealogists, I have not burdened them with separate footnotes; preferring instead to include them as part of the

text itself.

In the matter of "the spacing of generations," the Reverend Gilbert Harry Doane, writes:

> Questions are sometimes asked about the number of generations which are likely to occur in a given span of years, say 350, or in a century. Generally there are three or four generations in a century—in rare instances only two, in others five.
>
> The average span between one generation and the next is about twenty-five to thirty years, so, in the space of 350 years, you can estimate that there will be about thirteen to fourteen generations.
>
> At the tercentenary [1920] of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth most of the applicants for membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants were of the 10th or 11th generation in descent, few were of the 9th, few of the 12th (Searching For Your Ancestors: The How and Why of Genealogy, 3d ed., rev. [Minneapolis, Minn.: University of Minnesota Press, 1970], p. 154).

"There are," cautions the eminent professor emeritus of the University of Wisconsin, "exceptions to such a rule of thumb." Ibid.

Family tradition, in the absence of confirmatory evidence, although not accepted as proof of a line, is included nevertheless. And although one must never rely implicitly on family traditions, they should not be entirely ignored.

Paucity of records sometimes rendered it virtually impossible to follow an Oxx family or individual to another town or state. An entire family disappears, or one or more children are labelled "no further record found." Family traditions must indeed yield to the primacy of official records: real estate records, probate records, vital records, church records, cemetery inscriptions, and the like.

The author offers tentative identification using the word "probably," when evidence is nearly conclusive, and "presumed," when evidence is merely suggestive. Of course, what "probable" means, and what the criteria "presumed" in this sense are, would need further consideration. This is done in the hope that a reader, tracing back his or her ancestry through such clues, may come upon real proof and so establish a missing genealogical link in our family tree.

Spelling was far from consistent in Bristol township even after the American Revolution. To a great extent names in this MS. have been spelled as found in each Town Council (i.e., Town Hall) record. This often provided different spellings of an individual's name at his birth, upon marriage, his death, and in a deed, tax statement, or will.

For example, in Bristol, Lindsey, Linzey and eventually Lindsay are sometimes interchangeable; Munro and Munroe become Monroe. In Newport, Hayward is found as Haywood, Heywood and even Howard for the same person. With variant spellings so commonplace, use of "(sic)" is restricted to exceptional examples. It is wholly unnecessary to call attention to every variant spelling, every oddity of expression, in quoted material.

Furthermore, the form of spelling of names and/or surnames in this second book does not indicate that other forms of spelling are wrong. Many Scottish and English Names (and those of allied lines) may be spelt in two or more ways, and the author has simply chosen the one which is the most popular. In this instance, the spelling "Lindsay" is chosen because it is most commonly used by Clan Lindsay in American documents. The reader of this family history will also note the use of the abbreviation aka, which in legal jargon means "also known as," e.g., Lindsay [aka Lindsey].

It is important to this undertaking that the documents used are not modernized or paraphrased versions, but are the past words using the exact spelling of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) and his contemporaries, told in the words of those who lived in memorable times.

Although peculiarities of handwriting are constantly in evidence, they add flavor to the chronicle of the times. Details on the various styles of manuscript, handwriting, penmanship, pens and ink, in colonial America are best described in E. Kay Kirkham's The Handwriting of American Records for a Period of 300 Years, 2d ed. (Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1973).

In selecting articles for inclusion in this family history I tried to include something about our original progenitors— Samuel and Mary— and their descendants. To assist the reader, most variant spellings of a name are clumped together in the Index, rather than separately alphabetized.

Great pains have been taken to avoid errors in names and dates, but as they are liable to occur in compiling a massive project of this kind, the compiler would be thankful if anyone finding mistakes or omissions, no matter how trivial, would inform him, giving number of page on which they occur, so that he may be able to make proper corrections in succeeding publications.

With great caution, many of the Town Hall's clerks of old Bristol township continued to round up vital statistics and documents from local church elders, though the town fathers had no means to entice the deposit of private papers. During my travels in Rhode Island and neighboring Massachusetts I soon experienced one unhappy situation. Many New England archivists fear the withholding or even the destruction of official records should they discreetly permit access through improper channels or inter-library loans. Some

losses of valuable genealogical documents from theft, vandalism, and outright wanton destruction rather than mere absent-mindedness have been experienced.

Primary sources for this MS. include not only private and public records (both church and state), they also include federal, state, and local census and mortality schedules relating to Rhode Island. In addition, vital statistics, i.e., registered births, marriages, and deaths; copies of town and vital records, church and cemetery records, ships' passenger lists, land grants and deeds, and property records, probate and guardianship records, and many court records. Other records searched include the original papers and folios of Bristol settlement (1681-1700); court order books, case files, military records, miscellaneous probate documents, poor lists, and matters relating to other civil and criminal court actions housed in selected local repositories.

Family Holy Bibles, birth certificates, baptismal papers, marriage licenses, church records which include births, baptisms, covenants, publishments of intention to marry, marriage vows solemnized (and broken), and deaths listed in the family; public journals were similarly reviewed and used.

Probate Court records— wills, depositions, records of law suits and numerous other court actions; family diaries and personal correspondence, notes, and letters, all contributed supporting evidence. Be forewarned. Many of the public records searched were time-stained and over-exposed to the light. Some of Rhode Island's oldest ledgers are covered with dust and are severely dog-eared, loose in their binders and falling to pieces. A few volumes are partially indexed, but more frequently there may be no index or, what is really worse, a poorly made, inaccurate, and inadequate one.

A study of some 800 eighteenth century gravestones and gravemarkers, in more than sixty ancient burying grounds in Rhode Island and Massachusetts, proved to be of negligible value. Most of the shabbily kept, weather beaten, broken, chipped, and vandalized graves were simply beyond recognition.

Most early headstones were carved from slate, sandstone, or a harder stone such as granite if available. Substitutes were found in areas where stone was scarce. Local potters made tomb "stones." Other styles were open planters, or just post markers. Some were kept by family members. Some were made with the name and dates of the deceased as part of the decoration. Some were merely initialled. Most have weathered with age, vandalism, or lack of care.

Access to the public papers are still not quite within reach; no official histories on, say, the total complement of General George Washington's Continental Army, colony by colony. Moreover, there is yet a reluctance on the part of many private persons to make their own family papers available. Exceptions to this there are. Some private family

biographies and genealogies have been published, or can be seen in manuscript, through the generosity of their owners. I have had occasion to review more than 5,000 family histories and genealogies— from old yellowed parchments to modern microfilms— over the past thirty years (1952-1987).

While it may be true as stated by Val D[avid] Greenwood, The Researcher's Guide to American Genealogy, 2d ed. (Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1974), p. 6, that: "Genealogy is that branch of history which involves a SCIENTIFIC study for the determination of family relationships" (Greenwood's italics), the scientific results that emerge from published family histories and genealogies are sadly lacking. With rare exception, most published genealogies fail to include the singularly most important ingredient— proof. It has been said again and again that "genealogy should be a science," and that "it deserves to be a science." Unfortunately, most genealogies, as authored and published, fail to qualify as scientific study. If there are problems with vital statistics and context, there is also the question of sentimentality and consciousness. The onus of proof is ever present.

From Arlene H. Eakle and Johni Cerny, eds., The Source: A Guidebook of American Genealogy (Salt Lake City, Utah: Ancestry Publishing Co., 1984):

> [P]robably 90 percent of all family histories published in book form in the United States today have few or no citations. Whatever proof lies behind all the information in these books, neither the present reader nor future genealogists will be able to determine from the books themselves. [P. 24]

Even official federal and state files have been penetrated on a very restricted basis by members of my family from the United States and the British Isles, through what agencies and after what persistence these enterprising persons know. But the careful picture of lack of access to National Census figures to this moment has remained true for the 1900-1980 population statistics.

Official attitudes regarding nearly all the official and unofficial papers and records have been one of inflexibility, tempered only by the uncertain prospect of a special derogation for a very restricted research. Sadly, pleas from the public and the world of learning for access, acquisitions, and funds for the upkeep of our treasured family records, have not attracted much attention.

The overall picture, then, is now fairly clear, and it is difficult to believe that very much additional information on the Oxx families in the United States will be discovered in the future which would add to genealogists' knowledge. How-

ever, this does not apply to the searching of records in Great Britain, nor should it apply to the New York families of Jonathan and Thomas Oxx (and possibly a William Oxx branch), the subject of which will hopefully be pursued by other family biographers.

I hope that family readers will understand themselves, their past history, neighbors, society, and an ever encompassing America with more clarity, subtlety, enthusiasm, and even affection after reading this book.

Finally, a brief comment to all of our future Oxx family descendants: At best the span of life is short. Our entrances and our exits on the stage of passing time are controlled by a Destiny higher than we with our finite minds are permitted to understand. When the hour approaches for the Final Curtain, there is not time to look back or to try things over again or even to transmit to other generations of Oxx children to come, the advice of our beloved antecedents who, having discovered their own mistakes, yearned in vain for another chance.

Perhaps the late Thomas Gray spoke eternal truth when he wrote:

> The boast of heraldry, the pomp of pow'r,
> And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,
> Awaits alike th' inevitable hour,
> The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

May we, therefore, invoke an all-wise God to teach our future progeny how to live just and honorable lives, and to live not with bitter reproach, but with joyous hearts. We ask also, that the eternal Creator grant our future offspring the guidance, the courage, the determination to reveal truth as against untruth, to unmask dishonesty and implant honesty, to restrain anger and emotion and substitute therefor the inspired and thoughtful processes of Reason, Humility, Compassion, and Love....

William Gardner Oxx III

Westlake Village, California
19 January 1987

CONTENTS

Contents xix

Genealogical Plates xxi

List of Maps xxiii

Major Illustrations & Photographs xxv

1. The Settlers and their English and Scot Origin 3

Enter "the Englishman" Thomas Oxx of the Colony of Virginia, 1 Enter "the Englishman" Captain Samuel Oxx (I), our Founding Father in Massachusetts Bay Colony, 3 Early Scottish Origin? 6 "Britain's Early Peoples," 10 Angelcynn, 12 Robert Oxx, Commander of the emigrant vessel Lawrell, 16 "The Naze," 18 Christian Surnames Ox, Oxe, Oxx of eastern England, 30 London Sojourn, 60 Captain John Oxx, Master-mariner in England's Mercantile Marine, 67 "Liber Admissionum," 76 Yankee, 81

2. Bristol: Old Sea Port and Settlement 83

Giovanni da Verrazzano, 85 Massasoit and Metacomet, 87 Narragansetts- "People of the Small Paint," 87 "Great Bean Thanksgiving," 89 King Philip's War (1675-76/78), 91 Byfield, Walley, Oliver, and Burton, 100 "Grand Articles" & "Grand Deeds," 103 Bristol Settlement in Plymouth Colony, 103 "The Towns of Plymouth Colony," 104 Congregationalism, 107 Disease, 109

3. Captain Samuel Oxx (I) (c. 1690-1743), the Founding Father 113

Buckles, Buttons, and Needles, 114 New England and the trans-Atlantic Passage, 116 Enter Samuel (I) & Mary, 120 Seventeenth-century houses, 129 Family and Social

Life, 137 Geneva Bible and New England Primer, 140 Enter the Scotsman Christopher Lindsey, 148 "Great Puritan Exodus," 148 *Colonial Wars in the New England Confederation, 162 Enter the Scotsman John Munro, 181 Protestant Work Ethic, 186 "The Thames Street Boys," 196 Colonial American Surnames, 208 Children, 211

4. Captain Samuel Oxx 2d (c. 1730-1806), the Good Captain 217

Enter Samuel, 2d & Priscilla, 217 Esquire & Gentleman, 218 Reverends Burt and Wight, 224 Bristol Sailing Ships, Seamen, and Navigators, 238 Gaspee Incident (1772), 252 "The Glorious Cause," 255 Bristol Resolves, 256 "Ragged, Lousy, Naked Regiment," 259 Join or Die! 261 At the Eve of Great Events: Poor Distressed Inhabitants of Boston, 261 Age of King George III: The Flowering of English Civilization, 266 Oh! Mad, Mad New England! 269 Pulpits of Justice and Wrath, 272 Naval Bombardment of Bristol Township, 275 An Act of Independence, 281 Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's House set Afire by British Troops, 290 "The Primacy of 1787"- The Grand Convention, 301 Children, 333

5. Private Samuel Oxx 3d (1755-1830), *Patriot in the American Revolution (1775-1781) 341

Enter Samuel, 3d & Sarah, 341 Enter "the Englishman" Richard Hayward, 341 Sabbatarians, 343 Newport, Rhode Island Re-visited, 356 Quakers, 358 Jews, 359 Liberty Incident (1769), 363 America's Cup, 366 Postscript to H.M.S. Rose: the Ghost of Narragansett Bay, 370 *Sons of the American Revolution (1775-81/83); Private Samuel Oxx 3d and Corporal George Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island, 375 Continental Dollars, 380 "Table of Kindred & Affinity," 390 "Mr. Madison's War" (War of 1812), 399 "Three L's"- Lead, Log, and Lookout, 402 *Death of Private William Oxx 3d, USA, at Sackett's Harbor, New York (1815), 412 Great Gale of 1815, 421 "Great Folks of Bristol"- the Fabulous deWolf Clan, 424 Children, 427

6. Samuel Hayward Oxx (1781-1834), the Church Elder 431

Old Americans, 431 Enter Samuel & Deliverance, 432 "Pride, Prejudice, and Progeny," 434 Enter Dr. John Greene, Surgeon, 437 American Families, Landed Gentry, and General Amory, 441 The Cape Horners, 454 Children, 451

GENEALOGICAL PLATES

Description or General Heading

1. The New England Mayflower Ancestors & Family Tree of Lieutenant William Anderson Oxx IV[9], United States Navy; Sheri Lynn Oxx[9] and Jonathan Howland Oxx[9] of Westlake Village, California 2

2. The New England Family Tree of Captain Samuel Oxx (I)[1] (Mariner) of Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony.
The Lindsay & Munro Family Branches 215

3. The New England Family Tree of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d[2] (Mariner) of Bristol, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.
The Gladding & Lindsay Family Branches 339

4. The New England Family Tree of Captain George Oxx 2d[2] (Mariner) of Bristol, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.
✶Soldier in the American Revolution (1775-1781).
The Diman & Gliddings Family Branches 397

5. The New England Family Tree of Samuel Oxx 3d[3] of Bristol and Newport, Rhode Island.
✶Soldier in the American Revolution (1775-1781).
The Hayward & (-) Family Branches 429

6. The New England Family Tree of Samuel Hayward Oxx[4] of Newport, Rhode Island.
The Hudson & Greene Family Branches 455

LIST OF MAPS

Description or General Reading

1.	England & Wales	x
2.	Scotland: The Reverend Andrew Ox of Inverary, on Loch Fyne, Argyll County c. 1371	7
3.	England, Scotland & Wales: Ancient Ox, Oxe, Oxx forebears of East Anglia c. 1327-1988	19
4.	England & Wales, Population Density (1750)	23
5.	England & Wales, Direction of Migration (1801) Except South Wales (1850)	57
6.	Central London (1988)	61
7.	England & Wales, Population Density (1851)	69
8.	Inner London Area (1988)	75
9.	Yankee: The New England States	81
10.	Bristol Settlement, Plymouth Colony (1681)	84
11.	Massachusetts Bay Colony (Woodcut of 1634)	90
12.	England & Wales in 1701	115
13.	Journey of the Englishman Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1720	121
14.	Journey of the Scotsman Christopher Lindsey (1628); the Lindsey (or Lindsay)- Oxx family lineage	149
15.	Journey of the Scotsman Christopher Lindsey (1630); the Lindsey (or Lindsay)- Oxx family lineage	153
16.	Journey of the Scotsman John Munro c. 1652; the Munro-Oxx family lineage	181
17.	Journey of Governor William Coddington of Newport, United Colony of Rhode Island (1630); the Coddington-Oxx family lineage	357
18.	United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations: 1636-1871	423
19.	Journey of Physician-surgeon John Greene (1635); the Greene-Oxx family lineage	445

MAJOR ILLUSTRATIONS & PHOTOGRAPHS

Description or General Reading

1. William Anderson Oxx IV, Midshipman First Class, United States Naval Academy, Class of 1983. In the Uniform of a Lieutenant c. 1900. Courtesy of the United States Naval Archives (1983) ii

2. Indian Rock, Narragansett, Rhode Island. Bristol Historical Society, Bristol, Rhode Island 82

3. King Philip's War in New England (1675-76/78). Woodcuts: Courtesy of the New York Public Library, Culver Pictures, and the Charles Phelps Cushing Collection 95

4. Parker Borden House, Bristol, Rhode Island (1799). Bristol Historical Society, Bristol, Rhode Island 133

5. "Old-time Bristol Buildings." Drawn by Wallis Eastburn Howe (1955). Courtesy of the Bristol Historical Society, Bristol, Rhode Island 135

6. S(aint) Michael's Rectory, Bristol, Rhode Island (1806). Bristol Historical Society, Bristol, Rhode Island 189

7. Entrance to Colt Drive, Bristol, Rhode Island. Bristol Historical Society, Bristol, Rhode Island 223

8. Guiteras House, Bristol, Rhode Island (1824). Bristol Historical Society, Bristol, Rhode Island 227

9. Early Bristol County Court House, Bristol, Rhode Island (1817). Bristol Historical Society, Bristol, Rhode Island 338

10. Touro Synagogue, Newport, Rhode Island (prior to 1980). Newport Historical Society, Newport, Rhode Island 360

11. Marine Illustration by Lieutenant Commander Edward J. Matthews, USNR (c. 1943). 367

12. Linden Place, Bristol, Rhode Island (1810) Bristol Historical Society, Bristol, Rhode Island 425

THE

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

OF

WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV

1327-1834

Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Revisited

Volume I

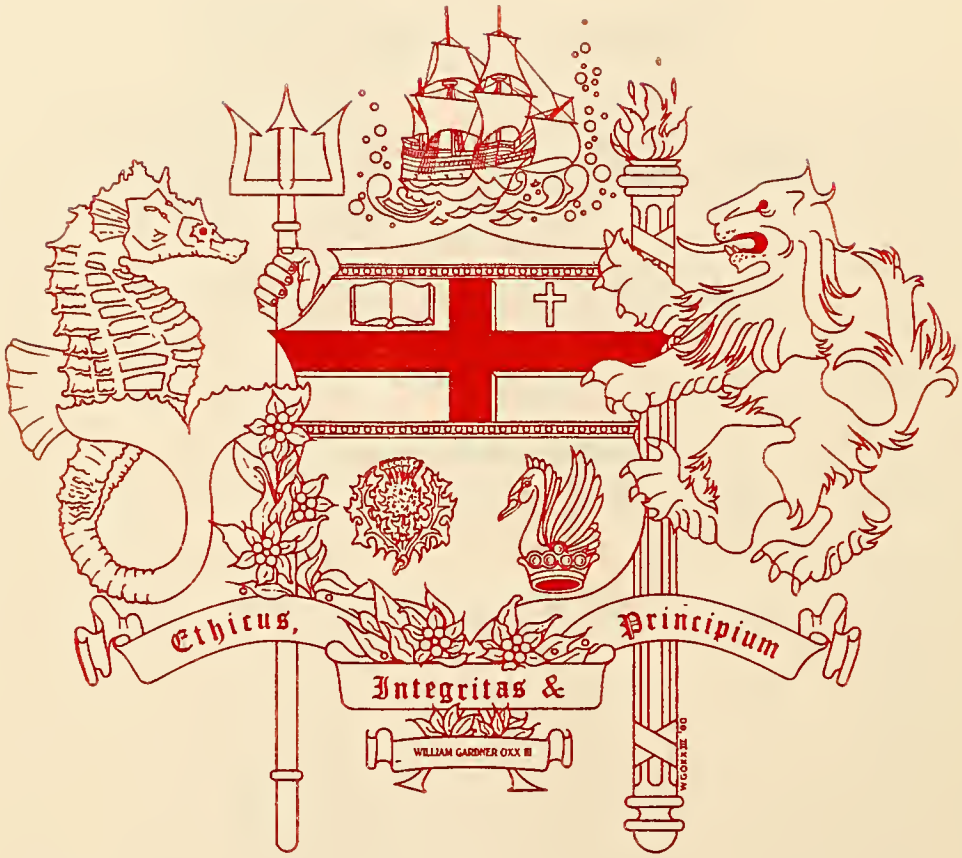
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III

MEMORIAL EDITION

Limited to One Hundred Numbered and Registered

Copies, of which this is

Number 3



Those who care naught for their past—
treat their children's future
with ignominy.

—William Gardner Oxx III

Seal of the Colony as used during the reign of Queen Anne.

It is impossible to do justice to the earlier Oxx family residents of New England without first mentioning Thomas Oxx of the Colony of Virginia.

A ship's passenger by that name arrived in Virginia from England in 1714, during the last days of the reign of Anne (1665-1714), Queen of Great Britain and Ireland.

The appearance of Thomas Oxx in Colonial America and of his subsequent residence in Virginia during that year predates that of our Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of New England by approximately six years.

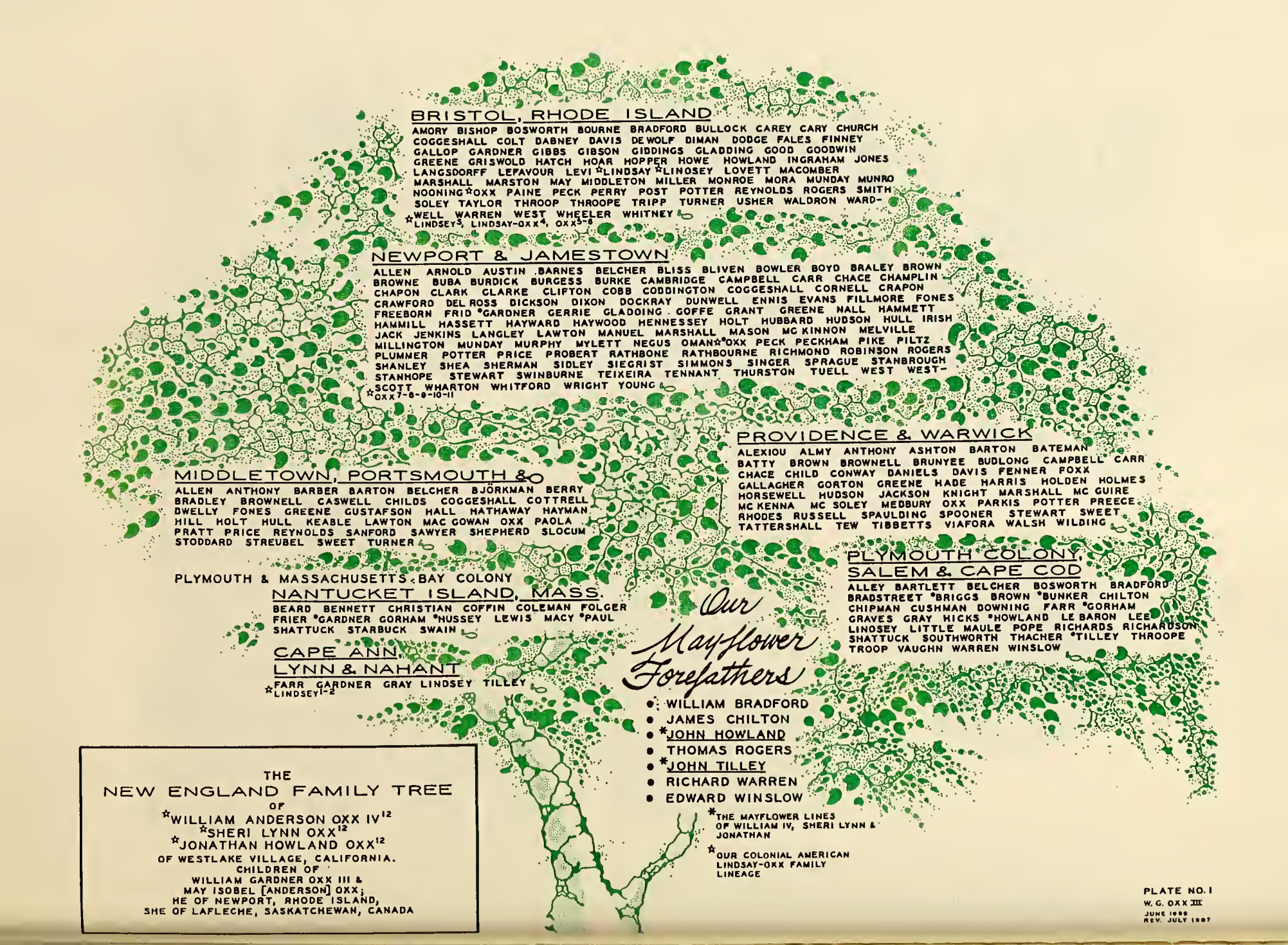
A reference to the Englishman Thomas Oxx in Virginia, originally cited in Nell Marion Nugent, comp., Cavaliers and Pioneers; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1695-1732. Vol. 3 (Richmond, Va.: Virginia State Library, 1979), p. 153, was thereafter recorded in P. William Filby and Mary K. Meyer, eds., Passenger and Immigration Lists Index: A Guide to Published Arrival Records of About 500,000 Passengers Who Came to the United States and Canada in the Seventeenth, Eighteenth, and Nineteenth Century. 1st ed. (Detroit, Mich.: Gale Research Co., 1984 supplement), p. 424.

The parentage of Thomas Oxx remains unidentified. Possibly he departed England for North America from either one of eight counties, namely, Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Oxfordshire, Essex, Middlesex, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Surrey. Thus far, no marriage, or will, or death record for Thomas Oxx has been found.

There is mention of an Ann Oxx (sic) of Saint Saviours, Southwick, an urban district of West Sussex County, in S England, who was married on 14 June 1711, to a Henry Williams of Surrey County, in S England.

The marriage of Henry and Ann [Oxx] Williams was recorded under the heading "Marriages 1619-1730," in The Register of Saint Benedict and Saint Peter, Paul's Wharf [City of] London (London: n.p.). See infra., pp. 21-22, 48, 59, 63. There was also a Thomas Oxe of Ufford, in Suffolk County, in E England who was married to Mary Borret [aka Barrett] in 1698. See infra., p. 47.

The author believes that a family relationship exists between Mary Oxx, wife of Henry Williams (1711), the Englishman Thomas Oxx of the Colony of Virginia (1714), and our original Colonial American progenitor Captain Samuel Oxx (I), yeoman-mariner of Bristol township in Massachusetts Bay Colony (c. 1720).


BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND
AMORY BISHOP BOSWORTH BOURNE BRADFORD BULLOCK CAREY CARY CHURCH
COGGESHALL COLT DABNEY DAVIS DE WOLF DIMAN DODGE FALES FINNEY
GALLOP GARDNER GIBBS GIBSON GIDDINGS GLADDING GOOD GOODWIN
GREENE GRISWOLD HATCH HOAR HOPPER HOWE HOWLAND INGRAHAM JONES
LANGSDORFF LEFAVOUR LEVI ☆LINDSAY ☆LINOSEY LOVETT MACOMBER
MARSHALL MARSTON MAY MIDDLETON MILLER MONROE MORA MUNDAY MUNRO
NOONING ☆OXX PAINE PECK PERRY POST POTTER REYNOLDS ROGERS SMITH
SOLEY TAYLOR THROOP THROOPE TRIPP TURNER USHER WALDRON WARD-
WELL WARREN WEST WHEELER WHITNEY
☆LINDSEY3, LINDSAY-OXX4, OXX5-6
NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN
ALLEN ARNOLD AUSTIN BARNES BELCHER BLISS BLIVEN BOWLER BOYD BRALEY BROWN
BROWNE BUBA BURDICK BURGESS BURKE CAMBRIDGE CAMPBELL CARR CHACE CHAMPLIN
CHAPON CLARK CLARKE CLIFTON COBB CODDINGTON COGGESHALL CORNELL CRAPON
CRAWFORD DEL ROSS DICKSON DIXON DOCKRAY DUNWELL ENNIS EVANS FILLMORE FONES
FREEBORN FRID *GARDNER GERRIE GLADDING GOFFE GRANT GREENE HALL HAMMETT
HAMMILL HASSETT HAYWARD HAYWOOD HENNESSEY HOLT HUBBARD HUDSON HULL IRISH
JACK JENKINS LANGLEY LAWTON MANUEL MARSHALL MASON MC KINNON MELVILLE
MILLINGTON MUNDAY MURPHY MYLETT NEGUS OMAN☆*OXX PECK PECKHAM PIKE PILTZ
PLUMMER POTTER PRICE PROBERT RATHBONE RATHBOURNE RICHMOND ROBINSON ROGERS
SHANLEY SHEA SHERMAN SIDLEY SIEGRIST SIMMONS SINGER SPRAGUE STANBROUGH
STANHOPE STEWART SWINBURNE TEIXEIRA TENNANT THURSTON TUELL WEST WEST-
SCOTT WHARTON WHITFORD WRIGHT YOUNG
☆OXX7-8-8-10-11
PROVIDENCE & WARWICK
ALEXIOU ALMY ANTHONY ASHTON BARTON BATEMAN
BATTY BROWN BROWNELL BRUNYEE BUDLONG CAMPBELL CARR
CHACE CHILD CONWAY DANIELS DAVIS FENNER FOXX
GALLAGHER GORTON GREENE HADE HARRIS HOLDEN HOLMES
HORSEWELL HUDSON JACKSON KNIGHT MARSHALL MC GUIRE
MC KENNA MC SOLEY MEDBURY OXX PARKIS POTTER PREECE
RHODES RUSSELL SPAULDING SPOONER STEWART SWEET
TATTERSHALL TEW TIBBETTS VIAFORA WALSH WILDING
MIDDLETOWN, PORTSMOUTH &
ALLEN ANTHONY BARBER BARTON BELCHER BJÖRKMAN BERRY
BRADLEY BROWNELL CASWELL CHILDS COGGESHALL COTTRELL
DWELLY FONES GREENE GUSTAFSON HALL HATHAWAY HAYMAN
HILL HOLT HULL KEABLE LAWTON MAC GOWAN OXX PAOLA
PRATT PRICE REYNOLDS SANFORD SAWYER SHEPHERD SLOCUM
STODDARD STREUBEL SWEET TURNER
PLYMOUTH & MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY
NANTUCKET ISLAND, MASS.
BEARD BENNETT CHRISTIAN COFFIN COLEMAN FOLGER
FRIER *GARDNER GORHAM *HUSSEY LEWIS MACY *PAUL
SHATTUCK STARBUCK SWAIN
CAPE ANN,
LYNN & NAHANT
FARR GARDNER GRAY LINDSEY TILLEY
☆LINDSEY1-2
PLYMOUTH COLONY,
SALEM & CAPE COD
ALLEY BARTLETT BELCHER BOSWORTH BRADFORD
BRADSTREET *BRIGGS BROWN *BUNKER CHILTON
CHIPMAN CUSHMAN DOWNING FARR *GORHAM
GRAVES GRAY HICKS *HOWLAND LE BARON LEE
LINOSEY LITTLE MAULE POPE RICHARDS RICHARDSON
SHATTUCK SOUTHWORTH THACHER *TILLEY THROOPE
TROOP VAUGHN WARREN WINSLOW
Our Mayflower Forefathers
• WILLIAM BRADFORD
• JAMES CHILTON
• *JOHN HOWLAND
• THOMAS ROGERS
• *JOHN TILLEY
• RICHARD WARREN
• EDWARD WINSLOW
*THE MAYFLOWER LINES OF WILLIAM IV, SHERI LYNN & JONATHAN
☆OUR COLONIAL AMERICAN LINDSAY-OXX FAMILY LINEAGE
THE
NEW ENGLAND FAMILY TREE
OF
☆WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV12
☆SHERI LYNN OXX12
☆JONATHAN HOWLAND OXX12
OF WESTLAKE VILLAGE, CALIFORNIA.
CHILDREN OF
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III &
MAY ISOBEL [ANDERSON] OXX;
HE OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND,
SHE OF LAFLECHE, SASKATCHEWAN, CANADA
PLATE NO. I
W. G. OXX III
JUNE 1988
REV. JULY 1987

1

CHAPTER 1

The Settlers and their English and Scot Origin

It's too bad that the great English detective Sherlock Holmes never really existed. He'd have found the case that I'm about to share with you intensely fascinating to solve. Of course, Mr. Holmes needs to know the problem. Simply stated, who were the parents of our Captain Samuel Oxx (I). And, where was young Samuel born?

To begin with, very little has been published about Captain Samuel Oxx (I) (c. 1690-1743), of Bristol settlement in Massachusetts Bay Colony, prior to its annexation to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and his descendants. Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA (Ret.), himself of Jamestown, Rhode Island, believed it probable that all persons bearing the surname OXX today can trace back to their pioneer ancestor, and there is no doubt that thousands can do so by descent through female lines.

The more than 300 year history of the Oxx family in colonial America is inseparably linked with the state of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, wherein, at least to the close of World War II in August 1945, there were more of the name than anywhere else in the United States.

In the more than two-and-a-half centuries that have elapsed since the first progenitor of the name, Samuel Oxx (I), "the Founding Father" of all of our contemporary American cousins (with genealogy index letter a), of SE England, landed on colonial American soil c. 1720, only a few lineal and collateral descendants scattered their seeds beyond the limits of Rhode Island.

The Oxx family in America is not a numerous one, however (and as recent as 1985), it is said no Oxx has yet been found in our country (and there are approximately 250 to 300 living at this time in nearly 24 states) whose ancestry can not be traced back to the original Captain Oxx.

Harry Overs, Director, Bureau of Data Processing, Depart-

ment of Health, Education, and Welfare (Social Security Administration), Baltimore, Maryland 21355, in a personal communication of May 1977 wrote as follows:

> This is in reference to your request for information regarding Oxx surnamed individuals. Our records indicate that 147 individuals [male and female] with the Oxx surname have applied for social security numbers (Harry Overs to William Gardner Oxx III, 13 May 1977: personal communication).

Until his untimely death on 15 February 1956, at Frederick, Frederick County, in N Maryland, General Oxx collected data from public record sources on the Scottish and English antecedents and descendants of the families of Lindsey [aka Lindsay], Munro, and Oxx of Bristol township, originally in Plymouth Colony (1680), later a part of Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1691 (thereafter annexed to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in 1747).

In his customary manner, General Oxx organized the Oxx family material into manuscript form and, in 1955, published his 113-page MS. prior to his decease. See Brig. Gen. Francis Hudson Oxx, USA (Ret.), The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island (Frederick, Md.: Privately printed by the author, 1955). Reference to Francis Hudson Oxx, Class of 1920, no. 6,541 (2d in his class at USMA), is found in Brevet-Major-General George W[ashington] Cullum, USAR (Ret.), comp., Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, New York (Since its establishment in 1802), 4th ed. 9 vols. (1920-1930). (Chicago, Ill.: R. R. Donnelley & Sons, 1930), 7:1547.

Several years after the passing of General Oxx in 1956, I decided to personally visit old Bristol township, my own hometown of Newport, and the State Capitol at Providence. Additional genealogical searchings in Rhode Island and Massachusetts were carried out in 1960, 1965, and 1970. Visitations were made to many of the surrounding towns and cities—Hopkinton, Jamestown, Warwick, and Westerly; Barrington, Portsmouth, and Warren; Tiverton and Little Compton in Rhode Island; and neighboring Boston, Cape Cod, Fall River, New Bedford, Plymouth, Salem, and Swansea in Massachusetts.

Since 1960, the addition of extensive historical and religious background together with the flow of contemporary events in the lives of those with the Anglo-Saxon-Norman surname of Oxx was steady. Before long the text grew beyond the limits originally intended, comprehending abstracts and biographies of thirty other New England families of old Bristol and Newport, whose many marriages with the Lindsey and Oxx families warranted their inclusion in my first MS. This book (a family genealogy) was finally published on 19 January 1973. See William Garderner Oxx III, The Oxx Family in Ameri-

ca. With Scottish and English Antecedents and Descendants of Samuel Oxx and Mary Lindsay of Bristol, Rhode Island: From About the Year 1550— And to the Present Time (Northridge, Calif.: Los Angeles Genealogical Press, 1973), pp. i-xvi, 1-779.

No student of the period should fail to become acquainted with the published guides to manuscript literature put out by federal and state archival agencies and independent historical societies. They should be employed in conjunction with all planned family genealogy and history publishments.

Our Oxx family genealogy is registered in four works. These are: (1) Library of Congress catalogue card no. CS71.0986- 1973 929'.2'0973 75-303705 MARC, and recorded in Marion J. Kaminkow's Genealogies in the Library of Congress: A Bibliography, 2 vols. (Baltimore, Md.: Magna Carta Book Co.; Supplement 1972-1976, 1977, p. 191; (2) Carolyn Leopold Michaels and Kathryn S. Scott, comps., Library Catalog: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution [Family Histories and Genealogies], 3 vols. (Washington, D.C.: Published by the Society, 1982), 1:207, wherein is listed the family histories published by Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx and William Gardner Oxx III; (3) Library of Congress: Subject Catalog; 1975, vol. 12 (Washington, D.C.: Library of Congress, 1976), p. 836, and (4) National Union Catalog of Manuscript Collections: 1973-1977, vol. 88 (Washington, D.C.: Library of Congress, 1978), p. 239.

Family history is a continuum, however, and can never be concluded. With the thought in mind I decided to return to New England. My Massachusetts and Rhode Island searchings were undertaken again in 1974, 1977, 1979, and 1986. It was during the summer of 1977 that I decided to write a second and more definitive book (a family history). This second effort, The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1327-1990: Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Re-visited. 2 vols. (Westlake Village, Calif.: Ballantrae Printers, 1988, 1990), arose out of a desire to know more about our Founding Father and direct antecedent, Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of England, later of the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

The family history of William IV, Sheri Lynn, and Jonathan commences with the original seventeenth century settler and proceeds in a direct line to descent to representatives of the Oxx family in later decades of the twentieth century, touching, in this manner, on as many as nine or ten or more generations, each member of which is scruptously accounted for by name, spouse, issue, and dates of birth, baptisms, marriages, and deaths, surfacing again, in many cases, as the subject of a biographical essay.

One elderly contemporary in Jamestown, in SE Rhode Island, commenting on the physical characteristics of our various family members in 1970, described our early ancestors as being "traditionally typically English in appearance," his own

grandchildren being extremely light and fair of skin, with eyes of blue or gray, as were those of his own immediate family branch. It was also recalled by this oldtimer that the majority of Oxx descendants in New England with whom he had contact over the last eighty years were "most representative of the English strain," as was originally suggested by General Oxx in 1955 in his The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island, p. iii.

Attesting in part to these affirmations or presumptions is the fact that the surname— Ox, Oxberry, Oxborough, Oxborrow, Oxbury, Oxe, Oxenden, Oxenfoord, Oxenham, Oxer, Oxford, Oxfuid, Oxfurd, Oxholm, Oxhorn, Oxion, Oxley, Oxmantown, Oxnam, Oxnard, Oxner, Oxon, Oxson, and Oxx (and the interesting cognomens Foxx and Oxxe), are not too infrequently found in the British Genealogical Society Library, the archives of the British Museum in London, and in many of the English parish registers from County Cornwall SW, to County Suffolk E, in England; and in Scottish documents, monographs, manuscripts, burgh records, and parish registers from remote NW Inverness and Edinburgh in SE Scotland.

Two thoughts mark this: Firstly, a prevailing belief is periodically expressed in conversations among contemporary Rhode Island Oxx's which allows that the ancient antecedents of the original Samuel Oxx (I), with genealogy index letter a, may have dwelt in the Highlands of Scotland; on the other hand, more likely in the Lowlands wherein a mixture of Scot and Englishman was more commonplace, but with the name Ox, thence changed with the passing of time to Oxe and Oxx.

Secondly, that the surname Oxx may have originated when, as one devoted descendant suggested, "certain individuals and groups in the Scottish Clan septs resorted to the spelling of their surnames in two or more ways; others adopted derivations of certain plant and animal names in an attempt to escape detection or capture by predacious English armed expeditions," presumably, those that frequently crossed the Highland Line (that invisible boundary forming the division between the Highlands in and N of the Grampians, and the Lowlands that form the rest of Scotland), in the several centuries following the reign of William the Conqueror in 1066.

I cannot resist one particular inclusion in this discussion concerning the origin of the surnames Ox, Oxe, and Oxx. Dr. George F[raser] Black's The Surnames of Scotland: Their Origin, Meaning, and History, 2d ed. (New York: The New York Public Library, 1962), p. 643, includes the name,

> OX. Andrew Ox, rector of the church of Inverarity [aka Inveraray, a royal burgh in Argyll County, W Scotland], 1371 (REM., i.e., Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis... Edinburgh, Scotland, 1832, p. 172.). Most probably of local origin from residence "(at the) oaks."

LEGEND. Earliest Scotland records of the surname Ox [aka Oxe and Oxx], c. 1371, include the person of Reverend Andrew Ox of Inveraray, on Loch Fyne, Argyll County, W Scotland.

The cognomens Ox, Oxe, and Oxx extend variously from the Grampian Highlands downward to the counties of Suffolk, Norfolk, Essex, and Surrey, in SE England.
wgo

Dr. Black's text gives valuable information regarding the origin, meaning, and changing spelling of Scottish surnames. It also records the earliest date when each surname was mentioned in written records.

Commenting on "Genealogy in Scotland," Leslie G. Pine wrote that a

> ...distinction between the Highland and Lowland must be kept in mind. The Scottish Lowlander is largely of the same ancestry as the Englishman. Much of the same system of records prevailed as in England except that the records have not been nearly as well preserved as in England. This is due to the stormy history of the Lowlands, particularly the constant wars with the Highlanders on the one hand and the English on the other hand (The Genealogist's Encyclopedia [New York: Weybright & Talley, 1969], et passim).

Scottish civil registration of birth, marriages, and deaths began in 1845. Parish registration did not become obligatory until 1855, although they have the advantage of being collected in one place at Her Majesty's Register House in Edinburgh, Scotland.

In discussing "English Genealogy," the biographer Leslie G. Pine, says that:

> The parish registers were instituted in 1538 [during the reign of Henry VIII], and ordered to be kept for details of baptisms, marriage, and burial. Although few parish registers in England and Wales do, in fact, go back to the year 1538, they nevertheless constitute an invaluable record (Ibid).

Following the accession of Her Britannic Majesty Queen Alexandrina Victoria, the Registration Act of 1836 made it compulsory in England and Wales to register all births, marriages, and deaths (as from 01 July 1837) and provided a central repository where certificates could be consulted. These records are located at the General Register Office at Somerset House in London. They constitute the starting place for all genealogical inquiries in England, no easy task, when one considers that there were some 10,200 English parishes existing back to 1749, or earlier. Census returns exist from 1841, and again, entries exist for all inhabitants.

From 1858 wills had to be validated in the Probate Court, and these invaluable documents are likewise stored in Somerset House. Consult Encyclopaedia Britannica, 15th ed., s.v. "Genealogy." See also Collier's Encyclopedia, 20th ed., s.v. "Genealogy."

Genealogy like detective work can be downright fascinating at times. Now and then family genealogists stumble onto

facts that are almost unbelievable. The first bit of evidence that the author uncovered concerned Oxx families in the four counties of East Anglia— Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeshire.

We know that the surnames Ox, Oxe, and Oxx appear from time to time in some ancient English parish registers, particularly those in Bedfordshire and Cambridgeshire; and in Norfolk, Suffolk, Surrey, and Sussex counties in SE England. Additional documents are also found in the city of London.

This book exists for one reason— to give members of our Christian families (lineal and collateral) in England, the Republic of Ireland, and the United States, as nearly complete a family history and biography possible.

The surname of Ox and Oxx is mentioned in Charles Wareing [Endell] Bardsley's A Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames, With Special American Instances, 2d ed., rev. and enl. (London: Chatto & Windus, 1875); 3d ed., rev. Edited by Mrs. Charles Wareing Bardsley. (London & New York: H. Frowde, 1901; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980), p. 577. Consult also C[ecil] [Henry] L'Estrange Ewen's A History of Surnames of the British Isles: A Concise Account of their Origin, Evolution, Etymology, and Legal Status (London: K. Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co., 1931), p. 300, wherein he says:

> It may be noticed that single-syllable names ending in a consonant after a single short vowel, as a rule, double the consonant, as Bass, Dabb, Codd, Parr, Gull, Oxx, Pigg, Henn, Chubb, Shadd, Bugg, Kidd, Stagg, etc., an exception being Swan....

In Geoffrey B[attiscombe] Barrow's The Genealogist's Guide: An Index to Printed British Pedigrees and Family Histories, 1950-1975. (Being a Supplement to G[eorge] W[illiam] Marshall's The Genealogist's Guide [1903], and J[ohn] B[each] Whitmore's A Genealogical Guide [1947]. (Chicago, Ill.: American Library Association, 1977; Tiptree, Essex, England: Anchor Press, 1977), p. 147, there is found reference to "OXX. The Oxx Family (W. G. Oxx, California, 1973)."

Another important record is T[heodore] R[adford] Thomson, ed., A Catalogue of British Family Histories, 3d ed. (Foxton, Cambridge, England: Burlington Press, 1980), p. 214, which likewise refers to "OXX. The Oxx Family (W. G. Oxx, California, 1973)."

The England of the ancestors of our Captain Samuel Oxx (I) is ably summarized and surveyed by Frank Smith, The Lives and Times of Our English Ancestors, 2d ed. (Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1969). See also Hugh Montgomery-Massingberd, ed., Atlas of Royal Britain (New York: British Heritage Press, 1984; London: QED Publishing Ltd., 1984), pp. 18-21, et passim.

From Ronald Jessup, "Britain's Early Peoples," in Sir Winston Churchill's History of the English Speaking People. Sir Mortimer Wheeler, Hugh Trevor-Roper, and A J P Taylor. Editorial Board. 12 vols. (Paulton, Bristol, England: Purnell & Sons, 1969-1971):

> Men appeared in Britain thousands of years before the land-link was severed, even before the last of the great ice sheets had receded northward. First with roughly-chipped stones and flints, later with polished stone tools and weapons, they had to master their environment to survive. Then came the age of metal and the quickening of culture, freshened by the first in a long series of seaborne invasions from the continent.... [1:24]

Between 8000 and 3000 B.C., southern England was populated by people who came from Brittany in northwestern France and Spain. Then others came from the Danube and Rhine river regions of Europe after 2000 B.C. A first invasion of England came in the 700's B.C. when the warlike Celts came from east of the Rhine River.

D-Day in Britain, 25 August 55 B.C.: In the morning light of late summer of 55 B.C. Gaius Julius Caesar, with two legions (each with a nominal establishment of about 6,000 men), the cream of the Imperial Roman armies, stood off the white cliffs of Dover crowned with armed Britons. Caesar's legions were foiled in their initial attempt to invade the island of Britain. Caesar's legionaires landed off the Kentish coast the following year. This second Roman invasion failed to subdue the island. The first real attempt to conquer Britain with an armada had been abandoned. After Caesar left, ultimately to return to Rome, to be assassinated on the steps of the Roman Senate.

During the hundred years which followed Julius Caesar's invasion the British Islanders remained unmolested. Then in A.D. 43 Claudius I (Tiberius Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus), Roman emperor (A.D. 41-A.D. 54), came, saw, and conquered. His 40,000 legionaires and auxiliaries defeated the Celtic tribes and conquered the island.

Within a generation of their first landing the Roman army had swept over Britain— burning, pillaging, slaughtering— then building forts and towns, and consolidating their power with authoritarian measures to keep the peace. For his part in the effort, Claudius I returned to Rome to receive from the Senate the title of "Britannicus."

Britannia, as the island of England was called in A.D. 43 when it became part of the Roman Empire, remained under the rule of Rome for 400 years. The conquest and pacification of the Britons were at length complete and Britannia became one of the forty-five provinces of the Roman Empire.

The Roman Wall built by the Emperor Publius Aelius Hadrian in 122, runs for 73 miles across the width of the battle-scarred north country from Solway Firth to the mouth of the Tyne. The wall was the furthest frontier of the Roman Empire, with a garrison of 5,500 cavalry and 13,000 infantry to keep vigil against attacks from the barbaric north.

Under the influence of Constantine the Great (306-337) and his successor, Emperor Constantine II (337-340), a considerable amount of Christianization took place in Roman Britain in the fourth century. Acclaimed Emperor by the legions of Britain on his father's death in 306, Constantine II became sole ruler of the Empire and made Christianity its most favored religion. Into a very traditional society of kings, warriors, and farmers there came in 597 an alien influence— the Christian Church. The conversion of the English was initiated by the zealous and influential Pope Gregory the Great (590-606). This great event heralded the beginning of the Golden Age for Britain.

"For nearly three hundred years," Sir Winston Churchill tells us, "Britain, reconciled to the Roman system, enjoyed in many respects the happiest, most comfortable, and most enlightened times its inhabitants have had." History of the English Speaking People, 1:83.

When Imperial Rome was threatened by barbarian invaders in the early 400's, the Roman soldiers left England and the country was almost immediately invaded by tribesmen from Scotland called Picts and people from Ireland called Scots. Then came other invasions from Germanic tribes called the Angles, Saxons and their less numerous cousins, the Jutes.

In English tradition the Teutonic tribes who came to Britain were of three basic races: the Angles, the Saxons, and the Jutes. "After the collapse of Roman power in Britain," H. M. R. E. Mayr-Harting tells us that:

> [T]he Saxon raids came with increasing frequency and ferocity— but soon the raiders became settlers instead. From their footholds round the coastline the invaders moved inland, forming bigger and bigger interlinking communities until the country was divided into many small kingdoms (Quoted from History of the English Speaking People, 1:135).

During the Anglo-Saxon Period (c. 440-1066), the Angles and Saxons soon became the most powerful tribes and each divided into separate nations. In time, the tribal nations turned into seven separate kingdoms called the Heptarchy. These kingdoms were East Anglia, Essex, Kent, Mercia, Northumbria, Sussex, and Wessex. From about 500 to 800, Northumbria, Mercia, and Essex each controlled, in turn, the other six kingdoms. The flower of our English ancestors— Ox, Oxe, and Oxx— dwelled in the kingdom of East Anglia.

In 792 the Vikings struck England for the first time. And "for the next two hundred years they terrorized the Christian West— swift, unexpected, terrible."

King Egbert of Wessex (802-839), the last kingdom to control the Heptarchy, is often called the first king of England. During the 800's, Danish invaders conquered all the Anglo-Saxon kingdoms except Wessex. Alfred the Great, who was then the king of Wessex, resisted the attacks and finally defeated the Danes and forced them to withdraw. In the words of Sir Winston Churchill: "Night had fallen on Britannia. Dawn rose on England, humble, poor, barbarous, degraded and divided, but alive." History of the English Speaking People, 1:147.

"Alfred the Great (849-c. 899) is known to everyone as the king who saved England against seemingly hopeless odds," wrote Peter Salway, adding that:

> This is not quite how contemporaries would have seen it. In political terms at least, "England" still did not mean very much. The first writer known to use Angelcynn [Salway's italics] (literally "[the land of] the English folk") was Alfred himself, and Englaland [Salway's italics] does not appear for another century (Quoted from Kenneth O. Morgan, ed., The Oxford Illustrated History of Britain [Oxford & New York: Oxford University Press, 1984], p. 81).

The first ruler who in spirit deserved the title of King of England was the immortal Alfred of Wessex, known as Alfred the Great. In his lifetime he embodied the finest qualities of the English character. Alfred was an outstanding ruler who made his territory a united country. "I like to have about me men of noble birth," he once said, adding: "Knowledge of their forebears makes men willing to do less well than their ancestors...."

To later ages, Arthur came to stand for the highest virtues of courage and chivalry. He encouraged education and built the first English fleet. The famous Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, the oldest existing connected historical record in English, was begun during his reign. During his reign, the shire, or county, became the unit of local government. Common law, which today is the basis of law in Britain, the United States and many other countries, was developed in shire courts. Alfred died in 899 and for one-hundred years after his death, the area became weak.

In 991, an Anglo-Saxon army was defeated by the galley-borne Norse Vikings at Maldon on the Essex coast. By then England was a civilized state, long since Christianized.

In 1016 the great though harsh young Cnut (or Canute II, 1016-1035), a brother of the king of Denmark, defeated King

Æthelred II of Wessex and became ruler of England. His kingdom collapsed after his death in 1035.

The last Saxon king of early England was "the holy but imbicle" Edward the Confessor, son of Æthelred II. He ruled from 1042 until his death in 1066. He built the first church on the site of what is now Westminster Abbey in London.

"By Edward the Confessor's reign," Salway remarks:

> the royal secretariat possessed rolls which listed the hidages of shires and hundreds, the amount of royal land they contained, and perhaps even the names, owners, and values of individual manors. We know this not from the documents themselves (though a few fragments survive), but from Domesday Book (Oxford Illustrated History of Britain, p. 96).

And again:

> The great survey of 1086 could scarcely have been compiled so quickly and so thoroughly if the commissioners had not had access to earlier lists. The loss of the pre-Conquest public records is tragic, but the mere knowledge that they existed says much for the quality of Edward's administration (Ibid).

A great English national hero, Harold II (King, January 06-Oct. 14, 1066), the son of the powerful Godwin, Earl of Wessex, succeeded his childless brother-in-law Confessor on his death, but it was too late to save the country. Across the English Channel, Duke William of Normandy, who had a tenuous claim to England's throne, saw his chance and took it. His invading French army of some 10,000 mounted Norman knights and foot soldiers crossed the waters of the narrow Channel.

On 14 October 1066, the English and Norman armies met near the English coastal hamlet of Hastings. It was to be the last successful military invasion of England. King Harold died in battle. The later surrender of Winchester and London ended all further resistance. On Christmas Day of 1066 William the Conqueror (1027-1087) was acclaimed king in Westminster Abbey. Anglo-Norman England was born that day. His subjects numbered from one to two million non-Normans. William's position, though a precarious one, commenced in 1066. After 1071, his hold on England was fairly secure. His great work was that he succeeded in unifying and strengthening the country under a central government, while preserving English institutions that dated back to the time of Alfred. Britannia had survived Romans, Danes, Norsemen, and Danes again, but at last a foreign dynasty had supplanted it for good.

In 1215 the treasured British document, the Magna Carta, signalled the very beginnings of many of our English ancestor's more cherished liberties.

The Magna Carta, or "Great Charter" sets forth: "Nellus liber homo capaatur, val imprisonetur... nisi per legale judicium parium suorum, vel per legem terrae."— "No free man shall be arrested or imprisoned... except by the lawful judgment of his equals, and according to the law of the land." Thus the thirty-ninth of the sixty-three clauses of the agreement sealed for John, King of England (1199-1216) on 15 June 1215, in the presence of his principal Churchmen and rebellious barons on the great meadow at Runnymede, declared what has come to be considered the basis of the legal and just freedom of all the English speaking peoples. It curbed the absolute power of the British throne and became the basis of Britain's constitutional law. The original "Articles of the Barons" on which Magna Carta is based exists today in the British museum in London.

England's history does not end with the crowning of William in 1066, or with the Magna Carta in 1215. I leave to my descendants the joy of reading her remarkable story. I would also leave to my heirs this question: From whence did your English Ox, Oxe, and Oxx antecedents come? Were they originally from Brittany or did they dwell with the Celtic tribes? Did they arrive in Britain with the invading Roman legions? Were they Picts or Scots? Perhaps they were Angles or Saxons or Jutes. Were they with the Danes of ancient Denmark or the Viking Norsemen from Scandinavia? Or, were they with the military forces of William the Conqueror of Normandy?....

"One of the biggest hurdles in colonial genealogy," states Eugene A. Stratton, "is to bridge the gap of the Atlantic and positively prove [italics mine] that the American immigrant is identical with a given person in England." The Howland Quarterly, vol. 45 (July 1981), p. 1.

The opportunities for research in contemporary family history in the British Isles are almost unlimited. Not so, however, for English family history prior to the eighteenth century. I am greatly indebted to the assistance of Owen Edward Oxer of Kenilworth, Warwickshire County, England; to Clive Spearman Oxx of Sutton, Surrey County; to Michael A. Weaver, Master of the Woodbridge School (previously Seckford School), Woodbridge, Suffolk County, and to John Oxx (II) of Currabeg, County Kildare, Republic of Ireland.

I wish particularly to express my gratitude to the General Register Office, Saint Catherines House in London; to the Public Record Office in London, and the officers of the Society of Genealogists in London. My own researches in English family history convince me that Captain Samuel Oxx's English ancestors resided in East Anglia, notably Suffolk County.

On 03 September 1975 I received the following correspondence from Owen Edward Oxer, Esq. of 12 Kineton Road, Kenilworth in Warwickshire, England CV8 2AW, which read as follows:

Dear Mr. Oxx:

I am a member of the Society of Genealogists in London and have recently had the pleasure of reading your work entitled "The Oxx Family in America." As I have been interested in genealogy for some thirty years I found your book intensely interesting and I can appreciate the great deal of research which must have been involved in compiling such a comprehensive record.

In the course of research into my own family history I have found the spelling of the name appears as Oxe, Oxer, Oxser, and Oxx, and other spelling variants, becoming less consistent before the year 1700.

The name is rare in England, which has helped me to establish my direct male line back to my great (eleven times) grandfather who was born in the 1480's. The family lived in Suffolk, England until the late 1700's. I have, in the process, collected records of a number of branches of the family through the centuries, the earliest reference to the name being a Reginold Oxe who appears on a Subsidy Roll for Suffolk in 1327....

I should be very pleased to hear from you.

Yours sincerely,

Owen Edward Oxer

Owen Edward Oxer, Esq.

† Mr. Oxer's autograph to an original document of 1975 is here facsimiled.

To Owen Edward Oxer, Esq., Warwickshire, England:

Dear Mr. Oxer:

I am honored with your letter of 16 June 1975, relative to my Pedigree. I received your truly interesting and friendly letter, which correspondence unfortunately arrived at my former residence at Chateau Highlands in Northridge, California in September. I am truly obliged to you for all your kind words regarding my writing of the recently published Oxx family genealogy.

I rejoice to hear of such good accounts of your own genealogical findings in England. Knowing of your membership in the Society of Genealogists in London, and of your labors and searchings of the surname Oxer over the past thirty years, you must now have already amassed enough material for a book of your own. Do you have any plans for some type of publication in the near future?

I am also in thorough agreement with your comments concerning the spelling(s) of your surname Oxer, "as Oxe, Oxer, Oxser, Oxx, and other spelling variants" as "becoming less consistent before the year 1700."

Oddly enough, Captain Samuel Oxx (I), mariner, my first known and established (proven) progenitor in colonial America, as the Oxx family genealogy states, arrived in New England c. 1720. However, there was a Robert Oxx (aka Ox, Oxe), a ship's captain or Master, who is listed as Commander of the vessel Lawrell in the Essex Institute Records, in Salem, Massachusetts as having been present in the Boston and Salem seaports in the 1670's, i.e., a Robert Oxx (1675), a Robert Oxe (1676), and a Robert Ox (1679).

It is my opinion that the above mentioned Robert is the one and the same person. I have even come to the conclusion that perhaps there was indeed some family connection between the aforesaid Robert Oxx, Oxe, Ox person(s)— 1675, 1676, and 1679— and our proven Samuel Oxx (I), who arrived in Bristol settlement in Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1720. The trouble herein is that there might have to be yet another Oxx born between Robert of 1675, and of Samuel of 1720.

By all accounts, I think my great (seven times) grandfather Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol, who married Mary Lindsay (aka Lindsey) in 1723 (herself born in

> 1690's, but only on the assumption that most men in those colonial American days by custom and/or tradition married girls close to their own age. I have no proof of Samuel Oxx's birthdate, name of parents, place of birth, etc. And that last sentence is the key to all my planned-for efforts in genealogical research in England.... And be assured I am, with the greatest esteem,
>
> William Gardner Oxx III

(William Gardner Oxx III to Owen Edward Oxer, 08 September 1975: personal communication).

To William G. Oxx III, Esq., Westlake Village, California:

> ...There appears to be a definite relationship between the families of Oxx, Oxe, and Ox in the eastern counties of East Anglia, namely, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, and Essex. As a fellow English searcher in the Society of Genealogists in London once suggested: "While mere possession of a name similar to some well-known person or family does not of itself imply consanguinity, in this instance it warrants presumptive consideration."...

Oxer also stated:

> Most genealogists develop a "sense of smell" in the course of research, and mine suggests to me that your ancestors came from Norfolk and Suffolk, England (Oxer to Oxx, 19 September 1975: personal communication).

Owen Edward Oxer, member of the Society of Genealogists of London, and resident of the town of Kenilworth, Warwickshire County, cen. England, examined the problem thoroughly from a number of standpoints. He first succinctly describes the background of his surname Oxer. And he thereafter examines the origin of the names Ox, Oxe, and Oxx as he searched them for more than thirty years since 1945. Mr. Oxer begins his study with a description of the physical characteristics and possible Nordic origin of the name, saying:

> I have for a long time inclined to the opinion that my male ancestors were of the Nordic race (the Oxers are usually tall with some trace of high cheek

bones) and derive from the migrants from Scandinavia into East Anglia. Therefore, I was intrigued to discover, on a road map of Norway, off Kristiansand [O Lindesnes; the Naze], S[E] Norway, an island (too small for an atlas to show) which is now named OKSØ but used to be OXE. [B]oth in modern Norwegian are pronounced the same, the first syllable as OX (short O) and the second a short ER with no emphasis on the R; in Norwegian the final E is always voiced (Oxer to Oxx, 25 September 1975: personal communication).

Of strange coincidence is the fact that the geographic term, "The Naze," also describes a Headland on the E coast of Essex, SE England, 5 miles S of Harwich, and is separated from the tip of Norway only by the North Sea.

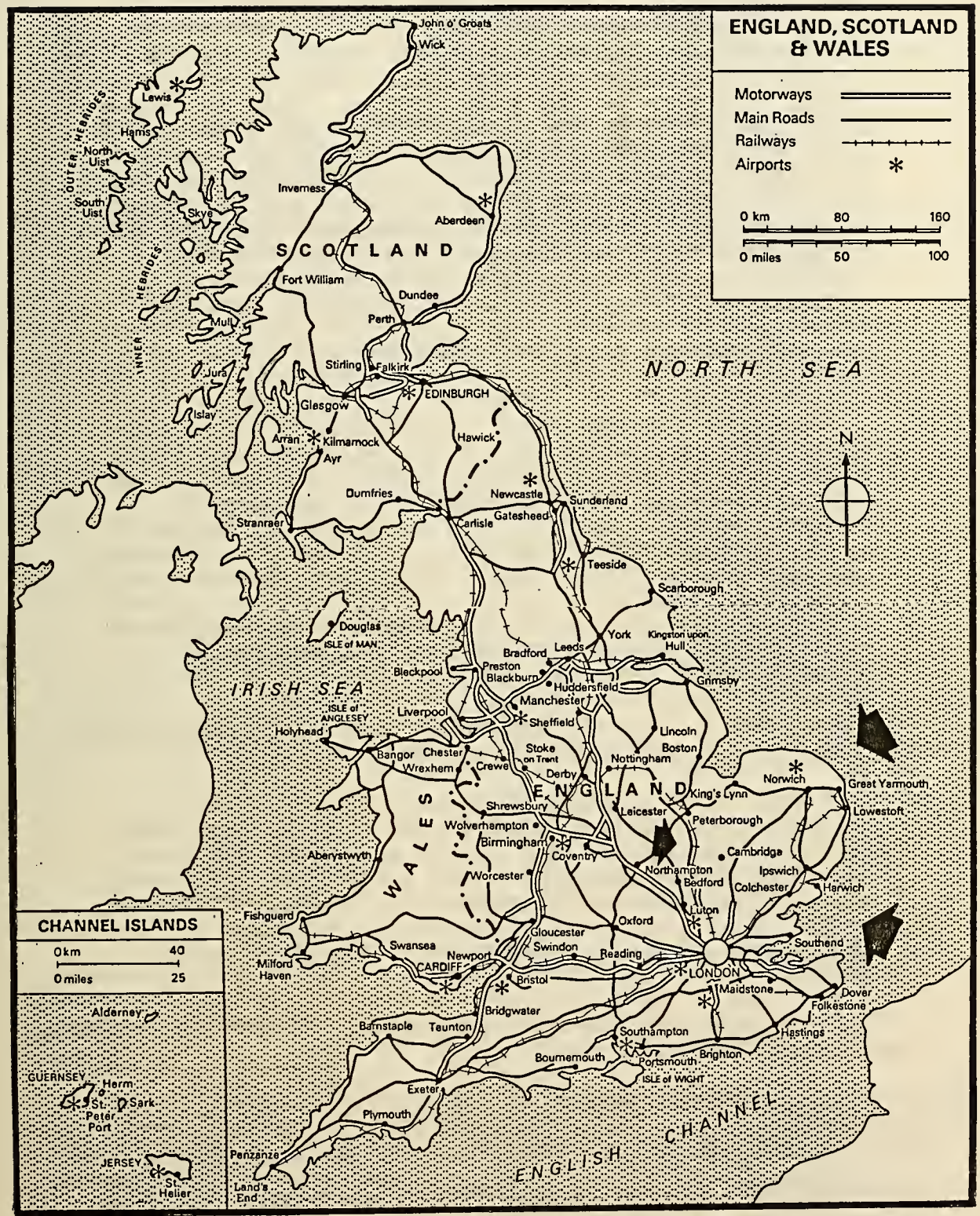
The Reverend Henry Barber, British Family Names: Their Origin and Meaning; With Lists of Scandinavian, Frisian, Anglo-Saxon and Norman Names, 2d ed., enl. (London: Eliot Stock, 62 Paternoster Row, E. C., 1903), p. 209, mentions our family surname as follows: "OXX. N. Oxi; Dch. Ox; p.n." And, listed under his "Old Norse Personal Names," on p. 26 is: "Oxi, p.n." Reverend Barber's MS. suggests that the East Anglian name Oxx is indeed of Scandinavian origin.

Oxer offers some interesting insights concerning the "care of English Parish Registers" and "the manner in which Percival Boyd transcribes surnames." He states that:

> I have enclosed a map of Suffolk County on which I have ringed parishes where the name Oxe frequently occurs. This map will, I am afraid, show you how sparse records become the farther back one goes. Parish Registers get lost, burned, rotted, eaten by mice, and even destroyed deliberately....
>
> County Record Offices are doing their best to collect them together into a safe keeping but some Vicars will not let them go, and cannot legally be forced to.
>
> In Suffolk, Norfolk, and Essex, the majority are of Ipswich, Bury St. Edmunds, Norwich, or Chelmsford Record Offices, but not all. Others have been transcribed, but not all. Some are rotting in damp Church vestries— I have seen them! Others are very carefully kept by the Incumbents... (Oxer to Oxx, 22 December 1975: personal communication).

"With regard to spellings of the name," continued Oxer,

> [T]here are very many reasons for variations, the last being transcribers "rationalizing the names," i.e., they decide to write Brown, Browne,



Our ancient Oxx, Oxe, Ox English forebears dwelled in the East Anglian counties of Cambridgeshire, Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

and Braune all as Brown. Fair enough, but I have seen in Boyd's Marriage Index over a given period in the Women's Index all entries spelled OX, and in the Men's Index all spelled as OXE when I have known they were of the same family. This is because Boyd employed a group of clerks and one clerk might deal with the men and (another clerk) the women of the same district and period. Add to this the fact that the Vicar or his clerk wrote in the Register as he thought it should be spelled out and that the person who bore the surname rarely used it and could'nt spell at all, then it is surprising anything intelligible remains (Oxer to Oxx, ibid).

Dwelling on the subject of the surname Oxer again, Mr. Oxer added:

> The OXE and OXX names have, surprisingly coincided with OXER only once throughout the period I have covered, namely, 1538 to 1900. This was when a son and daughter of Alexander and Margery OXE were baptized as Oxer in 1608 and 1611 at Badwell Ash, Suffolk County, but the son's descendants were all Oxe and the son's Will was Oxe, so this was clearly a mistake.
>
> There was an Oxer family nearby which may have led to [the] confusion (Oxer to Oxx, 03 January 1976: personal communication).

Referring to several Oxe wills from 1552 through 1720, Oxer stated with definite assurance:

> None of the Oxsers changed to Oxe or Oxx (though Oxer has not always been spelled the same .... You may wonder why I have collected OXE records, as there seems to be no connection, at least since 1538 when Parish Registers began,... however, I feel that yours and my names merge somewhere in the past before the 16th century (Oxer to Oxx, ibid).

"I have come across the spelling OXX three times before," states Oxer, adding that:

> once in Pulham Market [a village in] Norfolk, as a variation in a family generally shown as OXE around 1700 (no Roberts or Samuels), and twice in Woodbridge, Suffolk County in the marriages of Amos Oxx (1802) and Frances Oxx (1805) (Oxer to Oxx, 12 January 1976: personal communication).

"In an extract from 'Old Families of Pulham St. Mary Magdalen (Pulham Market) Norfolk, County 15th-19th centuries,' by George Rayson (19th century)," Owen Edward Oxer relates that:

> OXE. (Sometimes spelt Ox or Oxx) was a family holding a respectable position in Pulham Market for more than a hundred years. The name first occurs in the Register on 12 May 1674 when John the son of Edward and Frances Oxe was baptized.
>
> This Edward lived on (sic) Pulham Street for ... by a conditional surrender from Henry Blake to Joseph Cocke (dated 11 July 1706) of certain copyhold premises (described at a subsequent sale thereof to Samuel Matchett as ("All that messuage or tenement situated in Pulham aforesaid next to Street there on the part of the East") of which Edward Oxe was late the occupier, it would seem to have been the premises now belonging to Mr. Jno Aldrich, and Oxe probably kept a shop there.
>
> Alexander Ox was a Freeholder and voted at the Election for the county of Norfolk in 1734, for his property at Harleston. Frances, the daughter of Alexander Ox married Mr. John Carter in 1737 and a second alliance between these families took place in 1779 by the marriage of John Carter with Phillis Ox, who was brought up by her relative Frances Carter and received an annuity which Mr. Carter charged in her favour upon his estate, which was afterwards the property of Mr. James Parkerson.
>
> The Register of Burial records the internment of Frances Ox on 29 July 1762 and of "Widow Ox" on 15 April 1772, but who these persons were I have not been able to ascertain. The latter was probably Judith Ox who lived at the Tattlepot (Farm). I cannot trace any living descendants of the family (Oxer to Oxx, 22 June 1976: personal communication).

In addition to the aforementioned references, those of Messrs. Black, Oxer, Bardsley, Ewen, Tuckwell, and Rayson, there is also mention of an Ann Oxx (sic) of Saint Saviours, Southwick, an urban district of West Sussex County, in S England, who was married on 14 June 1711, to a Henry Williams of Surrey County, S England.

The marriage of Henry and Ann [Oxx] Williams was recorded under the heading "Marriages 1619-1730," in The Register of Saint Benedict and Saint Peter, Paul's Wharf [City of] London (London: n.p.).

Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, in his "Foreword" to The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island, pp. v-vi, writes that:

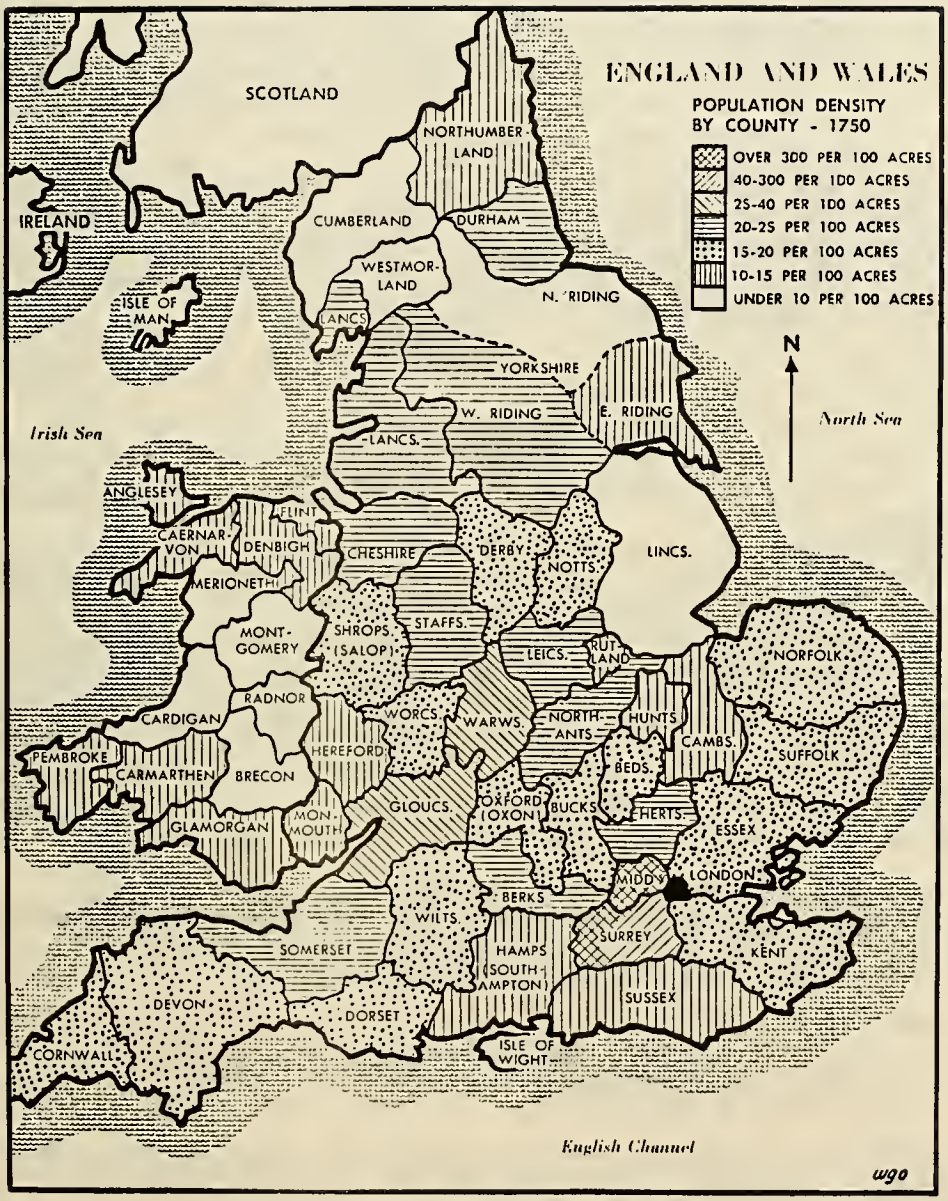
> In a letter dated 21 April 1897, written to one of the descendants of... Samuel Oxx, a Mrs. F[ielding] L[ewis] Williams [nee Abby Louisa Miller] of Bristol stated that her father, Captain [Augustus Nelson] Miller, understood that "a Samuel Oxx came to Newport from Oxford, England, with his wife and children." Mrs. Williams concluded that this might be the emigrant OXX ancestor.
>
> I have never been successful in finding one record of anyone named OXX in either Bristol or Newport prior to 1723 or a single Oxx record in those places for at least fifty years after 1723 that cannot be proven conclusively to identify either the Samuel Oxx who married Mary Lindsay, Mary herself, one of their children, or one of their grandchildren.

And again:

> The only logical conclusion, therefore, is that our Samuel Oxx who first appears in Bristol was the only member of the OXX family, at least in the male line, to migrate to America and that he did not arrive here with a wife and children. He may have come over with some family such as the Mundays, with whom members of the OXX family were closely associated in Bristol records (Francis Hudson Oxx, The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island, p. vi).

Using Mrs. Fielding Lewis William's statement concerning the immigrant Samuel Oxx (I) as a case in point, Owen Edward Oxer writes that:

> [T]he outstanding clue, however, namely that [of] a colonial family [B]ible [alluding] to Samuel crossing the Atlantic with members of the Williams family, and then find a marriage "Oxx-Williams" in England at about the right date, strikes me as a very strong scent indeed. So I immediately started work on this 1711 marriage and... have unfortunately established that the church at Southwick, West Sussex, is not Saint Saviours but Saint Michael's and the name Oxx does not appear in the Marriage Register at this parish church. Period [s]earched, 1685-1722.
>
> I note the bridegroom was "of Surrey" and there is a Saint Saviours at Southwork [pronounced 'Southwark'], Surrey (now part of London), in fact, it now is Sutherk Cathedral (one pronunciation is Sutherk with a soft TH) but was in 1711 a Parish church.... Again I feel you are on the right track. They may


ENGLAND AND WALES
POPULATION DENSITY
BY COUNTY - 1750
OVER 300 PER 100 ACRES
40-300 PER 100 ACRES
25-40 PER 100 ACRES
20-25 PER 100 ACRES
15-20 PER 100 ACRES
10-15 PER 100 ACRES
UNDER 10 PER 100 ACRES
N
North Sea
Irish Sea
English Channel
SCOTLAND
IRELAND
ISLE OF MAN
NORTHUMBER-LAND
CUMBERLAND
DURHAM
WESTMOR-LAND
LANCS.
N. RIDING
YORKSHIRE
W. RIDING
E. RIDING
LANCS.
ANGLESEY
FLINT
CAERNAR-VON
DENBIGH
CHESHIRE
DERBY.
NOTTS.
LINCS.
MERIONETH
MONT-GOMERY
SHROPS (SALOP)
STAFFS.
LEICS.
RUT-LAND
NORFOLK
RADNOR
CARDIGAN
WORCS.
WARWS.
NORTH-ANTS
HUNTS.
CAMBS.
SUFFOLK
PEMBROKE
CARMARTHEN
BRECON
HEREFORD
BEDS.
GLOUCS.
OXFORD (OXON)
BUCKS.
HERTS.
ESSEX
GLAMORGAN
MON-MOUTH
MIDDX.
LONDON
BERKS.
WILTS.
SURREY
KENT
SOMERSET
HAMPS (SOUTH-AMPTON)
SUSSEX
DEVON
DORSET
CORNWALL
ISLE OF WIGHT
wgo

still have gone to London from Suffolk of course (Oxer to Oxx, 17 July 1976: personal communication).

There was another OXX marriage recorded in London in 1745. A Mary Oxx of Princes Street, London, was married on 15/16 March 1745, to John Gedion Stone.

The marriage of John Gedion and Mary [Oxx] Stone was recorded under the heading "Marriages: 1740-1754." See "Baptisms and Marriages At Saint George's Chapel, Hyde Park Corner," wherein is mentioned: "16 March 1745, M^r. John Gedion Stone & M^rs. Mary Oxx, of Princes Street, Lond.," in Sir George J[ohn] Armytage, ed., "Marriages: 1740-1754." The Registers of Baptisms and Marriages at Saint George's Chapel, May Fair (Transcribed From the Originals Now At the Church of Saint George, Hanover Square [Middlesex County], and at the Registry General at Somerset House), vol. 15 (London: Mitchell & Hughes, 1889). According to the Harleian Society in London, "a transcript of the Register... was kept by the Reverend Alexander Keith and his assistants at Saint George's Chapel, Mayfair, from 1735 to 1743 or 1744, and from then to 1754 at a private dwelling-house adjacent thereto." Consult also Bardsley's Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames, p. 577.

Massachusetts Bay Colony was actually the first in the New World to include the names Ox, Oxe, and Oxx in its public records and documents, and in 1675.

The spelling of the surname Oxx with or without two x's has no significance as both methods— Oxx and Ox appear on Rhode Island records, while Ox, Oxe, and Oxx appear on Massachusetts Bay Colony records. The errors are due largely to the careless methods adopted by many persons who had no particular interest in the family name. It did not concern the party when writing whether they stated one thing or another.

The Genealogical Index of the Newberry Library, Chicago [Illinois], vol. 3 (Boston, Mass.: G. K. Hall & Co., 1960), p. 2528, lists the surname OXX, thusly:

OXX family.
—Suffolk Co., Mass. Deeds (1669-1677), 1880-x: 9: (200).

Moreover, Suffolk Deeds, Suffolk County, Massachusetts: 1629-1697, 14 vols. (Boston, Mass.: Rockwell & Churchill Press, 1880-1906), 9:278-280, 336, lists the name of a "Robert Oxx" (9:279), and a "Robert Oxe" (9:336). There follows, in brief, an excerpt of the "Will" of "Henry Kemble [aka Henry Kemball]," a blacksmith of Boston, Massachusetts:

Item no. 1

"To all People of whome these presents ſhall come Mary Kembal relict & administratrix to the estate of the Late Henry Kemble of Boston in New England [,] Blacksmith...

In Witness whereof I haue hereunto put my hand & ſeale in Boston aforesd. this Eleuenth day of January ſixteene hundred ſeauenty fiue Anoq Regnj Regis Carolj ſecundj xxviij &c.

Mary Kemble & a seale
This Deed was acknowledged by Mary Kemball to bee her uoluntary act & Deed this 11th: of Jano. 1675
Before mee ſimon Bradstreete

ſigned ſealed & Deliud. in presence of

Robert Oxx
Tho: Kemble
ffreegrace Bendall."

Included in the aforementioned "Will" (Item no. 1) are the cognomens: Mary Kembal and Kemball; Henry Kemble and Kemball; John Brookins, William Turner, John Bauden, Alice Thomas, Thomas Kemble, ffreegrace Bendall (aka Brendall), and ſimon Bradstreete (aka Bradstreet).

Here, somewhat shortened, is a "Deed" of "Edward Bushell," a "resident in Boston":

Item no. 2

"To all People to whome these presents shall come Greeting &c. Know yee that I Edward Bushell Mercht. now resident in Boston in New England for good causes and Consideration mee thereunto moueing Haue bargained & ſould unto Major. Nicholas ſhapleigh of Kittery in sd. New England....

In Witness whereof I haue hereunto ſet my hand & ſeale in Boston abouesd. the fourth day of May 1676.

Edward Bushell & a seale
This Instrumt. of ſale was acknowledged by Edward Bushell as his act & deed this 26th: May 1676 before mee Joseph Dudley

Signed Sealed & Deliu[d]. in presence of

Robert Oxe
Alwin Childe

Recorded & compared 26th: May 1676

p ffreeGrace Bendall
Record[r]."

Included in the above cited "Deed" (Item no. 2) are the names: Edward Bushell, Major Nicholas Shapleigh, Coffe, John Holder Sr., Joseph Dudley, Grace Bendall, and Alwin Childe.

Later, on one of my genealogical searchings in Massachusetts, I also came upon a reference to the person of "Robert Ox [aka Oxe], Commander of the emigrant ship Lawrell, 22 December 1679," as mentioned in John Camden Hotten's The Original Lists of Persons of Quality: Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving Men Sold for a Term of Years; Apprentices; Children Stolen; Maidens Pressed; and Others Who Went from Great Britain to the American Plantations: 1600-1700, 1st ed. (London: Chatto & Windus, 1844; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983), pp. 365, 400.

It is the opinion of this writer that the aforementioned Robert Oxx (January 1675), Robert Oxe (May 1676), and Robert Ox, mariner (December 1679) is the one and the same person. While I have been unable thus far to find a proven genealogical connection between the person of this Robert Oxx [aka Oxe, Ox] in 1675, with that of our forebear Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol township, in Massachusetts Bay Colony (c. 1720), the possibility of same has not been entirely ruled out.

"Regarding your own problem," i.e., determination of the parentage of Captain Samuel Oxx (I), the English genealogist Oxer writes:

> I agree there would appear to be another generation between Robert and Samuel, but Samuel just could be Robert's son if Robert married late, possibly a second marriage. Suppose Robert to be a ship's master, age 30 in 1679, married at 41 in 1690, and fathered Samuel in 1692— just a possibility (Oxer to Oxx, 26 August 1976: personal communication).

Mr. Oxer's correspondence with the author specifically mentions John Camden Hotten's The Original Lists of Persons, pp. 365, 400, and dwells upon one particular point, namely:

Tickets (of passage) granted to emigrants from Barbados to other parts of the West Indies and America, etc. in 1678-1679....

> "15 December 1679, Sidney, John, in the Ship Lawrell for Lewd. Robert Oxe, Commandr."
>
> "22 December 1679, Downing, John, in the Ship Lawrell for Nevis, Robert Ox, Commander."

"This reference is not truly an emigrant one," says Oxer,

> but I suspect "Lawrell" was an English ship, sailing the American east coast in the winter and perhaps carrying emigrants across the Atlantic during the summer....
>
> Robert, therefore, may never have been an emigrant, and his name as witness to a Will in Boston in 1675 and to a Deed in Boston in 1676 may have been subscribed while his ship was in port there; If he was a regular caller at the port he probably had friends there.
>
> Now, as this long list of Emigration Records shows no Robert and no Samuel migrating from England to New England, the evidence at present points to (a) Robert left his ship and settled in New England, starting a family there, or (b) he left a pregnant wife there who had accompanied him on his ship, or (c) he fathered an illegitimate son there who took his father's surname. I think (b) is the most likely.

"Further research into details of Suffolk, England families," adds Oxer,

> may reveal more; for instance, if a Robert is not buried here it will suggest he was lost at sea or buried in America (Oxer to Oxx, 26 August 1976: personal communication).

A letter, good reading like everything of Oxer's, referred to two Suffolk County marriages in particular, and to Commander Robert Oxe of the vessel Lawrell, saying:

> I write to report one small item of interest: The Woodbridge original Marriage Register shows the marriages of Amos Oxx (1802) and Frances Oxx (1805) and they each signed their surname Oxx, and not Oxe,

> although they had been baptized as Oxe and their parents were Oxe. (The parties to a marriage had to sign from 1754 onward.)
>
> Now, if your Samuel, in 1723, was descended from Robert Oxe of "Lawrell" then a change from Oxe to Oxx has occurred twice, once between 1679 & 1723, and again between 1787 & 1802.
>
> This may [Oxer's emphasis] suggest some connection still between families in this country [England] and in [the] United States of America in the early 1800's. The fact that Frances married a William Marsh (not March) who, at marriage, was described as "a Mariner" is interesting... (Oxer to Oxx, 05 October 1976: personal communication).

Probing further on the subject of Commander Robert Oxx of the ship Lawrell, Oxer writes:

> Now for facts: I have of course picked up more names than are directly connected with my own line and my records show no less than 30 entries of Robert Oxe between 1524 and 1750, all in Suffolk County and none in the same period in the adjoining counties of Norfolk and Essex. There are a few Oxe names in counties other than Suffolk... (Oxer to Oxx, 12 November 1976: personal communication).

And again:

> Which Robert became Master of the emigrant ship Lawrell, and did he have a son or grandson named Samuel? These questions will require visits to the Society of Genealogists in London and to the East Suffolk Record Office in Ipswich, the former to inspect emigration records and lists, viz: England-U.S.A. (Oxer to Oxx, 26 December 1976: personal communication).

"Regarding the question of all Oxx's in England before 1720," concludes my English friend:

> I have searched only East Anglia (Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex) before that date with occasional excursions into other districts and have found very few elsewhere....
>
> I think I can state that there are no Oxe's in the Suffolk area, or indeed anywhere in this country in 1976 as I have found none in our Registrar General's indexes of births, marriages, and deaths (covering the whole country) from 1837, which was the beginning of Civil Registration down to around

1900.... Indications are that the name has died out over here (Oxer to Oxx, 04 January 1977: personal communication).

After a follow-up review of all of his research on the Ox, Oxe, and Oxx surnames, Owen Edward Oxer wrote, with his customary perspicacity:

> The purpose of preparing this detailed study of the descendants of Captain John Oxx, mariner, of Suffolk County, England (c. 1782-1851) is to gather together and set down for future generations as many facts as possible relative to this particular family. I believe there may be a definite connection between Captain John Oxx and Commander Robert Oxx of the emigrant ship Lawrell....
>
> Many references have been consulted and visits to many towns have been made, yet there is no doubt that certain errors will be found from time to time, often due to the use of the same given names so common of the times, such as John, Robert, Thomas, and William....
>
> The English Oxx's have been especially difficult, because of very poor records of the time and also because descendants of other Oxe and Ox lines are also found in abundance in eighteenth and nineteenth century England. Yet, at no time did I ever uncover one single Ox, Oxe, or Oxx name with the Christian prefix Samuel (Oxer to Oxx, 23 April 1977: personal communication).

In a summation of his more than forty years of genealogical searching of the Christian surnames Ox, Oxe, Oxer, and Oxx throughout the British Isles (1937-1980), Owen Edward Oxer of Kenilworth, Warwickshire County, England, wrote:

> I have, in the process, collected records of a number of the branches of the family through the centuries, the earliest reference to the name being a Reginold Oxe who appears on a Subsidy Roll for Suffolk County in 1327....

He concluded, saying:

> No, none of the Oxers changed to Oxe or Oxx, though Oxer has not always been spelled the same .... you may wonder why I have collected OXE records, as there seems to be no connection, at least since 1538 when Parish Registers began, but of course I picked up all likely possible names in

> case they ever fitted in the jag-saw, including for instance IXAR, which proved to be OXER. However, I feel it is likely that your and my names merge somewhere in the past before the 16th century... (Oxer to Oxx, 26 July 1979: personal communication).

Between 1327 and 1820 the Christian surname Ox, Oxe, and Oxx appears in the following list of names in surviving Parish Registers in Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Essex, Middlesex, Norfolk, Oxfordshire, and Suffolk counties. For instance, more than 300 surnames of Ox and Oxe were inscribed in English Parish Registers prior to the arrival of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) in colonial New England c. 1720. This list is by no means all inclusive of the family names Ox, Oxe, or Oxx in fourteenth through nineteenth century England.

Name	Date & Event	The District, County, Parish, & remarks
Oxe, Reginold	1327 SR	Little Glemham, Suffolk
Oxe, Thomas	1327 SR	Little Glemham, Suffolk
Ox , Andrew	1371 -	Inverary on Loch Fyne in Argyll County, NW Scotland .Rector of the Church of Inverarity
Oxe, John	1524 SR	Benhall, Suffolk
Oxe, Thomas	1524 SR	Benhall, Suffolk
Oxe, Robert	1524 SR	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew
Oxe, Agnes	1549 D	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk
Oxe, Robert	1552 W	Little Glemham, Suffolk
Oxe, Christopher	1552 L	Little Glemham, Suffolk .Brother to Robert
Oxe, Agnes	1553 M	Houghton, Bedfordshire .Houghton Regis & Willm. [William] Webb
Oxe, Thomas	1554 D	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk
Oxe, Agnes	1554 D	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk
Oxe, Denes	1554 D	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk
Oxe, Thomas	1554 D	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk

Oxe, Margery	1558	M	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk & Roger Litefold
Ox , Mg^{y}. [Margery]	1558	M	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk & Rog [Roger] Litefold
Oxe, Ann	1561	M	Benhall, Suffolk & John Barefoot
Ox , An [Ann]	1561	M	Benhall, Suffolk & J^{n}. [John] Barefoot
Oxe, Robert	1565	B	Bungay, Suffolk
Oxe, Thomas	1568	B	Sudbury, Suffolk .Sudbury All Saints .Son to Thomas
Oxe, Robert	1568	SR	Chediston, Suffolk
Oxe, Jone [Joan]	1568	B	Sudbury, Suffolk .Sudbury All Saints .Daughter to Thomas
Oxe, Richard	1570	M	Benhall, Suffolk & Joan Margets
Oxe, John	1571	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Son to Thomas
Oxe, Richard	1572	D	London, Middlesex
Oxe, Jone [Joan]	1572	M	Sudbury, Suffolk .Sudbury All Saints ."S.T.'s B. T." & Hew Crow
Ox , Joan	1572	M	Sudbury, Suffolk & Hew Crow
Ox , William	1574	B	Stepney, London, Middlesex .Saint Dunstan (East or West) .Son to Anthony Ox
Oxe, Elizabeth	1574	M	London, Middlesex .Widow of the City of London & Roger Charlton [aka Charleton]
Oxe, Roger	1580	M	Linstead Parva, Suffolk & Martha Grice

Oxe, Elizabeth	1580	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Daughter to Robert
Oxe, (child)	1581	D	Metfield, Suffolk .Child of Robert & Martha
Oxe, Thomas	1582	M	Peasenhall, Suffolk & Collet Mannel
Oxe, Thomas	1583	-	Friston, Suffolk & Agnes Vasey
Oxe, Thomas	1583	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Son to Robert
Oxe, Roger	1585	W	Metfield, Suffolk
Ox , Francis	1585	B	South Elmham, Suffolk .Saint Cross .Son to Thomas Ox
Ox , Francis	1585	B	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Saint James .Son to Thomas Ox
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1585	L	Metfield, Suffolk .Brother to Roger
Oxe, Robert	1585	L	.Son to Alex [Alexander]
Oxe, Nicholas	1585	L	.Brother to Roger
Oxe, Robert	1585	L	.Brother to Roger
Oxe, Thomas	1585	L	.Brother to Roger
Oxe, (-)	1585	L	.Son to Thomas
Oxe, Martha	1585	L	.Wife to Roger
Oxe, Margery	1586	D	Linstead Parva, Suffolk
Oxe, Martha	1586	M	Metfield, Suffolk & Robert Cocker
Ox , Marth [Martha]	1586	M	Metfield, Suffolk & Rob [Robert] Cocker
Oxe, Elizabeth	1587	M	Pulham Market, Suffolk .Saint Mary the Virgin & Richard Skeete
Oxe, Marget [Margaret]	1588	M	Blunham, Bedfordshire & Hen [Henry] Worslye
Oxe, Robert	1588	M	Rendham, Suffolk & Margery Brown

Oxe, Elizabeth	1580	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Daughter to Robert
Oxe, (child)	1581	D	Metfield, Suffolk .Child of Robert & Martha
Oxe, Thomas	1582	M	Peasenhall, Suffolk & Collet Mannel
Oxe, Thomas	1583	-	Friston, Suffolk & Agnes Vasey
Oxe, Thomas	1583	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Son to Robert
Oxe, Roger	1585	W	Metfield, Suffolk
Ox , Francis	1585	B	South Elmham, Suffolk .Saint Cross .Son to Thomas Ox
Ox , Francis	1585	B	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Saint James .Son to Thomas Ox
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1585	L	Metfield, Suffolk .Brother to Roger
Oxe, Robert	1585	L	.Son to Alex [Alexander]
Oxe, Nicholas	1585	L	.Brother to Roger
Oxe, Robert	1585	L	.Brother to Roger
Oxe, Thomas	1585	L	.Brother to Roger
Oxe, Martha	1585	L	.Wife to Roger
Oxe, (-)	1585	L	.Son to Thomas
Oxe, Margery	1586	D	Linstead Parva, Suffolk
Oxe, Martha	1586	M	Metfield, Suffolk & Robert Cocker
Ox , Marth [Martha]	1586	M	Metfield, Suffolk & Rob [Robert] Cocker
Oxe, Elizabeth	1587	M	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Saint Mary the Virgin & Richard Skeete
Oxe, Marget [Margaret]	1588	M	Blunham, Bedfordshire & Hen [Henry] Worslye
Oxe, Robert	1588	M	Rendham, Suffolk & Margery Brown

Oxe, Christiana	1591	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Saint Mary the Virgin .Daughter to William & Alice
Oxe, Christiana	1591	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Saint Mary the Virgin .Daughter to William
Oxe, John	1591	M	Blunham, Bedfordshire & Agnes Hemming[e]
Oxe, Sibilla	1592	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Saint Mary the Virgin .Daughter to William & Alice
Oxe, Richard	1592	M	Little Glemham, Suffolk & Joan White
Oxe, Ann	1592	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Daughter to John
Oxe, Robert	1593	D	South Elmham, Suffolk .Saint Margaret
Oxe, Robert	1593	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Son to Luke & Abra
Oxe, Thomas	1594	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Son to John
Oxe, Elizabeth	1594	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Thomas & Abra
Oxe, Elizabeth	1596	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Luke & Abra
Oxe, Margaret	1596	M	Saxmundham, Suffolk & Richard Giles
Ox , Mg^{t}. [Margaret]	1596	M	Saxmundham, Suffolk & Edw [Edward] Giles
Oxe, Margaret	1598	M	Metfield, Suffolk & William Goolding
Oxe, Jane	1598	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Daughter to John
Ox , Mg^{t}. [Margaret]	1598	M	Metfield, Suffolk & W^{m}. [William] Goolding

Oxe, Abra	1599	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Luke & Abra
Oxe, Henry	1599	M	Griningham, Suffolk & Catherine Crowder
Oxe, Ann	1599	M	Hoxne, Suffolk & John Fulcher
Ox , An	1599	M	Hoxne, Suffolk & J^{n}. [John] Fulcher
Oxe, Alice	1599	D	Southill, Bedfordshire
Oxe, Elizabeth	1602	M	Diss, Norfolk & Robert Benton
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1602	M	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Saint Mary the Virgin & Alice Bureham
Oxe, Alice	1602	W	South Elmham, Suffolk .Saint Margaret ."Widow"
Oxe, Elizabeth	1602	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Daughter to (-)
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1602	L	South Elmham (?), Suffolk .Son to Alice
Oxe, Luke	1602	L	Metfield (?), Suffolk ."Relationship not given"
Oxe, Luke	1602	L	Metfield (?), Suffolk ."Children of Luke"
Oxe, Robert	1602	L	South Elmham (?), Suffolk .("Brother-in-Law ?")
Oxe, Thomas	1602	L	South Elmham (?), Suffolk .("Brother-in-Law ?")
Oxe, Thomas	1602	L	South Elmham (?), Suffolk ."Children of Thomas"
Oxe, Mary	1603	M	Tunstall, Suffolk & George Spaldin[g]
Oxe, Jane	1603	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Luke & Abra

Oxe, Robert	1604	M	Lowestoft, Suffolk & Ann [Anne] Blewet
Oxe, Frances	1604	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Daughter to (-)
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1605	M	Stanton, Suffolk .Stanton All Saints & Margery Pattle
Oxe, Ann	1605	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert & Ann
Oxe, Ann	1606	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert Oxx & Ann
Oxe, Mary	1606	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Luke
Oxe, Katherin[e]	1608	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert & Agnes
Oxe, Mary	1608	B	Badwell Ash, Suffolk .("an Oxer-error") .Daughter to Alex[ander] & Margery
Oxe, John	1609	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Son to Luke
Oxe, Mary	1609	D	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Luke
Oxe, John	1610	D	Metfield, Suffolk .Son to Luke
Oxe, Dionis	1610	M	Benhall, Suffolk & Eliz[abeth] Dantford
Oxe, Cath [Catherine]	1610	B	Hasketon, Suffolk .Daughter to Thomas
Oxe, Robert	1610	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Son to Robert & Ann
Oxe, Robert	1610	W	Walberswick, Suffolk
Oxe, Robert	1610	D	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Son to Robert & Ann

Oxe, Elizabeth	1610	L	Walberswick, Suffolk .Wife to Robert
Ox , An	1611	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert & Annes
Oxe, John	1611	B	Badwell Ash, Suffolk .("an Oxer-error") .Son to Alex^{r}. [Alexander] & Margery
Oxe, Thos. [Thomas]	1612	B	Hasketon, Suffolk .Son to Thomas
Oxe, (Father)	1612	D	Northill, Bedfordshire .Son to Thos. [Thomas]
Ox , Grace	1613	B	.Daughter to John Ox
Oxe, Robert	1613	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Son to Robert & Ann
Ox , Robert	1613	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Son to Robert & Ann Ox
Oxe, Ann	1614	M	Northill, Bedfordshire & Matthew Dell
Oxe, Joan	1614	M	Diss, Norfolk & George Fulcher
Oxe, Robert	1615	M	Framlingham, Suffolk & Mg^{t}. [Margaret] Clement
Oxe, Luke	1615	D	Metfield, Suffolk
Oxe, Thomas	1616	W	Kelsale, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert & Anne
Oxe, Elizabeth	1616	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert & Anne
Oxe, Anne	1616	L	Kelsale, Suffolk .Daughter of Robert & Anne
Ox , Elizabeth	1616	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert & Anne
Oxe, Kate	1616	L	Kelsale (?), Suffolk .Sister to Thomas

Oxe, Robert	1617	M	Metfield, Suffolk & Ann Harvie
Oxe, Ann	1621	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert
Oxe, Ann	1623	M	Halstead, Essex & John Ramsey
Oxe, Anne	1624	W	Kelsale, Suffolk .Wife to Thomas ("widow")
Oxe, Elizabeth	1624	M	Tunstall, Suffolk & (-)
Oxe, Grace	1625	B	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Daughter to John
Ox , Grace	1625	B	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Saint James .Daughter to John Ox
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1625	M	Fornham, Suffolk .Saint Martin & Audry Hawstead
Oxe, Eliz [Elizabeth]	1625	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Robt. [Robert]
Ox , Francis	1625	B	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Saint James .Son to Thomas Ox
Oxe, Grace	1626	D	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Daughter to John
Oxe, ("Widow Oxe")	1627	D	Hasketon, Suffolk ."the Widdow"
Oxe, Marjerie [Margery]	1627	D	Pakenham, Suffolk
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1627	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Son to Robert
Oxe, Robert	1627	B	Pettistree, Suffolk .Son to Robert & Ane [Ann]
Oxe, Bart. [Bartholomew]	1628	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Son to Robert

Ox , Anth [Anthony]	1628	M	Tivetshall, Norfolk .Saint Mary & An [Ann] Johnson
Oxe, James	1629	B	Pettistree, Suffolk .Son to Robert & Ann
Oxe, Sara [Sarah]	1630	B	Pettistree, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert & Ann
Oxe, Ann	1631	D	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert
Oxe, Richd. [Richard]	1631	MR	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1631	M	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1631	MR	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew
Oxe, Rob [Robert]	1631	M	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Saint Mary & An [Ann] Pasford
Oxe, Robert	1632	M	Bardwell, Suffolk & "Ann Pasford of B'well, married at Bury"
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1632	M	Bardwell, Suffolk & An [Ann] Pefford
Oxe, Jn. [John]	1632	D	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk
Oxe, John	1632	W	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk
Oxe, Elizabetha	1632	B	Pettistree, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert & Annae
Oxe, John	1632	L	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Son to John
Oxe, Thos. [Thomas]	1632	W	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Brother to John who died in 1632
Oxe, Cath [Catherine]	1632	M	Lowestoft, Suffolk & Richard Gooch
Ox , Catherin[e]	1632	M	Lowestoft, Suffolk & Richard Gooch

Oxe, Abry (female)	1632	M	Metfield, Suffolk & Richard Love
Oxe, Abry (Avery)	1632	M	Metfield, Suffolk & Rich^{d}. Love
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1632	D	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1633	M	Lowestoft, Suffolk & Margaret Filby
Oxe, Mary	1633	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert
Oxe, Richard	1633	W	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew .Probate 1637
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1633	L	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew .Son to Richard
Oxe, Jane	1633	L	.Kin [of Richard]
Oxe, Richard Jr.	1633	L	.Son to Richard
Oxe, Joan	1633	L	.Wife to Richard- "The Testator"
Oxe, Robert	1634	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Son to [Robert] & Margaret Filbye
Oxe, Rob [Robert]	1634	M	Lowestoft, Suffolk & Mg^{t}. [Margaret] Filby[e]
Oxe, Robert	1635	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Son to Robert & Margaret
Oxe, Sarah	1636	B	Metfield, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert
Oxe, Joan	1636	M	Wisbech, Cambridgeshire & Hen [Henry] Denn
Oxe, Richard	1637	D	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew .Probate 1637
Oxe, John	1637	B	Lowestoft, Suffolk .Son to Robert & Margaret
Oxe, Hellen	1637	M	Leverington, Cambridgeshire & Rob [Robert] Cooper

Oxe, Thomas	1638	AM	Alderton, Suffolk
Oxe, Thoˢ. [Thomas]	1638	M	Iken, Suffolk & Eliz [Elizabeth] Nights; "married at Ipswich M.L."
Oxe, Thomas	1638	-	Iken, Suffolk & Elizabeth Knights; "he of Iken, she of Woodbridge"
Oxe, Francis	1638	AM	Little Glemham, Suffolk
Oxe, Joseph	1638	AM	Linstead Parva, Suffolk
Oxe, Robᵗ. [Robert]	1638	AM	Metfield, Suffolk
Oxe, Robᵗ. [Robert]	1638	AM	Redgrave, Suffolk
Oxe, Abery (female)	1639	D	Metfield, Suffolk ."Widow"
Oxe, (-)	1639	SM	Middleton, Suffolk ~~W~~. Oxe
Oxe, Thomas	1639	SM	Claydon, Suffolk
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1639	SM	Norton, Suffolk
Oxe, Alice	1639	M	Pakenham, Suffolk & Thomas Frost
Oxe, Robᵗ. [Robert]	1639	SM	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew
Oxe, Robert	1639	M	Stratford, Suffolk .("married at Ipswich M. L.")
Oxe, (-)	1640	SM	Badwell Ash, Suffolk . ~~W~~ Oxe
Oxe, (-)	1640	SM	Benhall, Suffolk ~~W~~. Oxe
Oxe, (-)	1640	SM	Middleton, Suffolk . ~~W~~ Oxe
Oxe, Robert	1640	SM	Great Ashfield, Suffolk
Oxe, John	1640	M	Thurston, Suffolk & Mary Spurgin
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1640	SM	Great Ashfield Magna, Suffolk

Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1640	SM	Norton, Suffolk
Oxe, Robert	1640	M	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew & Dorothy Thurston; "married at Ipswich"
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1640	SM	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew
Oxe, John	1640	D	London, Middlesex
Oxe, Rob [Robert]	1640	M	Darsham, Suffolk & D^{y}. [Dorothy] Thurston; "married at Ipswich M. L.; Robert of Stratford, Dorothy of same place"
Oxe, Ann	1640	M	Redgrave, Suffolk & John Onge
Oxe, Alexander	1640	SM	Great Ashfield, Suffolk
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1640	SM	Stowlangtoft, Suffolk
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1640	SM	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew
Oxe, Robert	1643	L	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew .Probate 1646
Oxe, Dorothy	1643	L	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew .Wife to Robert
Oxe, Sarah	1643	L	Stratford, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert
Oxe, Deborah	1643	L	Stratford, Suffolk .Daughter to Robert
Oxe, Jane	1643	L	Stratford, Suffolk ."Witness to R's Will"
Oxe, Ann	1643	M	Sutton, Suffolk & William Emms
Oxe, Thos. [Thomas]	1644	M	Bromeswell, Suffolk & El^{z}. [Elizabeth] Butle

Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1645	D	Hunston, Suffolk
Oxe, Robert	1645	W	Hunston, Suffolk
Oxe, Anne	1645	L	Hunston, Suffolk .Wife to Robert
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1646	D	Stratford, Suffolk .Saint Andrew
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1648	M	Bromeswell, Suffolk & El^{z}. [Elizabeth] Ferriman
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1654	D	Metfield, Suffolk
Oxe, Edmund	1655	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Frances Harding
Ox , Ed [Edmund]	1655	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Fran [Frances] Harding
Oxe, Antony	1659	M	Hollesley, Suffolk & Mary Plantin
Oxe, Ann	1663	D	Metfield, Suffolk ."Widow"
Oxe, Sara [Sarah]	1664	M	Knoddishall, Suffolk & Tho [Thomas] Eachard
Oxe, Sarah	1664	M	Knoddishall, Suffolk & Thomas Eachard; "he of Kessingland 'clericus,' she of Aldeburgh"
Oxe, Sarah	1664	M	Ipswich, Suffolk
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1664	M	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk & Susan Moor
Ox , Rob [Robert]	1664	M	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk & Sus [Susan] Moor
Ox , Sarah	1664	M	Knoddishall, Suffolk .Parish Church of Knoddishall & Thomas Eachard
Oxe, Thos. [Thomas]	1668	L	Easton, Suffolk .Churchwarden (living)

Oxe, Mary	1669	M	Drinkstone, Suffolk & George Osburne
Ox , Mary	1669	M	Drinkstone, Suffolk & Geo [George] Osburn
Oxe, John	1669	W	Drinkstone, Suffolk
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1669	D	Drinkstone, Suffolk
Oxe, Alexander	1669	L	Drinkstone, Suffolk .Son to John
Oxe, John	1669	L	.Son to John
Oxe, Edward	1669	L	.Son to John
Oxe, Mary	1669	L	.Daughter to John
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1669	M	Harleston, Suffolk & Elizabeth Baker
Ox , Alex [Alexander]	1669	M	Harleston, Suffolk & El^{z}. [Elizabeth] Baker
Oxe, (-)	1674	HT	Aldeburgh, Suffolk W! Oxe
Oxe, Robert	1674	M	Alderton, Suffolk & Ann Upson
Ox , Rob [Robert]	1674	M	Alderton, Suffolk & An [Ann] Upson
Oxe, Thos. [Thomas]	1674	HT	Easton, Suffolk
Oxe, Anthony	1674	HT	Framlingham, Suffolk
Oxe, (-)	1674	HT	Metfield, Suffolk W! Oxe
Oxe, Alex [Alexander]	1674	HT	Great Ashfield, Suffolk
Oxe, Thos. [Thomas]	1674	HT	Ufford, Suffolk
Ox , Katherine	1674	D	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish ."Buried in Red Wollen only, in Patch 8."
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1674	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Son to Edward & Frances
Oxe, An	1675	B	Isleham, Cambridgeshire .Daughter to (-)

Oxe, Edward	1676	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Son to Edward & Frances
Oxe, Ed^{wd}. [Edward]	1676	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Oxe, Edward Jr.	1678	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Son to Edward & Frances
Oxe, Ed^{wd}. [Edward]	1678	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Oxe, Edmnd. [Edmund]	1678	D	Sudbourne, Suffolk
Oxe, Edmund	1678	W	Sudbourne, Suffolk
Oxe, Thomas	1678	L	Easton, Suffolk .Brother to Edmund
Oxe, Robert	1678	M	Isleham, Cambridgeshire & Alice Bagly
Oxe, Thomas	1678	L	Blaxhall, Suffolk .Nephew to Edmund
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1679	M	Langham, Suffolk & Lid [Lydia] Amis (aka Lidia Amis)
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1679	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Margaret Keed
Oxe, Alexander	1679	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Son to Edward & Frances
Oxe, Thos. [Thomas]	1679	M	Ufford, Suffolk & El^{z}. [Elizabeth] Tooklove
Oxe, John	1680	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1680	M	Alderton (?), Suffolk .Arch^{d}. M. L. & Mg^{t}. [Margaret] Keed
Oxe, Ann	1681	M	Alderton, Suffolk & Thomas Lettice
Ox , An [Ann]	1681	M	Alderton, Suffolk & Thos. [Thomas] Lettice
Oxe, Robt. [Robert]	1681	M	Ufford, Suffolk & An [Ann] Aldus

Oxe, Sarah	1682	D	Metfield, Suffolk
Oxe, Mg^{t}. [Margaret]	1683	M	Alderton (?), Suffolk Arch^{d}. M. L. & Josh [Joshua] Britting
Oxe, Margaret	1683	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Joshua Briteing [Britting]
Oxe, Eliz [Elizabeth]	1683	M	Halstead, Essex & Edward Wisby
Oxe, Mary	1683	D	Metfield, Suffolk
Oxe, John	1684	M	Beeston, Norfolk .Saint Lawrence & Mary Hill
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1684	M	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Saint James & An [Ann] Crow
Oxe, J^{n}. [John] Crow	1684	B	Elmswell, Suffolk ."[with] 2 Christ^{n}. names"
Oxe, Philip	1684	M	South Elmham, Suffolk .Saint Margaret .Saint Matthew & Mary Green
Oxe, J^{n}. [John] Crow	1685	D	Elmswell, Suffolk ."[with] 2 Christ^{n}. names"
Oxe, Ann	1685	D	Elmswell, Suffolk
Oxe, Hannah	1686	M	Halstead, Essex & Nathaniel Meller
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1687	M	Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk .Saint James & Mary Day
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1687	M	Great Ashfield, Suffolk
Oxe, Ant [Antony]	1695	M	Dennington, Suffolk & Susan Plant
Oxe, Anth [Anthony]	1695	M	Dennington, Suffolk & Sus [Susan] Plant

Oxe, Thos. [Thomas]	1695	D	Easton, Suffolk
Ox , Mary	1697	M	Brundish, Suffolk & Jos [Joseph] Hitcham
Oxe, Mary	1697	M	Brundish, Suffolk & Joseph Hitcham
Oxe, Tho [Thomas]	1698	M	Ufford, Suffolk & Mary Borret [Barrett]
Oxe, Thos. [Thomas]	1698	M	Ufford, Suffolk & Mary Barrett
Oxe, Frances	1700	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Oxe, Ed^{wd}. [Edward]	1701	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Husband of Frances, died 1700; from Great Ashfield, Suffolk
Oxe, Alexander	1702	M	Brockdish, Norfolk & Phyllis Spalding
Oxe, Frances	1703	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Daughter to Alex [Alexander] & Phyllis
Oxe, Frances	1703	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1703	M	Norwich, Norfolk .Saint Stephen & Elizabeth Seaman
Oxe, Frances	1704	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Daughter to Alex [Alexander] & Phyllis
Oxe, Antony	1706	M	Tannington, Suffolk ."Widower & Sarah"
Oxe, Ed^{wd}. [Edward]	1708	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Son to John & Elizabeth
Oxe, Eliz [Elizabeth]	1708	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Wife (1st marriage) of John
Oxe, Mary	1710	M	Hunston, Suffolk & Thomas Hubbard

Oxx, Ann	1711	M	London, Middlesex .Saint Benet, Paul's Wharf & Henry Williams
Ox , Ann	1711	M	London, Middlesex .Saint Benet, Paul's Wharf & Henry Williams
Oxe, Sarah	1712	D	Norton, Suffolk
Oxe, Jn. [John]	1713	M	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Saint Mary the Virgin & (2d marriage) Sarah Cackamole
Oxe, Jn. [John]	1714	D	Great Ashfield, Suffolk
Oxe, John	1714	W	Great Ashfield, Suffolk .Probate 1719
Oxe, Elizabeth	1714	L	Great Ashfield, Suffolk .Wife to John
Oxe, Alexander	1714	L	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Kin [of John of Great Ashfield, Suffolk]
Oxe, John	1714	L	.Brother to Alex [Alexander] of Pulham Market, Norfolk
Oxe, Anne	1714	L	.Kin [of John of Great Ashfield, Suffolk]
Oxe, Edward	1714	L	.Son to John of Great Ashfield, Suffolk; brother to Alexander
Ox , Mary	1714	M	Cambridge, Cambridgeshire .Saint Mary the Less & Henry Thompson
Ox , John	1716	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Son to John & Mary Ox
Oxe, John	1716	M	Leiston, Suffolk & Mary Crisp ("widow")
Oxe, (-) (female)	1717	M	Norwich, Norfolk .Saint John De Sepulchre & John May

Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1718	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Son to John & Sarah
Oxe, Ann	1719	M	Norwich, Norfolk .Saint Peter of Mancroft & Simon Grimstone
Oxe, Elizabeth	1720	W	Great Ashfield, Suffolk .Wife to John, died 1719
Oxe, Eliz [Elizabeth]	1720	D	Great Ashfield, Suffolk
Oxe, Elizabeth	1720	D	Great Ashfield, Suffolk .Probate 1721
Oxe, Mary	1722	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Daughter to John & Sarah
Oxe, John	1724	M	Martlesham, Suffolk & Martha Catan
Oxx, Mary	1724	D	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Wife to John
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1724	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish
Oxe, Philip	1725	M	Sotterley, Suffolk & Anne Gilbert
Oxe, John	1726	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Oxe, Phyllis	1726	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Oxx, Mary	1728	D	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Daughter to (-); probably a child of John & Mary Oxx
Oxe, James	1728	D	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Son to John
Oxe, Philip (wide)	1730	M	Sotterley, Suffolk & Honour Newstand
Oxe, Philip	1730	M	Sotterley, Suffolk & Honour Newstead

Oxe, Tho [Thomas]	1730	M	Charsfield, Suffolk & Mary Spaulding
Oxe, Thomas	1732	M	& Mary Spaulding; "he of Ulford [Ufford], Suffolk"
Oxe, Rob [Robert]	1734	-	Lowestoft, Suffolk
Oxe, Frances	1737	M	Pulham Market, Norfolk & John Carter
Ox , Frances	1737	M	Pulham Market, Norfolk & John Carter
Oxe, Elizabeth	1739	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Daughter to Edward & Eliz [Elizabeth]
Oxe, Phillis [Phyllis]	1741	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Daughter to Edward & Eliz [Elizabeth]
Oxe, Major	1743	B	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Son to Edward & Eliz [Elizabeth]
Oxx, James	1744	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Mary Collins
Oxe, Ja^{s}. [James]	1744	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Mary Collins
Oxx, Mary	1745	M	Westminster, Middlesex .Saint George's Chapel, Mayfair, in Saint James. City of London & John Gedion Stone
Ox , Jane	1745	M	Westminster, Middlesex .Saint George's Chapel, Mayfair, in Saint James. City of London & William Cooper
Oxe, Antony	1746	D	South Elmham, Suffolk .Saint James
Oxx, Elizabeth	1748	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & James Blyth

Oxe, Robert	1750	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk & Sarah Ward
Oxe, Ja^{s}. [James]	1750	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk & Martha Brooks
Oxe, Edward	1750	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Husband of Elizabeth (who died in 1759)
Oxx, Mary	1750	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Daughter to Robert & Sarah Oxx. The date of her birth may be 1752 , not 1750
Oxe, "Widow"	1753	D	South Elmham, Suffolk .Saint James
Oxe, Robert	1755	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Son to Robert & Sarah Oxe
Oxx, John	1755	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Son to James & Martha Oxe
Oxe, Mary	1756	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Son to James & Martha Oxe
Oxe, Amos	1756	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Son to James & Martha Oxe
Oxe, Alexander	1759	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Oxe, Elizabeth	1759	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Oxe, Frances	1762	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Ox , Ann	1770	M	Cropredy, Oxfordshire & W^{m}. [William] Boulton
Oxe, "Widow"	1772	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk
Ox , Elizabeth	1773	M	Melton, Suffolk & Robert Hawes
Oxe, Elizabeth	1774	M	Pulham Market, Norfolk & Thomas Lincoln

Oxx, J. Mary	1775	M	Sudbourne, Suffolk .Sudbourne Parish & John Butcher
Oxe, Mary	1775	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk & John Butcher
Oxe, Frances	1779	D	Pulham Market (?), Norfolk .Wife of John Carter
Oxe, Phillis [Phyllis]	1779	M	Pulham Market, Norfolk & John Carter
Ox , Phillis [Phyllis]	1779	M	Pulham Market, Norfolk & John Carter
Oxe, Elizabeth	1780	D	Pulham Market, Norfolk .Wife of Thomas Lincoln
Oxe, James	1780	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Martha Brooke
Oxe, Robert	1780	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Sarah Ward
Oxx, Amos	1780s	D	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Husband to Sarah
Oxx, Amos	1780	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk
Oxe, Thomas	1781	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk & Hannah Martin
Oxx, Thos. [Thomas]	1781	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Hannah Marden [aka Martin]
Oxe, John	1781	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk & Frances Ladbroke [aka Ladbrooke]
Oxx, John	1781	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Frances Ladbrooke
Oxe, William	1782	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Son to Thomas & Hannah

Oxx, John	1782	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Captain John Oxx was later married to Woodhouse-Spearman. He was a Master in the Mercantile Marine
Oxe, J^{n}. [John]	1782	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Son to John & Frances
Oxe, Mary	1783	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Daughter to Thomas & Hannah
Oxe, Frances	1783	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Daughter to John & Frances
Oxx, Robert	1785	B	
Oxe, William	1785	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Son to John & Frances
Oxe, Phillis [Phyllis]	1785	M	.[Listed as 2d marriage)] & Samuel Barnes
Oxe, Amys [aka Amos]	1787	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Son to John & Frances
Oxe, Sarah	1788	M	Eyke, Suffolk & Samuel Barber
Ox , W^{m}. [William]	1791	M	Wardington, Oxfordshire & Martha Dury
Ox , Hannah	1791	M	Banbury, Suffolk & Saml. [Samuel] Spicer
Oxx, Priscilla	1796	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Quay Meeting House-Independent .Daughter to Amos & Sarah
Oxx, Elizabeth	1799	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Quay Meeting House-Independent .Daughter to Amos & Sarah
Oxx, Sarah	1799	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Quay Meeting House-Independent .Daughter to Amos & Sarah The date of her birth may be 1800, not 1799

Oxx, Amos	1802	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Sarah Adams
Oxx, Frances	1805	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & William Marsh
Oxx, Captain John	1805	M	& Woodhouse-Spearman
Oxx, John Amass	1806	B	Woodbridge (?), Suffolk
Oxx, John Amass	1806	D	Woodbridge (?), Suffolk
Oxe, Henry	1806	B	Blunham, Bedfordshire .Son to (-)
Ox , Rich [Richard]	1806	M	Wroxton, Oxfordshire & Mary Tasker
Oxx, George Spearman	1807	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Quay Meeting House-Independent .Son to Captain John & Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx
Oxx, Hannah Frances	1810	B	Woodbridge (?), Suffolk
Oxx, Amass	1812	B	Woodbridge (?), Suffolk
Oxx, Amass	1812	D	Woodbridge (?), Suffolk
Oxx, Anne	1813	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk
Oxx, Mary Alder [aka Holder]	1814	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Quay Meeting House-Independent .Daughter to Captain John & Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx
Ox , Elizabeth	1814	M	Cropredy, Oxfordshire & Rich [Richard] Tims
Oxe, Hannah	1815	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Timothy Wood [aka Woods and/or Ward
Oxx, Hannah	1815	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Timothy Wood [aka Woods and/or Ward

Oxx, Harriet Woodhouse	1817	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk
Oxx, Amos	1817	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk
Ox , Thomas	1818	M	Wardington, Oxfordshire & Eli [Elizabeth] Broomfield
Ox , James	1818	B	Banbury, Suffolk .Son to Thomas & Elizabeth
Oxe, Robert	1820	M	Ellough, Suffolk & Mary Wood (or Ward)
Oxx, Hannah	1819	B	.Daughter of (-). The date of her birth may be 1820, not 1819
Oxe, Robert	1820	M	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish & Mary Wood
Oxx, Hannah [aka Hannah Wood]	1820	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Daughter to Robert Oxx & Mary Wood (or Ward)
Oxe, Robert	1820	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Son to Robert Oxx & Mary Wood (or Ward)
Oxx, Hutchinson Maxwell	1820	B	Woodbridge, Suffolk .Saint Mary's Parish .Daughter to Captain John & Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx

NOTES:

B - Births, baptisms, and christenings.
D - Death (i.e., died or date of will).
L - OXE legatee of will, therefore living then
M - Marriage
AM - Register of "Able Men of Suffolk except those in Trained Bands & Clergy— age 16-60" (1638).
HT - Paid Hearth Tax.
MR - Muster Roll 1631 (arms in possession).
SM - Paid "Ship Money" in 1640.
SR - Subsidy Roll.
W - Will. Probate same year unless shown. Dates of wills were altered by the author to dates of Probates. It was unusual for a Will to be made 3 or 4 years before death.

Cf. Holographic copies of "County Record Office documents from East Suffolk (Ipswich) and West Suffolk (Bury Saint Edmunds), E England" were included in (Oxer to Oxx, 28 November 1979: personal communication). Consult also C[ecil R.] Humphery-Smith, comp., Parish Maps of the Counties of England and Wales, 2d ed., rev. (Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1977), specifically Essex County, p. 12; Norfolk County, p. 24, and Suffolk County, p. 32.

Several references to "Ship Money" paid are found in Vincent B. Redstone, ed., Suffolk Institute of Archaeology and Natural History: Suffolk Ships— Money Returns for the County of Suffolk, 1639-1640 (Ipswich, Suffolk, England: W. E. Harrison, 1904), et passim.

Additional marriages of Ox and Oxe are found in the following three records. These are: (1) Arthur T[homas] Winn, ed., The Register of the Parish Church of Knodishall, Co[unty] Suffolk; 1566-1705 (London: Bemrose & Sons, 1909), p. 62; (2) Joseph Foster, ed., London Marriage Licences: 1521-1869 (London: Wyman & Sons, 1887), p. 267, and (3) Charles Edward Banks, ed., Able Men of Suffolk, 1638 (Transcribed from the Original in the Public Record Office, London, England. In the State Papers Domestic, Charles I, vol. 411) (Boston, Mass.: Calkins Press, 1931), wherein Banks records the following names: Roberte Oxx of Metfield, p. 12; Thomas Oxe of Norham, p. 33; Roberte Oxe of Redgrave, p. 86; Thomas Oxe of Alderton, p. 131; Jo: [Joseph] Oxe of Lynstead Parva, p. 191, and Francis Oxe of Glemham Parva, p. 447. While no specific date of marriage was given, the year of record was 1638.

Other sources used include Frederick Arthur Crisp, ed., Marriage Licenses of the Archdeaconry of Suffolk: Ipswich Probate Court; 1613-1674, vol. 1 (Suffolk, England: Privately printed by the author, 1903), n.p., and his Marriage License Bonds in the Suffolk Archdeaconry Registry at Ipswich: 1663-1750, vol. 2 (Suffolk, England: Privately printed by the author, 1900), p. 2.

Lastly, and apart from the above cited references, the important English records that so far have appeared in the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries are: (1) Suffolk Births, Suffolk County, England (Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1980), microfilm no. C-0255, n.p.; (2) Suffolk Marriages & Christenings, Suffolk County, England (Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1980), microfilm nos. C-0255, C-0553, and D-0255, pp. 9,709-9,710; (3) Norfolk Marriages & Christenings, Norfolk County, England (Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1980), microfilm no. C-0553, n.p.; (4) Marriages of London, England (Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1980), microfilm no. C-0364, n.p.; (5) Bedford Births & Marriages, Bedfordshire County, England (Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints,

ENGLAND AND WALES
DIRECTION OF MIGRATION 1801
(except South Wales 1850)
There was little long scale migrations except those from Scotland and Ireland. The new industries gathered the rest of their workers from the surrounding countryside.
SCOTLAND
MIGRANTS
IRELAND
NORTHUMBERLAND
Newcastle
Sunderland
Carlisle
CUMBERLAND
DURHAM
WESTMORLAND
N. RIDING
ISLE OF MAN
LANCS.
EMIGRANTS FROM IRELAND MAINLY TO SOUTH LANCASHIRE AND LONDON
YORKSHIRE
W. RIDING
E. RIDING
Leeds
Huddersfield
Sheffield
Irish Sea
North Sea
N
Liverpool
Manchester
ANGLESEY
FLINT
Chester
Stockport
CAERNARVON
DENBIGH
CHESHIRE
DERBY
LINCS.
NOTTS.
Derby
Nottingham
MERIONETH
EMIGRANTS FROM IRELAND
Shrewsbury
SHROPS. (SALOP)
STAFFS.
MONTGOMERY
LEICS.
RUTLAND
Leicester
Birmingham
NORFOLK
RADNOR
CARDIGAN
Coventry
WORCS.
WARWS.
NORTHANTS
HUNTS.
CAMBS.
SUFFOLK
PEMBROKE
CARMARTHEN
BRECON
HEREFORD
Worcester
IRISH SEA
BEDS.
GLOUCS.
OXFORD (OXON)
BUCKS.
HERTS.
ESSEX
GLAMORGAN
MONMOUTH
Bristol
IRISH
MIDDX.
LONDON
Bath
BERKS
WILTS.
SURREY
KENT
SOMERSET
HAMPS (SOUTHAMPTON)
SUSSEX
DEVON
DORSET
CORNWALL
ISLE OF WIGHT
English Channel
ugo

1981, microfilm no. -0024, n.p., and (6) Cambridge Births & Marriages, Cambridgeshire County, England (Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1981), microfilm no. - , n.p.

Lastly, consult also (1) Collections of the Society of Genealogists, 37 Harrington Gardens, London, England SW7 4JX; (2) The General Register Office, Registrar General, Saint Catherines House, 10 Kingsway, London, England WC2B 6JP, and (3) Keeper of the Public Records, Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, London, England WC2B 1LR.

The Oxx families of England: 1650-1982. During my stay in London in the summer of 1982, I personally visited and searched all of the main series of records by the Registrar General at the General Register Office, Saint Catherines House, 10 Kingsway, London WC2B 6JP, as relating to "Births, Deaths, and Marriages Registered in England and Wales; and Deaths at Sea since 01 July 1837." I found them to be records of separate events, not being linked together in families.

The Indexes were compiled alphabetically in yearly quarters by date of registration. For example, the birth index for the March quarter 1860 listed births registered in January, February, and March 1860. A birth or death which occurred in one quarter of a year may have been registered in a subsequent quarter. Marriages were registered in a quarter in which the marriage took place.

A certificate of the various surname Oxx marriages usually gave the bridegroom's age and the name of his father. This gave me a starting point for tracing and identifying the record of each of the Oxx family births concerned. A certificate of that birth usually gave the names of the parents including the mother's maiden surname, and the process may be repeated for the preceding generation. The procurement of certificates proved to be very expensive.

In addition to the main records of the General Register Office at Saint Catherines House, the author methodically consulted the records kept by the British Consuls since 1849 in respect to British subjects abroad— Army, Navy, Merchant Marine (personnel and families)— some of which date back to 1761.

Having thus traced the surname Oxx from 1982 back to the year 1837, I thereafter concluded the second phase of my search of pre-1700 records at the Society of Genealogists, 37 Harrington Gardens SW7 4JX. Again, nothing was found as relating to the parents of our colonial American Founding Father, Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Before 01 July 1837 the principal means of recording births and baptisms, marriages, and deaths or burials were parish registers kept by Clergymen of the Church of England.

The best way to trace them was to get in touch with the Minister of the church in which the ceremony was thought to have taken place. These particular records were not at Saint Catherines House or at the Society of Genealogists.

Finally, the third and last phase of my searching took place at the Keeper of Public Records, Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, London WC2A 1LR. All of these records and registers of births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, and burials kept by religious denominations other than the Church of England were searched. Again, no evidence of the elder Samuel's parentage or of the equally important place of birth was found.

We know that the surname Oxx, Oxe, and Ox appears from time to time in some ancient English parish registers in Norfolk, Suffolk, Surrey, and Sussex counties in SE England, and to a lesser degree in Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Middlesex, and Oxfordshire counties. One fact cannot be overlooked, however. The first seven references of births and baptisms of Oxx surnamed persons in the British Isles include: (1) Robert Oxx [aka Oxe and/or Ox], c. 1650/55; (2) John Oxx [aka Ox], c. 1690's; (3) Ann Oxx [aka Ox], c. 1690/95; (4) John Oxx [aka John Ox], 1716; (5) James Oxx, c. 1719; (6) Mary Oxx, c. 1720/25, and (7) Elizabeth Oxx, c. 1727.

The first seven references to marriages of Oxx surnamed persons are: (1) Ann Oxx and Henry Williams on 14 June 1711; (2) James Oxx and Mary Collins in 1744; (3) Mary Oxx and John Gedion Stone on 16 March 1745; (4) Elizabeth Oxx and James Blyth in 1748; (5) James Oxx and Martha Brooke in 1750; (6) J. Oxx [nee Mary Oxx] and John Butcher in 1775, and (7) John Oxx and Frances Ladbroke [aka Ladbrooke] in 1781.

The first seven references to deaths of Oxx surnamed persons are: (1) John Oxx [aka Ox] in 1716; (2) Mary [-] Oxx in 1724; (3) James Oxx in 1728; (4) Mary Oxx in 1728; (5) John Amass Oxx in 1806; (6) Amass Oxx in 1812, and (7) Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx in 1826.

Apart from the above, the important English records of the Christian marriages and births registered under the Oxx family name that so far have appeared in Suffolk, Surrey, and neighboring counties in England (1711-1873), have been microfilmed (as of June 1981) by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah. See specifically Microfilm no. C-0364; no. C-0553, and no. D-0255. Cf. also C[ecil R.] Humphery-Smith, Parish Maps of the Counties of England and Wales, pp. 11, 32-33, 39-41, 45. This scholarly text should be considered a supplement, insofar as microfilms are concerned, to those produced in the British Isles by the Latter-day Saints. Lastly, see Gerald [Kenneth] [Savery] Hamilton-Edwards's In Search of British Ancestry, 3d ed., rev. (Chichester, Sussex, England: Phillimore & Co., 1974; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983), offers a classic introduction to British genealogy.

My long-planned trip to England was not to be all work and no play, however. It was, in fact, an awesome history lesson. London. Queen of cities, ablaze with heraldry, pomp, and pageantry. Bobbies and beefeaters. Bearskin-capped grenadiers snapping to martial music. The Changing of the Guard. Big Ben bonging the hours over No. 10 Downing Street and the historic British Parliament. Crown jewels, ermine robes, gilded coaches, grand Guildhall banquets.

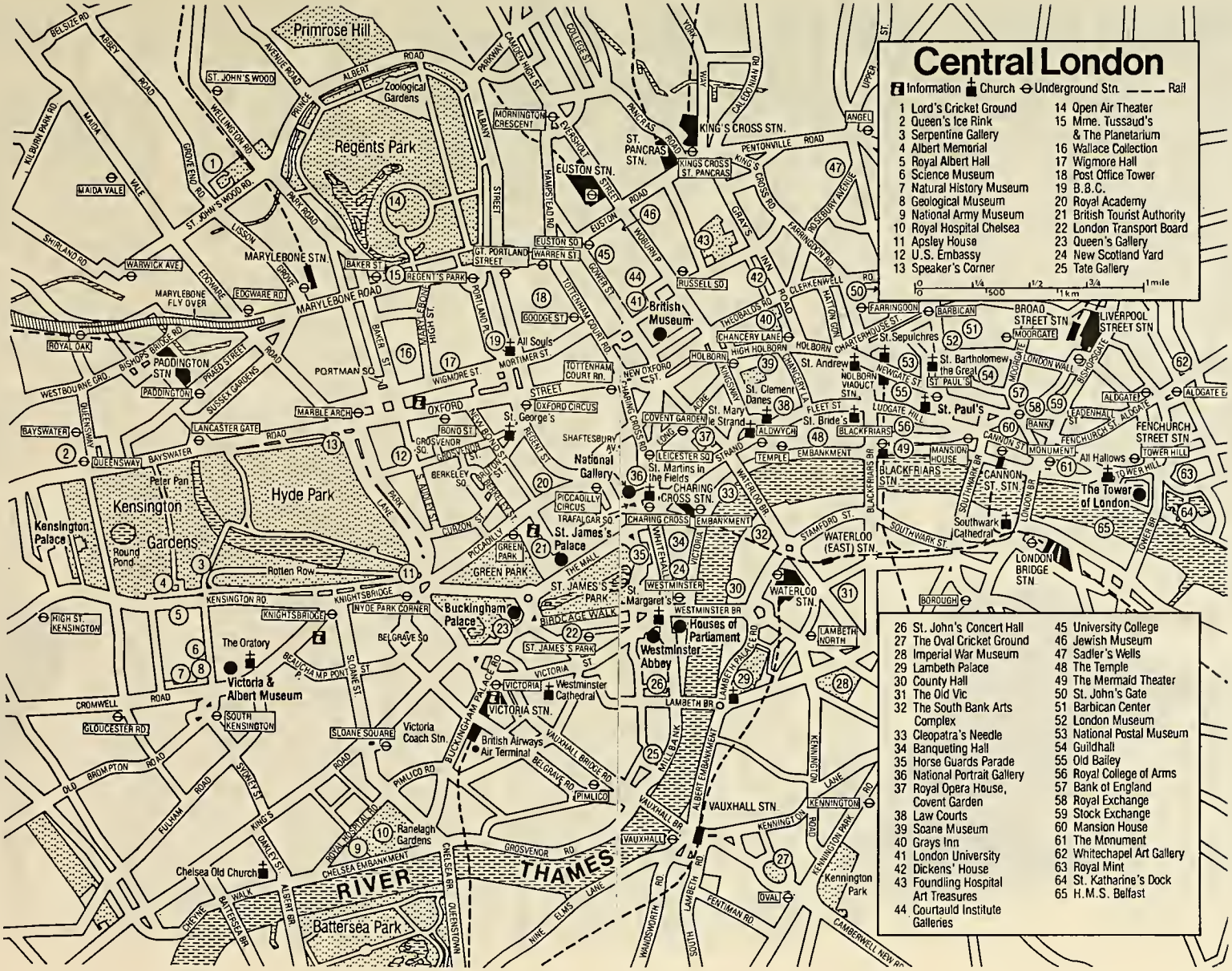
My first tourist activity as a "colonial" visitor was to take several guided bus tours of the city so that I could get an overall look at London and decide when I would return at my leisure. During the tour, I saw such sights as Buckingham Palace, the Houses of Parliament (the House of Lords and the House of Commons); Big Ben, Westminster Abbey, the Court of St. James, the Royal Navy's 11,550-ton light cruiser Belfast and memorial museum at Symons Wharf; St. Paul's Cathedral, the British Museum and Victoria and Albert Museum, Trafalgar Square and the Strand, dominated by a monument honoring Lord Viscount Horatio Nelson, and by numerous statues of statesmen, poets, and persons of royal lineage.

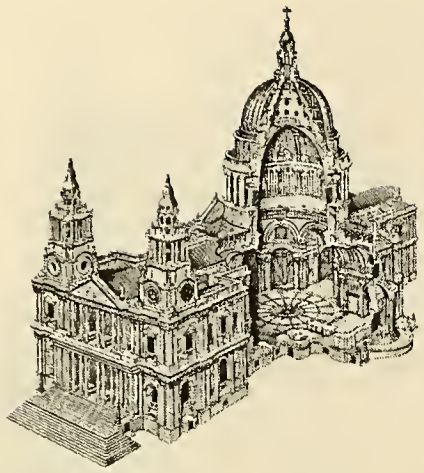
The historic Tower of London, a landmark since the time of William the Conqueror, was especially intriguing. It was reachable by the underground (colloquially known as the "tube") which unfortunately for me, was on strike, making the few available rail cars off schedule and overly crowded.

When I left my hotel (the Regent Palace, on Glasshouse Street, W. 1., just 20 feet from Piccadilly Circus), it was a lovely day, with but a few scattered clouds on a field of blue sky. But upon emerging at Tower Station, I was greeted by gray and cloudy skies, which threatened a heavy shower of rain. Within minutes, it poured!

Thoroughly soaked, I nevertheless began my tour and exploration of one of Britain's oldest and most famous ancient fortress structures. History abounds in stories of the Tower of London and it is a peculiar feeling to know that you are treading where many famous footsteps preceded you— some even to their deaths. Spending the better part of the day at the Tower, I explored both upstairs and down, via narrow, worn stone stairways built close to the outside walls.

One of the most awe-inspiring sights in the Tower is the collection of Crown Jewels which are so rich with gems they take your breath away. Most of the regalia on display dates from the 17th century since most of six centuries of earlier items were sold or melted down by Oliver Cromwell, Lord protector of England. After touring all the parapets, towers, walls, courtyards, armory and the rest, I became footsore and a mite weary. Several days later, I took an early morning


Central London
Information Church Underground Stn. Rail
1 Lord's Cricket Ground
2 Queen's Ice Rink
3 Serpentine Gallery
4 Albert Memorial
5 Royal Albert Hall
6 Science Museum
7 Natural History Museum
8 Geological Museum
9 National Army Museum
10 Royal Hospital Chelsea
11 Apsley House
12 U.S. Embassy
13 Speaker's Corner
14 Open Air Theater
15 Mme. Tussaud's & The Planetarium
16 Wallace Collection
17 Wigmore Hall
18 Post Office Tower
19 B.B.C.
20 Royal Academy
21 British Tourist Authority
22 London Transport Board
23 Queen's Gallery
24 New Scotland Yard
25 Tate Gallery
0 1/4 1/2 3/4 1 mile
0 500 1 km
26 St. John's Concert Hall
27 The Oval Cricket Ground
28 Imperial War Museum
29 Lambeth Palace
30 County Hall
31 The Old Vic
32 The South Bank Arts Complex
33 Cleopatra's Needle
34 Banqueting Hall
35 Horse Guards Parade
36 National Portrait Gallery
37 Royal Opera House, Covent Garden
38 Law Courts
39 Soane Museum
40 Grays Inn
41 London University
42 Dickens' House
43 Foundling Hospital Art Treasures
44 Courtauld Institute Galleries
45 University College
46 Jewish Museum
47 Sadler's Wells
48 The Temple
49 The Mermaid Theater
50 St. John's Gate
51 Barbican Center
52 London Museum
53 National Postal Museum
54 Guildhall
55 Old Bailey
56 Royal College of Arms
57 Bank of England
58 Royal Exchange
59 Stock Exchange
60 Mansion House
61 The Monument
62 Whitechapel Art Gallery
63 Royal Mint
64 St. Katharine's Dock
65 H.M.S. Belfast
Primrose Hill
Regents Park
Zoological Gardens
MARYLEBONE STN.
EUSTON STN.
KING'S CROSS STN.
ST. PANCRAS STN.
British Museum
All Souls
PADDINGTON STN
Hyde Park
Kensington Gardens
Kensington Palace
Peter Pan
Round Pond
Rotten Row
Buckingham Palace
St. James's Palace
GREEN PARK
ST. JAMES'S PARK
National Gallery
St. Martin in the Fields
CHARING CROSS STN.
Houses of Parliament
Westminster Abbey
Westminster Cathedral
VICTORIA STN.
British Airways Air Terminal
Victoria Coach Stn.
Victoria & Albert Museum
The Oratory
Chelsea Old Church
Ranelagh Gardens
Battersea Park
RIVER THAMES
WATERLOO STN.
WATERLOO (EAST) STN.
LONDON BRIDGE STN.
Southwark Cathedral
The Tower of London
All Hallows
BLACKFRIARS STN.
CANNON ST. STN.
MANSION HOUSE
MONUMENT
BANK
FENCHURCH STREET STN.
TOWER HILL
LIVERPOOL STREET STN
BROAD STREET STN
St. Sepulchres
St. Bartholomew the Great
St. Paul's
St. Andrew
St. Clement Danes
St. Mary le Strand
St. Bride's
ALDWYCH
COVENT GARDEN
CHANCERY LANE
HOLBORN
NEWGATE ST
LUDGATE HILL
FLEET ST
TEMPLE
EMBANKMENT
ALDGATE
ALDGATE E
LONDON WALL
MOORGATE
BARBICAN
FARRINGDON
CLERKENWELL RD
ANGEL
PENTONVILLE ROAD
KING'S CROSS ROAD
EUSTON ROAD
GOWER ST
TOTTENHAM COURT RD
OXFORD CIRCUS
OXFORD ST
REGENT ST
PICCADILLY CIRCUS
PICCADILLY
HAYMARKET
CHARING CROSS
WHITEHALL
VICTORIA
MARBLE ARCH
EDGWARE RD
MARYLEBONE ROAD
BAKER ST
PORTMAN SQ
WIGMORE ST
GT. PORTLAND STREET
REGENT'S PARK
WARREN ST
EUSTON SQ
RUSSELL SQ
BLOOMSBURY
GRAYS INN
HOLBORN
HIGH HOLBORN
KINGSWAY
LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS
LEICESTER SQ
SHAFTESBURY AV.
CHARING CROSS RD
NEW OXFORD ST.
BERKELEY SQ
GROSVENOR SQ
BOND ST
PARK LANE
HYDE PARK CORNER
KNIGHTSBRIDGE
BELGRAVE SQ
SLOANE ST
SLOANE SQUARE
BEAUCHAMP PL
KENSINGTON RD
CROMWELL ROAD
BROMPTON ROAD
OLD BROMPTON ROAD
FULHAM ROAD
GLOUCESTER RD
SOUTH KENSINGTON
HIGH ST. KENSINGTON
KNIGHTSBRIDGE
QUEENSWAY
BAYSWATER
LANCASTER GATE
QUEENSWAY
WESTBOURNE GRO.
BISHOPS BRIDGE RD
PRAED STREET
PADDINGTON
SUSSEX GARDENS
ROYAL OAK
WARWICK AVE.
MAIDA VALE
ST. JOHN'S WOOD
ST. JOHN'S WOOD RD.
WELLINGTON RD
GROVE END RD
ABBEY ROAD
BELSIZE RD
KILBURN PARK RD
MALDA VALE
SHIRLAND RD
LISSON GROVE
EDGWARE RD
MARYLEBONE FLY OVER
ALBERT ROAD
PRINCE ALBERT ROAD
AVENUE ROAD
ALBANY STREET
PARKWAY
CAMDEN HIGH ST.
MORNINGTON CRESCENT
HAMPSTEAD RD
CHELSEA EMBANKMENT
CHELSEA BR
QUEENSTOWN
ALBERT BR
BATTERSEA BR
CHEYNE WALK
DANVERS ST
KING'S ROAD
ROYAL HOSPITAL RD
GROSVENOR RD
PIMLICO RD
BELGRAVE RD
VAUXHALL BRIDGE RD
BUCKINGHAM PALACE RD
VAUXHALL BR
VAUXHALL
VAUXHALL STN.
KENNINGTON
KENNINGTON RD
KENNINGTON PARK
KENNINGTON PARK RD
OVAL
FENTIMAN RD
CAMBERWELL NEW RD
SOUTH LAMBETH RD
WANDSWORTH RD
NINE ELMS LANE
MILLBANK
ALBERT EMBANKMENT
LAMBETH PALACE RD
LAMBETH BR
LAMBETH NORTH
BOROUGH
WATERLOO BR
SOUTHWARK BR
BLACKFRIARS BR
BLACKFRIARS
SOUTHWARK ST
STAMFORD ST.
LONDON BR
TOWER BR
LOWER BR
CANNON ST
QUEEN VICTORIA ST
KING WILLIAM ST
LOMBARD ST
LEADENHALL ST
ALDGATE
ALDGATE E
MOORGATE
BISHOPSGATE
LONDON WALL
NEWGATE ST
ST. PAUL'S
CHANCERY LA
FLEET ST
LUDGATE HILL
HOLBORN VIADUCT STN.
HOLBORN
HIGH HOLBORN
CHANCERY LANE
FARRINGDON
CLERKENWELL RD
HATTON GDN
ROSEBERY AVENUE
FARRINGDON RD
PENTONVILLE ROAD
KING'S CROSS ROAD
GRAYS INN
ROSEBURY P
EUSTON
EUSTON ROAD
HAMPSTEAD RD
GOWER ST
TOTTENHAM COURT RD
GOODGE ST
PORTLAND PL
MORTIMER ST
BAKER ST
GT. PORTLAND STREET
WARREN ST
EUSTON SQ
REGENT'S PARK
MARYLEBONE ROAD
MARYLEBONE STN.
EDGWARE RD
MARYLEBONE FLY OVER
ALBERT ROAD
PRINCE ALBERT ROAD
AVENUE ROAD
ALBANY STREET
PARKWAY
CAMDEN HIGH ST.
MORNINGTON CRESCENT
PANCRAS ROAD
KING'S CROSS ST. PANCRAS
ST. PANCRAS STN.
KING'S CROSS STN.
PENTONVILLE ROAD
ANGEL
UPPER ST.
YORK WAY
CALEDONIAN RD
COLLEGE ST
PRINCE ALBERT ROAD
ZOOLOGICAL GARDENS
ST. JOHN'S WOOD
ST. JOHN'S WOOD RD.
WELLINGTON RD
GROVE END RD
ABBEY ROAD
BELSIZE RD
KILBURN PARK RD
MAIDA VALE
SHIRLAND RD
LISSON GROVE
EDGWARE RD
MARYLEBONE FLY OVER
WARWICK AVE.
ROYAL OAK
BISHOPS BRIDGE RD
PADDINGTON STN
PRAED STREET
PADDINGTON
SUSSEX GARDENS
WESTBOURNE GRO.
QUEENSWAY
BAYSWATER
LANCASTER GATE
QUEENSWAY
BAYSWATER ROAD
MARBLE ARCH
OXFORD CIRCUS
OXFORD ST
NEW BOND ST
BOND ST
GROSVENOR SQ
BROOK ST
REGENT ST
SHAFTESBURY AV.
NATIONAL GALLERY
BERKELEY SQ
PARK LANE
HYDE PARK CORNER
KNIGHTSBRIDGE
BELGRAVE SQ
SLOANE ST
SLOANE SQUARE
BEAUCHAMP PL
KENSINGTON RD
CROMWELL ROAD
BROMPTON ROAD
OLD BROMPTON ROAD
FULHAM ROAD
GLOUCESTER RD
SOUTH KENSINGTON
HIGH ST. KENSINGTON
KNIGHTSBRIDGE
PICCADILLY CIRCUS
TRAFALGAR SQ
CHARING CROSS
WHITEHALL
VICTORIA
GREEN PARK
THE MALL
ST. JAMES'S PARK
BIRDCAGE WALK
VICTORIA
VICTORIA STN.
BUCKINGHAM PALACE RD
VAUXHALL BRIDGE RD
BELGRAVE RD
PIMLICO RD
VAUXHALL BR
VAUXHALL
VAUXHALL STN.
KENNINGTON
KENNINGTON RD
KENNINGTON PARK
KENNINGTON PARK RD
OVAL
FENTIMAN RD
CAMBERWELL NEW RD
SOUTH LAMBETH RD
WANDSWORTH RD
NINE ELMS LANE
MILLBANK
ALBERT EMBANKMENT
LAMBETH PALACE RD
LAMBETH BR
LAMBETH NORTH
BOROUGH
WATERLOO BR
SOUTHWARK BR
BLACKFRIARS BR
BLACKFRIARS
SOUTHWARK ST
STAMFORD ST.
LONDON BR
TOWER BR
LOWER BR
CANNON ST
QUEEN VICTORIA ST
KING WILLIAM ST
LOMBARD ST
LEADENHALL ST
ALDGATE
ALDGATE E
MOORGATE
BISHOPSGATE
LONDON WALL
NEWGATE ST
ST. PAUL'S
CHANCERY LA
FLEET ST
LUDGATE HILL
HOLBORN VIADUCT STN.
HOLBORN
HIGH HOLBORN
CHANCERY LANE
FARRINGDON
CLERKENWELL RD
HATTON GDN
ROSEBERY AVENUE
FARRINGDON RD
PENTONVILLE ROAD
KING'S CROSS ROAD
GRAYS INN
ROSEBURY P
EUSTON
EUSTON ROAD
HAMPSTEAD RD
GOWER ST
TOTTENHAM COURT RD
GOODGE ST
PORTLAND PL
MORTIMER ST
BAKER ST
GT. PORTLAND STREET
WARREN ST
EUSTON SQ
REGENT'S PARK
MARYLEBONE ROAD
MARYLEBONE STN.
EDGWARE RD
MARYLEBONE FLY OVER
ALBERT ROAD
PRINCE ALBERT ROAD
AVENUE ROAD
ALBANY STREET
PARKWAY
CAMDEN HIGH ST.
MORNINGTON CRESCENT
PANCRAS ROAD
KING'S CROSS ST. PANCRAS
ST. PANCRAS STN.
KING'S CROSS STN.
PENTONVILLE ROAD
ANGEL
UPPER ST.
YORK WAY
CALEDONIAN RD
COLLEGE ST



St. Paul's Cathedral.

cruise on "Old Father Thames."

Not to be missed on a London trip was a visit to Madame Marie Tussaud's wax museum; to Foyles, London's famous book store located at 119-125 Charing Cross Road, and at Harrods, Brompton Road, at Knightsbridge, a department store of enormous proportions with an inventory from around the world. To my surprise, Harrods includes a huge grocery, meat, bakery, and foodstuffs department, which occupies the entire basement.

The remainder of my month in Britain was spent touring some of the country's most famous castles, such as Windsor Castle with its huge rooms and gorgeous decor, said royal housing reputed to be a favorite of Her Britannic Majesty Queen Elizabeth II. I also visited Hampton Court Palace and its beautiful gardens which were still in full bloom in July with the promise of a colorful and fragrant summer.

One of the most interesting homesteads was Blenheim Palace, still in use as the home of the Earl of Marlborough. It was the birth place of Sir Winston Spencer Churchill, though unintentionally. His parents were visiting there when his mother Jeannette went into labor and bore her son. Churchill memorabilia abounds in the palace.

Oxford University— 57 miles WNW of London and home of one of the greatest universities in the world— was also on my agenda. The university is made up of 28 colleges. I visited the grounds and libraries of several and also one of the dining rooms then preparing for the lunchtime gown-wearing students.

William Shakespeare's birthplace at Stratford on Avon was on my way back to London and I paid a visit there, touring the old house which was reputedly his. It was very old and by today's standards, very small and uncomfortable.

Trying to fit two weeks worth of sightseeing by train, by boat, by bus and taxicab, and 80 miles on foot, into five weeks of intense searching of our Oxx family history was difficult at best, and I have of necessity left out many experiences.

Suffice to say that in England, one feels surrounded by history and there is probably something notable in each adjoining village and town.

One thing I did discover on leaving the British Isles— the White Cliffs of Dover are really white, just as the song tells.

Between 1711 and 1971 the Christian surname Oxx appears in the following list of names in surviving English Parish Registers and the General Registry Office in London. More than 100 references to the name Oxx have been found in the British Isles prior to 19 January 1987. This list is by no means all inclusive of the family name Oxx in the eighteenth through twentieth century England.

Marriages:

Oxx, Ann and Henry Williams, 14 June 1711, at Saint Benet, Paul's Wharf, London, Surrey County, S England, Microfilm no. C-0360.

Oxx, James and Mary Collins, 1744, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ipswich Archives, City of Ipswich, England. Microfilm no. J-413141.

Oxx, Mary and John Gedion Stone, 16 March 1745, at Saint George, Mayfair, Westminster, Surrey County, S England. Microfilm no. C-0364.

Oxx, Elizabeth and James Blyth, 1748, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ipswich Archives, City of Ipswich, England. Microfilm no. J-413141.

Oxx, James [aka Oxe] and Martha Brooke, 1750, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England (Owen Edward Oxer to William Gardner Oxx III, 06 June 1977: personal communication).

Oxx, J. [aka Mary Oxe] and John Butcher, 1775, at Sudbourne Parish, Suffolk County, E England. Ipswich Archives, City of Ipswich, England. Microfilm no. J-413141.

Oxx, John and Frances Ladbroke [aka Ladbrooke], 1781, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ipswich Archives, City of Ipswich, England. Microfilm no. J-143141.

Oxx, Thomas and Hannah Martin [aka Marden], 1781, at Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. C-0364.

Oxx, Amos and Sarah Adams, 1802, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England (Owen Edward Oxer to William Gardner Oxx III, 06 June 1977: personal communication).

Oxx, Frances and William Marsh, 1805, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ibid.

Oxx, Mary [aka Oxe], daughter of Thomas and Hannah, baptized 1783, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England (Owen Edward Oxer to William Gardner Oxx III, 06 June 1977: personal communication).

Oxx, Frances [aka Oxe], daughter of John and Frances, baptized 1783, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ibid.

Oxx, William [aka Oxe], son of John and Frances, baptized 1785, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ibid.

Oxx, Amys [aka Oxe; Amos], son of John and Frances, baptized 1787, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ibid.

Oxx, Hannah Wood, daughter of Robert and Mary [Wood and/or Woods] Oxx, baptized 28 January 1820, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Robert Jr., son of Robert and Mary [Woods] Oxx, baptized 23 October 1820, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, William, son of Robert and Mary [Woods] Oxx, baptized 30 November 1822, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England; died 23 March 1906, at Billericay, Essex County, SE England. William Oxx was a soldier in the British Army. Microfilm no. D-0255. See also "Register of Death in the Sub-district of Wickford in the County of Essex," with certificate no. DX 265972 issued to William Gardner Oxx III on 07 July 1982 by the General Register Office in London.

Oxx, Charlotte, daughter of Robert and Mary [Woods] Oxx, baptized 13 December 1824, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Thomas, son of Robert and Mary [Woods] Oxx, baptized 25 August 1827, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Henry, son of Robert and Mary [Woods] Oxx, baptized 24 July 1830, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Priscilla, daughter of Amos and Sarah [-] Oxx, born 10 December 1796, at Quay Meeting House-Independent, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Hannah and Timothy Wood, 19 June 1815, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Robert and Mary Wood [aka Mary Woods], 24 January 1820, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Elizabeth and George Alexander, 14 July 1828, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Henry and Emma Howard, 24 July 1864, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Henry and Emma Mayhew Benham, 14 October 1873, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Births:

Oxx, John [aka John Ox], son of John and Mary [-] Ox, baptized 11 May 1716, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ipswich Archives, City of Ipswich, England. Microfilm no. J-143141.

Oxx, Mary, daughter of Robert and Sarah [-] Oxx, baptized 18 October 1752, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ipswich Archives, City of Ipswich, England. Microfilm no. J-143141.

Oxx, John, son of James and Martha [-] Oxx, baptized 06 May 1755, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ipswich Archives, City of Ipswich, England. Microfilm no. J-143141.

Oxx, Amos [aka Oxe], son of James and Martha [-] Oxx [aka Oxe], baptized 25 December 1756, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ipswich Archives, City of Ipswich, England. Microfilm no. J-143141.

Oxx, William [aka Oxe], son of Thomas and Hannah, baptized 1782, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England (Owen Edward Oxer to William Gardner Oxx III, 06 June 1977: personal communication).

Oxx, John [aka Oxe], son of John and Frances, baptized 1782, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Ibid.

Oxx, Eliza[h]. [Elizabeth], daughter of Amos and Sarah [-] Oxx, born 11 May 1799, at Quay Meeting House-Independent, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Sarah, daughter of Amos and Sarah [-] Oxx, baptized 18 November 1800, at Quay Meeting House-Independent, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, Sarah, daughter of Amos and Sarah [-] Oxx, baptized 30 January 1827, at Quay Meeting House-Independent, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Microfilm no. D-0255.

Oxx, John Amass, son of Captain John and Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx, born 11 September 1800 in England; died there 04 October 1806. Quoted from a mimeographed family record by Clive Spearman Oxx, Esq. of London in 1982.

Oxx, George Spearman, son of Captain John and Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx, born 27 August 1807; baptized 01 September 1807, at Quay Meeting House-Independent, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England; died 16 October 1862, at Camberwell, Surrey County, S England. George Spearman Oxx was married to Mary Catherine Mathers on 02 January 1850. Mary Catherine was born 20 June 1819; died 05 July 1870, at Camberwell, Surrey County. Microfilm no. D-0255. See also "Register of Death in the Sub-district of Camberwell in the County of Essex," with certificate no. DA 755989 issued to William Gardner Oxx III on 08 July 1982 by the General Register Office in London. (Cf. also the Clive Spearman Oxx family records, London.)

Oxx, Hannah Frances, daughter of Captain John and Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx, born 27 May 1810 in England; died there 05 July 1834. (Clive Spearman Oxx family records, London.)

Oxx, Amass, son of Captain John and Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx, born February 1812 in England; died there "2 days old." Ibid.

Oxx, Mary Alder [aka Mary Holder], daughter of Captain John and Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx, born 13 August 1814; baptized 26 August 1814, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England. Mary Alder Oxx was married to Robert Robson on 15 May 1842. He was born 07 January 1820 in England. Microfilm no. D-0255. (Cf. also the Clive Spearman Oxx family records, London.)

Oxx, Harriet Woodhouse, daughter of Captain John and Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx, born 28 December 1817; baptized 20

January 1821, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England; died "in her 69th year," 23 February 1887, at Saint Leonard U.S.D., Essex County, SE England. Microfilm no. D-0255. See also "Register of Death in the Sub-district of Saint Mary in the Castle in the County of Essex," with certificate no. DA-755997 issued to William Gardner Oxx III on 08 July 1982 by the General Register Office in London. (Cf. also the Clive Spearman Oxx family records, London.)

Oxx, Hutchinson-Maxwell, daughter of Captain John and Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx, born 25 December 1820; baptized 20 January 1821, at Saint Mary's Parish, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, E England; died March or May 09/10, 1862. Hutchinson-Maxwell Oxx was married to Herbert Lakeman on 21 August 1849. He was born 18 January 1823 in England. Microfilm no. D-0255. See also the Clive Spearman Oxx family records, London.

Oxx, Maxwell, son of Captain John and Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx, born 09 October 1823 in England. Ibid.

Oxx, John William, son of Captain John and Woodhouse-Spearman Oxx, born 15 April 1826 in England; died there 29 April 1826. Ibid.

While I was undertaking my last revision of my London notes, Clive Spearman Oxx, Esq. of that city, brought me an advance copy of his family genealogy. This contribution made possible some additional commentary on the Captain John Oxx and Woodhouse-Spearman family lineage. Clive Spearman Oxx's family tree was explained substantially as follows:

Oxx, Captain John, "Master mariner in the mercantile marine," born 06 January 1782, presumably of Durham or Yorkshire County, NE England; died "in his 61st year," 27 October 1851, at Liverpool, Lancashire County, NW England. Cf. "Register of Death in the Sub-district of Saint Thomas in the County of Lancashire," with certificate no. DX-265978 issued to William Gardner Oxx III on 07 July 1982 by the General Register Office in London. Captain John Oxx was married to Woodhouse-Spearman on 10 November 1805. Woodhouse-Spearman was born 12 July 1787 in England; died there 04 April 1826.

Woodhouse-Spearman was the daughter of George and Hannah [Woodhouse] Spearman; he of Anthonys (?) and born 29 June 1750; died 19 November 1829. Woodhouse-Spearman's mother, Hannah Woodhouse of the village of Whitby in North Riding, Yorkshire County, NE England, was born 09 November 1755; died 28 October 1835. George Spearman and Hannah Woodhouse were married on 12 June 1785.

Hannah Woodhouse was believed to be the sister of Sarah Woodhouse, the mother of William Richardson. Sarah [Woodhouse] Richardson was married to Robert Richardson ("the testator's father in 1790, i.e., W^m. Richardson").

George Spearman was the son of Gilbert Illegy Spearman and Ann Clark. George Spearman was baptized 16 April 1734. Nothing further is known of Ann Clark.

Gilbert Illegy Spearman of Middleham (or Middleton) in Durham County; later of Rotherham and Wakefield in West Riding, Yorkshire County, NE England, was the son of George and Sarah [-] Spearman of Bishop Middleham, Durham County. His will was dated 1760, and probated at Durham in 1761.

Gilbert Illegy Spearman was the brother of Sir Charles Spearman, Magistrate of Durham Court, Elvit, in Durham County.

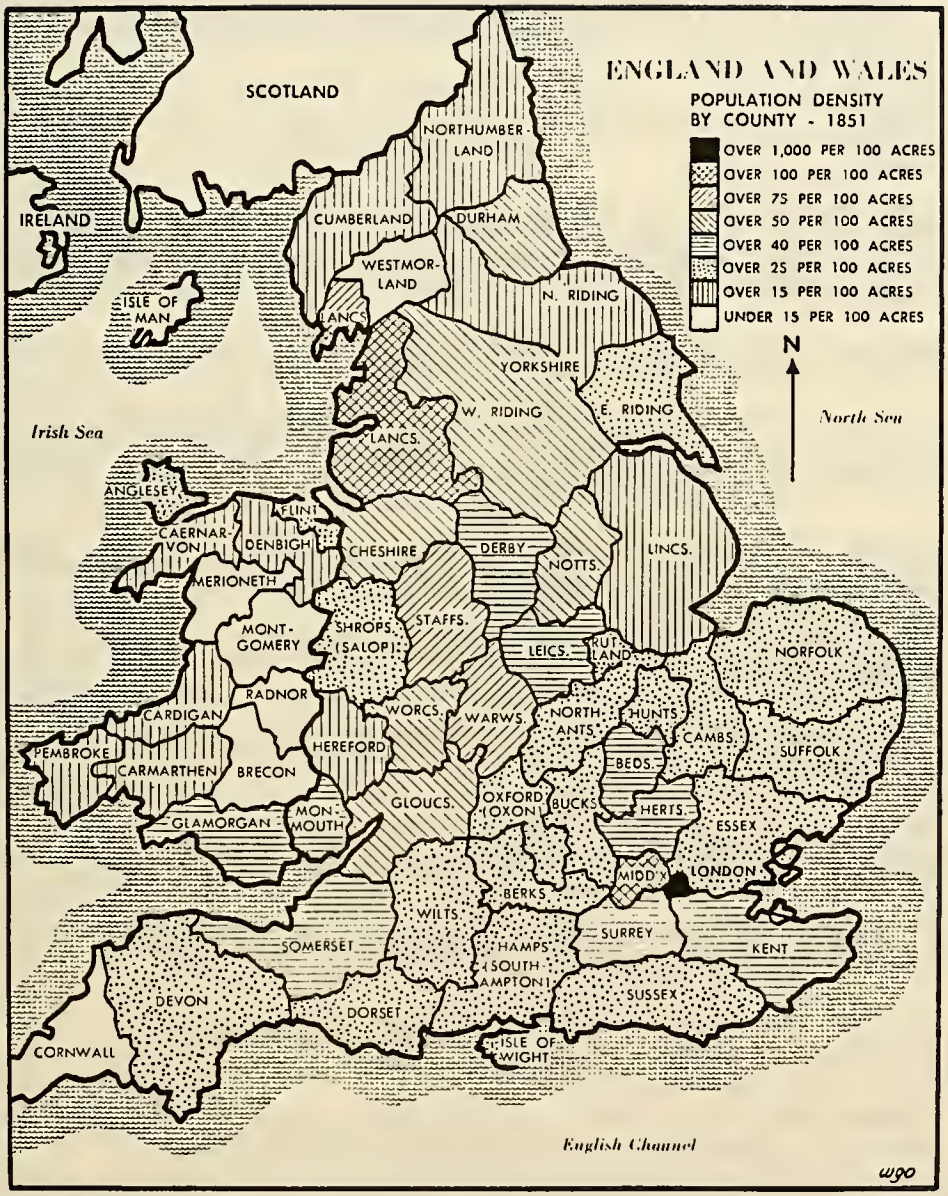
Sir Charles Spearman was a descendant of Lord Cullen of Bishop Middleham in Durham. The line appears to have originated first in the ancient lowlands of Scotland, thereafter in the NE counties of England.

Standing on the green bank of Westlake Lake, on a rainy spring day in southwest California, it was fascinating to visualize the circumstances surrounding what must have been to those early Ox, Oxe, and Oxx ancestors an extremely difficult and stressful existence.

Most of the people in East Anglia were yeomen-farmers. All were tied to the land they were born on. And they never moved more than a few miles from their homes. Their future was controlled by, and dependent upon, the lords of the manor. They couldn't have title to anything. For instance, the land hardly provided them enough to live on. They might find themselves in the midst of constant disputes.

Diseases of all kind were a constant threat. And there were few known cures. But for everyone, rich and poor, survival was the all-consuming effort. If we had lived in the Middle Ages (1066-1485) with our ancient English Ox, Oxe, and Oxx forebears, and were forced to survive birth and childhood, we would soon be told what we were expected to do for the rest of our lives. Class distinction was very common. And only if our ancestor was exceptionally bright and industrious, could he hope to rise beyond his social origin. After all, our early Ox, Oxe, and Oxx forebears probably couldn't even afford to marry unless they had an inheritance of some sort, whoever they were. And the chances were they would die young.

The most important things in life for the ordinary everyday Englishman were faith in God and special obligation: To the Church. To the King. Perhaps to a Merchant Gild or Craft Gild. And of course, to the local lord. Frank Smith, The Lives and Times of Our English Ancestors, et passim.


ENGLAND AND WALES
POPULATION DENSITY
BY COUNTY - 1851
OVER 1,000 PER 100 ACRES
OVER 100 PER 100 ACRES
OVER 75 PER 100 ACRES
OVER 50 PER 100 ACRES
OVER 40 PER 100 ACRES
OVER 25 PER 100 ACRES
OVER 15 PER 100 ACRES
UNDER 15 PER 100 ACRES
N
North Sea
SCOTLAND
IRELAND
Irish Sea
ISLE OF MAN
NORTHUMBER-LAND
CUMBERLAND
DURHAM
WESTMOR-LAND
LANCS.
N. RIDING
YORKSHIRE
W. RIDING
E. RIDING
LANCS.
ANGLESEY
FLINT
CAERNAR-VON
DENBIGH
CHESHIRE
DERBY
NOTTS.
LINCS.
MERIONETH
MONT-GOMERY
SHROPS. (SALOP)
STAFFS.
LEICS.
RUT-LAND
NORFOLK
RADNOR
CARDIGAN
WORCS.
WARWS.
NORTH-ANTS.
HUNTS.
CAMBS.
SUFFOLK
PEMBROKE
CARMARTHEN
BRECON
HEREFORD
BEDS.
GLOUCS.
OXFORD (OXON)
BUCKS.
HERTS.
ESSEX
GLAMORGAN
MON-MOUTH
MIDD'X
LONDON
BERKS.
WILTS.
SURREY
SOMERSET
HAMPS. (SOUTH-AMPTON)
KENT
DEVON
DORSET
SUSSEX
CORNWALL
ISLE OF WIGHT
English Channel
wgo

The official sources for our English family lines (1843-1985) covered by this chapter are identical with those mentioned in the following public records in the city of London, in England:

Oxx, Eliza Woods [aka Elizabeth Woods], cited in General Index: BIRTHS Registered in England & Wales; Woodbridge district, vol. 12 (London: General Register Office, December 1843), p. 475.

Oxx, George Amos, ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 12 (June 1849), p. 542.

Oxx, George Robert [born 22 May 1851; bapt. 11 June 1851], at Saint Mark's Parish, Kennington, Surrey County, S England. Microfilm no. C-0364.

Oxx, George Robert 2d (Stillborn August 1852).

Oxx, Amos, cited in General Index: BIRTHS Registered in England & Wales; Woodbridge District, vol. 4a (March 1852), p. 596.

Oxx, James Spearman [born 16 January 1854], ibid., Camberwell district, vol. 1d (March 1854), p. 438.

Oxx, John Edward, ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (June 1854), p. 607.

Oxx, Walter Charles, ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (December 1857), p. 556.

Oxx, Maria Anna B[ella] [aka Maria Annabella], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (April-May-June 1875), p. 702.

Oxx, George Amos (1), ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (April-May-June 1880), p. 769.

Oxx, George Amos (2), ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (April-May-June 1882), p. 794.

Oxx, Edward Walter, ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (October-November-December 1884), p. 829.

Oxx, Amos, ibid., Ipswich district, vol. 4a (July-August-September 1885), p. 774.

Oxx, Leonard Spearman [born 20 November 1885], ibid., Lambeth district, vol. 1d (October-November-December 1885), p. 497.

Oxx, Walter Charles, ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (April-May-June 1887), p. 878.

Oxx, Daisy Evelyn, ibid., Lambeth district, vol. 1d (January-February-March 1892), p. 513.

Oxx, George Walter, ibid., Chorlton district, vol. 8c (October-November-December 1892), p. 773.

Oxx, Ilbert Mary [born 25 October 1895], ibid., Wandsworth district, vol. 1d (October-November-December 1895), p. 705.

Oxx, George Spearman C[ullen] [born 13 February 1899], ibid., Wandsworth district, vol. 1d (January-February-March 1899), p. 730. He died on 19 March 1970 [FB].

Oxx, Ilbert Florence [born 28 October 1900], ibid., Wandsworth district, vol. 1d (October-November-December 1900), p. 657. She died in July 1986 [FB].

Oxx, Ronald S[pearman], ibid., Kingston district, vol. 2a (October-November-December 1915), p. 740.

Oxx, Clive Spearman [born 11 January 1934], ibid., Kingston district, vol. 2a (January-February-March 1934), p. 766.

Oxx, Angela S[pearman] [born 02 July 1938], ibid., Surrey N.E. district, vol. 2a (July-August-September 1938), p. 14.

Oxx, Sonia S[pearman] [born 02 July 1938], ibid., Surrey N.E. district, vol. 2a (July-August-September 1938), p. 14.

Oxx, Jonathan Spearman [born 04 February 1961], ibid., Surrey N.E. district, vol. 5g (January-February-March 1961), p. 898.

Oxx, Simon Spearman [born 24 June 1964], ibid., Surrey S.W. district, vol. 5g (April-May-June 1964), p. 1437.

Additional sources for our English family lines (1857-1985) are as follows:

Oxx, Mary, cited in General Index: MARRIAGES Registered in England & Wales; Newport M district, vol. 11a (London: General Register Office, March 1857), p. 205.

Oxx, Maxwell, ibid., Newcastle-upon-Tyne district, vol. 10b (March 1858), p. 30.

Oxx, Henry, ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (September-1864), p. 923.

Oxx, Ellen, ibid., Banbury district, vol. 3a (July-August-September 1872), p. 1113.

Oxx, Henry, ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (October-November-December 1873), p. 1503.

Oxx, George Amos, ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (January-February-March 1874), p. 866.

Oxx, James Spearman [married to Annie E. Moore in 1883], ibid., Lambeth district, vol. 1d (July-August-September 1883), p. 558.

Oxx, Amos, ibid., Ipswich district, vol. 4a (July-August-September 1884), p. 1033.

Oxx, George Robert [married to Elizabeth S. I. Cuteliffe in 1896], ibid., Lambeth district, vol. 1d (July-August-September 1896), p. 725.

Oxx, Leonard S[pearman] [married to Hilda "Joy" Freckelton in 1913], ibid., Wandsworth district, vol. 1d (April-May-June 1913), p. 1058.

Oxx, George A[mos] [married to Edith M. Angell], ibid., Colne district, vol. 5a (July-August-September 1913), p. 190.

Oxx, Ilbert Florence [married to George A. Pearce in 1922], ibid., Wandsworth district, vol. 1d (July-August-September 1922), p. 1209. [Secondly, to Stuart Cooper/Coopper.]

Oxx, George S[pearman] C[ullen] [married to Ivy B. Crooks in 1931], ibid., Chertsey district, vol. 2a (July-August-September 1931), p. 278.

Oxx, Clive Spearman [married to Judith A. Hunt in 1960], ibid., Surrey N. district, vol. 5g (January-February-March 1960), p. 657.

Oxx, Angela S[pearman] [married to Michael J. Wilford], ibid., Surrey Mid-E district, vol. 5g (July-August-September 1960), p. 32.

Oxx, Sonia S[pearman] [married to Robert H. Broome in 1961], ibid., Surrey Mid-E district, vol. 5g (April-May-June 1961), p. 49.

Additional sources for our English family lines (1849-1985) are as follows:

Oxx, Sarah, cited in General Index: DEATHS Registered in England & Wales; Ipswich district, vol. 12 (London: General Register Office, October-November-December 1849), p. 265.

Oxx, Captain John [died "in his 61st year"], ibid., Liverpool district, vol. 20 (December 1851), p. 398.

Oxx, George Spearman [died "in his 55th year"], ibid., Camberwell district, vol. 4d (December 1862), p. 350.

Oxx, Anne, ibid., Newtown district, vol. 11b (March 1865), p. 171.

Oxx, Mary [died "in her 79th year"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (January-February-March 1869), p. 444.

Oxx, Robert [aka Oxe, died "in his 84th year"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (October-November-December 1869), p. 418.

Oxx, Mary Catherine [died "in her 51st year"], ibid., Camberwell district, vol. 1d (July-August-September 1870), p. 412.

Oxx, Emma [died "in her 39th year"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (July-August-September 1873), p. 390.

Oxx, Anna Bella [aka Annabella] [died "in her 48th year"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (July-August-September 1875), p. 394.

Oxx, Maria Anna B[ella] [aka Annabella, died "in infancy/0"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (January-February-March 1876), p. 476.

Oxx, George Amos [died "in infancy/0"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (April-May-June 1880), p. 438.

Oxx, John Edward [died "in his 27th year"], ibid., E Preston district, vol. 2b (April-May-June 1881), p. 203.

Oxx, Harry [died "in his 55th year"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (January-February-March 1885), p. 563.

Oxx, Harriett Woodhouse [aka Harriet, died "in her 69th year"], ibid., Hastings district, vol. 2b (January-February-March 1887), p. 31.

Oxx, Amos [died "in his 70th year"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (October-November-December 1887), p. 501.

Oxx, Walter Charles [died "in his 35th year"], ibid., Barton R. district, vol. 6a (October-November-December 1891), p. 54.

Oxx, Daisy Evelyn [died "in infancy/O"], ibid., Lambeth district, vol. 1d (July-August-September 1892), p. 277.

Oxx, George Walter [died "in his 04th year"], ibid., Chorlton district, vol. 8c (April-May-June 1897), p. 497.

Oxx, William [Soldier in the British Army; died "in his 81st year"], ibid., Billericay district, vol. 4a (January-February-March 1906), p. 325.

Oxx, Maria [died "in her 59th year"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (April-May-June 1912), p. 1024.

Oxx, George A. [died "in his 64th year"], ibid., Woodbridge district, vol. 4a (April-May-June 1914), p. 1090.

Oxx, Emma [died "in her 66th year"], ibid., Tendring district, vol. 4a (October-November-December 1918), p. 1601.

Oxx, James S[pearman] [died "in his 67th year"], ibid., Wandsworth district, vol. 1d (October-November-December 1921), p. 521.

Oxx, George R[obert] [died "in his 76th year"], ibid., Wandsworth district, vol. 1d (October-November-December 1927), p. 632.

Oxx, Edward W[alter] [died "in his 43d year"], ibid., Ashby Z district, vol. 7a (April-May-June 1928), p. 130.

Oxx, Anne E. [died "in her 78th year"], ibid., Battersea district, vol. 1d (October-November-December 1935), p. 439.

Oxx, Amos [died "in his 57th year"], ibid., Manchester S district, vol. 8d (January-February-March 1939), p. 203.

Oxx, Annabell [aka Annabella; died "in her 91st year"], ibid., Manchester district, vol. 10e (July-August-September 1949), p. 249.

Oxx, Elizabeth Spearman I. [died "in her 88th year"], ibid., Croydon district, vol. 5g (January-February-March 1951), p. 126.

Oxx, George Spearman C[ullen] [died "in his 71st year"], ibid., Sutton district, vol. 5e (October-November-December 1970), p. 834.

Oxx, Amos [died "in his 85/86th year"], ibid., F. of Dean district, vol. 7b (April-May-June 1971), p. 979.

Any correspondence about the records described above should be addressed to the Registrar General, Saint Catherines House, 10 Kingsway, London WC2B 6JP, England.

Prior to the dates cited above were innumerable references to the surnames Ox, Oxe, and Oxx. The Christian family name Ox frequently appears on parish registers from 1558 to 1773, most frequently in the four-county chain of East Anglia, namely, the district of Aldeburgh, Alderton, Benhall, Brundish, Bury Saint Edmunds, Drinkstone, Harleston, Hoxne, Ipswich, Knoddishall, Lowestoft, Melton, Metfield, Saxmundham, South Elham, Sudbury, Tivetshall, Westminster, Woodbridge et al. in Suffolk County. And on registers from about 1770 to 1829, in the district of Banbury, Cropredy, Wardington, Wroxton et al. in Oxfordshire County.

After a considerable time span in English parish registers, the family name Ox later reappeared from 1838 to 1977, namely, the district of Banbury, Brackley, Dartford, Havering, Leeds-N, Meridian, Newport M, Portsea, Portsmouth, South Stoneham, Southampton, West Hampshire et al. in Surrey, Hampshire, and in adjacent counties.

The Christian family name Oxe frequently appears on parish registers from about 1605 to 1781, again most frequently in the district of Badwell Ash, Beeston, Benhall, Bromeswell, Bury Saint Edmunds, Cambridge, Charsfield, Dennington, Haskeston, Ipswich, Isleham, Langham, Leiston, Lowestoft, Metfield, Norwich, Pettistree, Selmham, Sotterley, Sudbury, Thurston, Ufford, Woodbridge et al., all located in Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Norfolk, and Suffolk counties.

The surname Oxxe is indeed a rare one. It appears in parish registers primarily in the district of Tendring in Essex County and in Alverstoke in Hampshire County, commencing January 1838 and ending December 1925. All of the above references to Ox, Oxe, and Oxxe were taken from the Indexes of the General Register Office, Saint Catherines House, in London.

While in London I had the pleasure of dining with Clive Spearman Oxx and his two sons Johnathan Spearman Oxx and Simon Spearman Oxx. We spent several delightful hours in pleasant conversation about our English, American, and Irish ancestors. The various holographic notes taken and official documents I had collected in Cambridge, London, and Oxford were also discussed. It was thereafter suggested by Clive that a search of church and school records in the city of Ipswich and village of Woodbridge be undertaken. We parted company that evening. I embarked on a return flight from London to Los Angeles, California the following weekend.

Our family name is likewise recorded by Reverend Philip Edward Tuckwell, "Liber Admissionum," in Frederick Arthur Crisp, ed. List of Parish Registers and Other Genealogical Works (London: Private Press of F. A. Crisp, 1897; 2d ed. Privately printed by the author, 1902), pp. 59-61.

Reverend Tuckwell allows that children of the Oxx families in SE England were enrolled (c. 1662-1865) at Seckford Grammar School in the village of Woodbridge, located in the agricultural-urban district of East Suffolk, SE England, just

7 miles ENE of the maritime town and seaport of Ipswich.

The Englishman Clive Spearman Oxx and his son Simon Spearman Oxx, residents of the city of London, visited with the "Friends of Woodbridge Tide Mill," at Woodbridge, in Suffolk County, England, in late September 1982. In a letter to the author, dated 11 December 1982, the elder Clive Spearman Oxx remarked that:

> I felt that you would be interested to read of the visit which Simon and I made to Woodbridge, Suffolk. We were persuaded to make this trip after reading the reference in page 21 of your book The Oxx Family in America (1973).
>
> Currently having the Christian name Oxx, we found no evidence of any person with the name when we looked in the Electoral Roll in the Woodbridge Library. We searched the Rolls for Woodbridge Town and the separate roll for the surrounding rural areas.
>
> We found evidence of the name in recent time. The "Memorial Cross for the men of Woodbridge who were killed in the First World War" shows the name "G[eorge] A[mos] Oxx" inscribed in the stone.
>
> [An] interesting record of the name Oxx was seen in the little museum in the [-] town square. First, a copy of "White's Suffolk for 1844" lists "Amos Oxx. Grocer." This was a trades directory for Woodbridge traders (Clive Spearman Oxx to William Gardner Oxx III, 11 December 1982: personal communication).

He thereafter added that:

> A fascinating original poster recorded the enrollment of children of the Oxx family referred to in pages 21 and 22 of your book The Oxx Family in America (1973). I noted the wording on the poster:
>
> > "Notice of Seckford Charity. The Grammar School, 1865. Names of Boys elected for free education from amongst the Children of the Deserving Poor of Woodbridge;
> >
> > Marryott Scholars— for election, supposed cause... Amos Oxx. Son of Amos Oxx. Master Tradesman and Dealer in Game... Edward Oxx. Son of Amos Oxx. Corn Chandler. One son, a Marryott Scholar... & others..." (Clive Spearman Oxx

"The poster's inscription," states Clive Spearman Oxx, "also included the following text:"

> "The opening of the School in Commemoration of the Profundity of Wisdom exhibited by the local Trustees in the choice of the site, will be celebrated by a Grand Procession to be formed in Bradfield Street, 9:00 a.m., and will proceed to Mount Abomination headed by Thirteen Gentlemen riding on Jerusalem Ponies by a Clerk bearing a mitra [n. Verdin Myth], followed by black flags and banners carried by the Deserving Poor of Woodbridge. Guns will be fired from the Ships Meadow Muts, Angel Lane and Bishop's Palace.
>
> In the evening, at the Temples of Glsacinae surrounding the neighborhood of the school will be illuminated" (Clive Spearman Oxx to William Gardner Oxx III, 11 December 1982: personal communication).

Clive Spearman Oxx thereafter added:

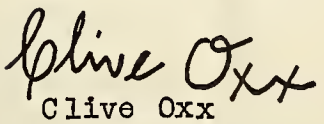
> The museum contained a copy of [Frederick Arthur Crisp's] "Liber Admissionum" referred to in your book The Oxx Family in America (1973). It showed references to "George Oxx, 09 February 1859; Amos Oxx, 10 October 1860, and Edward Oxx, January 1864" (Clive Spearman Oxx to William Gardner Oxx III, 11 December 1982: personal communication).

He concluded his letter, saying:

> We talked with the Secretary for the Church Committee, Mr. Roberts, who directed us to the Master of today's Woodbridge School (previously Seckford School). Mr. M[ichael A.] Weaver kindly agreed to check the records of the school for records of children admitted with the name of Oxx. His reply, which is enclosed, confirms the above names [namely, Amos Oxx, Edward Oxx, and George Oxx].
>
> Parish registers for S[aint] Mary's Woodbridge Church are now held in Ipswich. I plan to visit Ipswich to see this record next year [1983] and will let you know if I learn of any interesting [family] history.
>
> I also plan to investigate the person [Ann Oxx (sic) of Saint Saviours], referred to in Southwick, Sussex (page 23 in your book The Oxx Family in America) (1973). By coincidence this is close to the town in which my father's sister lives (Worthing). It is a long established river estuary boating and docking area. Again, further associations with sailing and shipping.

I hope these notes will have been of interest to you.

Most sincerely,



Clive Oxx

†(Clive Spearman Oxx to William Gardner Oxx III, 11 December 1982: personal communication). Mr. Oxx's autograph to an original document of 1982 is here facsimiled.

Under formal letterhead entitled "Friends of Woodbridge Tide Mill," the Honourable Secretary, Michael A. Weaver, Woodbridge School, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, in correspondence with Clive Spearman Oxx of London, dated 07 October 1982, offered the following instances of the family name Oxx as inscribed in the manuscript "Liber Admissionum" covering all admissions commencing 1662 and ending in 1865 (some with more detail than others):

Item first.

A vestry meeting held 20 November 1800 to elect a "proper person" to be Master of the Grammar School. In attendance: Amos Oxx. Inhabitant.

Item second.

Admitted 09 February 1859. George Oxx.

Item third.

Admitted 10 October 1860. Amos Oxx.

Item fourth.

Admitted Jan[uary] 1864. Edward Oxx.

Item fifth.

Date of Application 13 June 1865: Amos Oxx, age 13 [born c. 1852], son of Amos Oxx of Woodbridge.

Profession: Corn Chandler. Admitted 08 August [1865]; Marryott Scholar; left 18 April 1867.

Item sixth.

Date of Application 26 July 1865: John Edward Oxx, age 11 [born c. 1854], son of Amos Oxx of Woodbridge. [Profession]: Corn Chandler. Admitted 08 August [1865]; Seckford Scholar; left 18 May 1869.

Item seventh.

Date of Admission 17 September 1896: Edward Walter Oxx, age 11/12 [born 1884], son of George Amost Oxx (nee George Amos Oxx) of Woodbridge. [Profession]: Corn Chandler. Left school April 1898 (The Honourable Secretary Michael A. Weaver to Clive Spearman Oxx, 07 October 1982: personal communication).

In a letter to the author, dated 08 September 1984, Clive Spearman Oxx writes that:

When I last wrote to you I resolved to follow up my visit to Seckford Grammar School in Woodbridge, Suffolk with a search in the Suffolk County Archives .... Parish Records for Woodbridge for the years 1549 to 1781... show records of those people who bore the name Oxx, or a similar spelling. This does not indicate any direct link with my family "Spearman-Oxx" nor with "Samuel Oxx"— your antecedent. The list does confirm... that the name existed in the Woodbridge area from an early time (see Katherine Ox, who was "buried in Red Wollen only" in 1674). It also confirms the various spellings (Ox, Oxe, and Oxx).

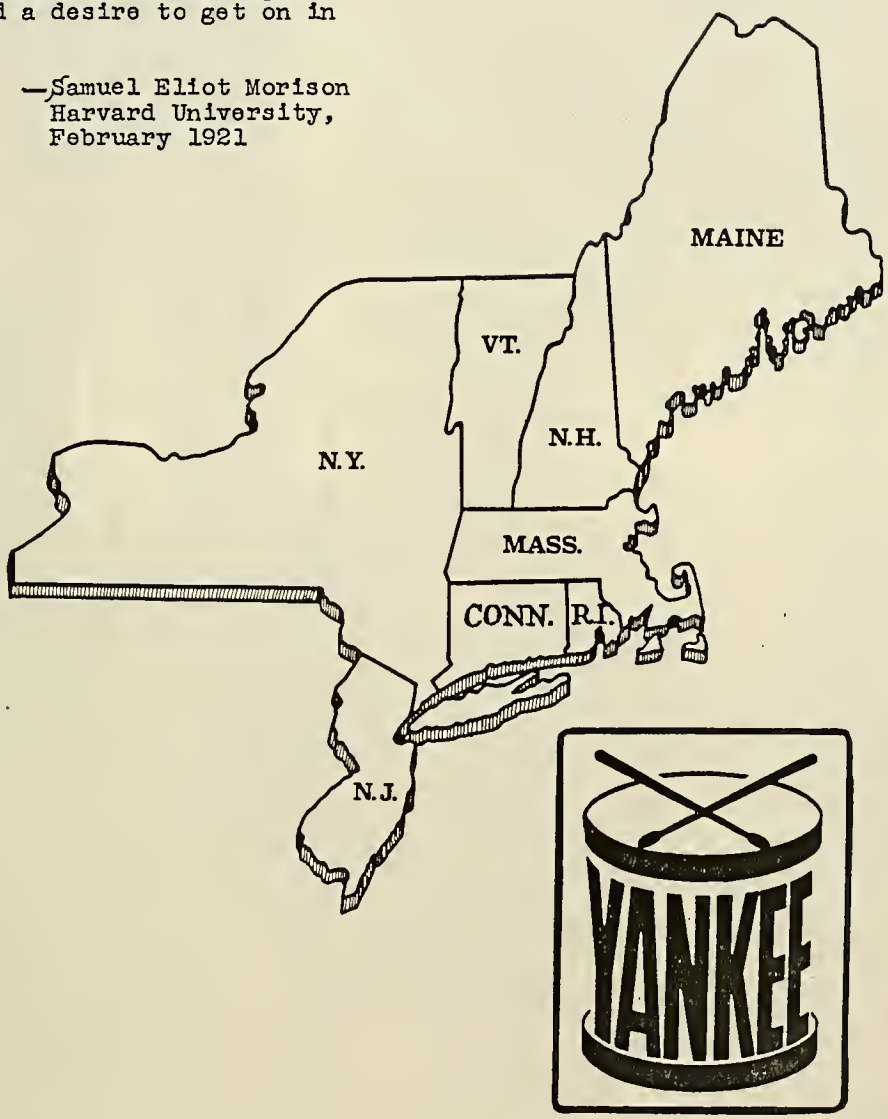
Incidentally, on the question of the origin of the surname spelling "Oxx," I have read that it was a practice in the Middle Ages for those with the occupation of herdsmen to take the name of the beasts which they tended and double the end consonant, e.g., Bass, Codd, Hogg, Oxx, Pigg, Stagg, etc....

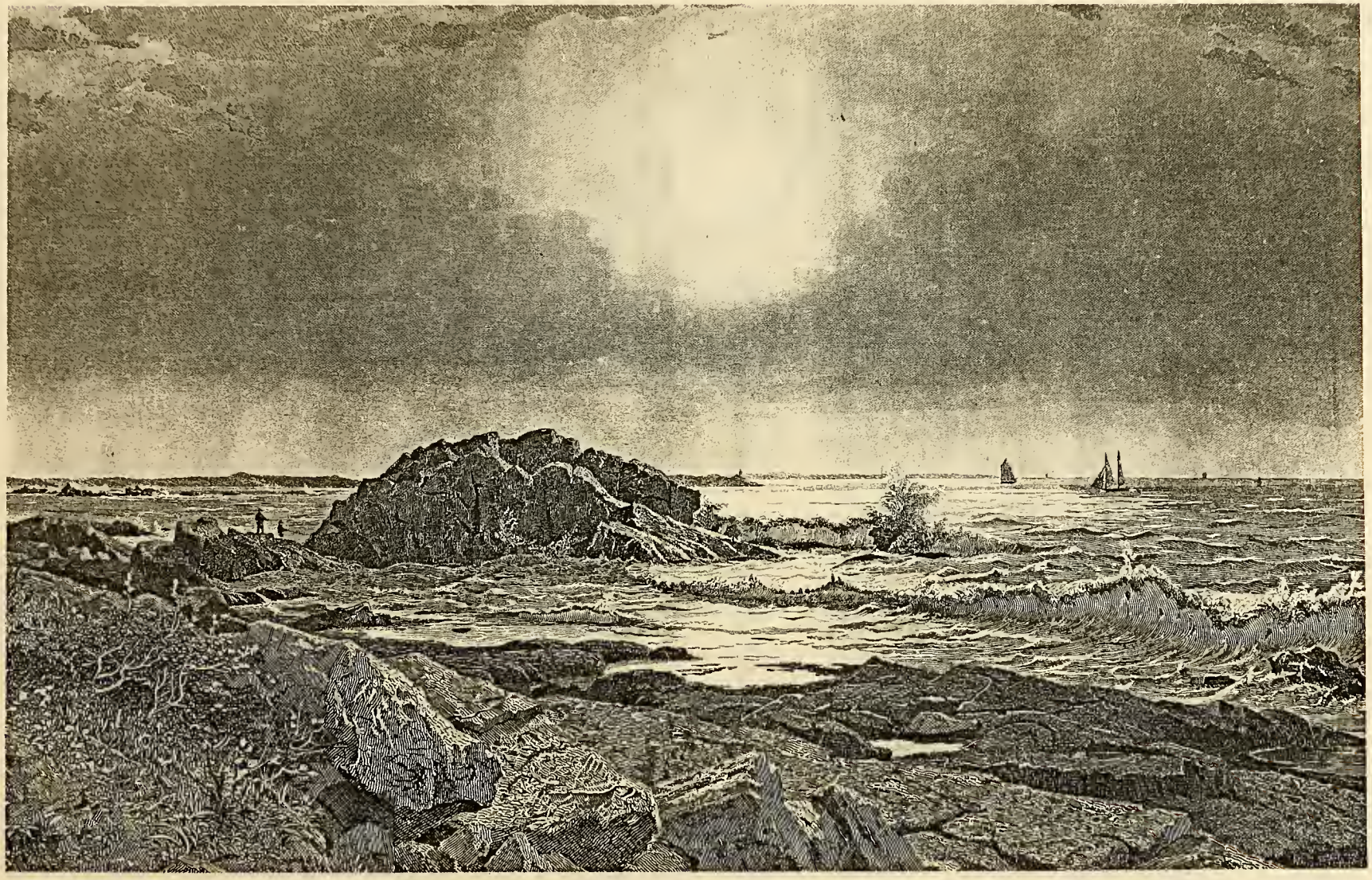
Best wishes,

Clive

"A tough but nervous, tenacious but restless race [the Yankees]; materially ambitious, yet prone to introspection, and subject to waves of religious emotion.... A race whose typical member is eternally torn between a passion for righteousness and a desire to get on in the world."

—Samuel Eliot Morison
Harvard University,
February 1921





Indian Rock, Narragansett

2

CHAPTER 2

BRISTOL: Old Sea Port and Settlement

GEOGRAPHY: Bristol. Town (in Bristol County), the equivalent of township in many other states; and an un-incorporated village in E Rhode Island, situated on a peninsula and at an altitude of 40 feet, on Narragansett Bay, sixteen miles SE of Providence.

Once an important whaling and shipbuilding port, it belonged in turn to the Plymouth, Massachusetts Bay, and Rhode Island colonies during the first seventy years of its settlement. Its early industries included tanning and grist milling. Bristol is now a center for yachting and yacht building. Other industrial activities include fishing and fisheries, and the manufacture of woolen, cotton textiles, knitting yarns, clothing and rubber goods, thread, shoes, insulation wire, and rifles. Bristol also devotes its economic endeavors to dairying, truck farming, and poultry raising.

Early populations of Bristol (1748-1920): 1,069 (1748); 1,080 (1755); 1,209 (1774); 1,067 (1776); 1,032 (1782); 1,406 (1790); 1,678 (1800); 2,693 (1810); 3,197 (1820); 3,034 (1830); 3,490 (1840); 4,616 (1850); 5,271 (1860); 5,302 (1870); 6,028 (1880); 5,478 (1890); 6,901 (1900); 8,565 (1910), and 11,375 (1920). Ernest L. Sprague, Manual with Rules and Orders for the Use of the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island: 1927-1928 (Providence, R.I.: E. L. Freeman Co., 1929), pp. 358-361.

Most famous racing boats, including Vigilant, Defender, Reliance, and Resolute, which have so successfully defended America's Cup, were built by the Herreschoff's (Herreschoff Manufacturing Company), a prominent Bristolian German-American family of marine architects and shipwrights.

LEGEND. Bristol (Town) was settled in 1669; incorporated by the Plymouth Colony in 1681, before finally annexed to the United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations in 1746/47. wgo

RHODE ISLAND

Officially the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, it takes the familiar name from the largest island in the Narragansett Bay. It is one of the six New England States and the smallest in extent of all the States, and is one of the original Thirteen which formed the American Union.

It has an actual land area of only 1,054.6 square miles, the waters of the Narragansett Bay, its chief physical feature, comprising an additional area of not far from 360 square miles. It lies between 41° 18' and 42° 03 N. latitude, and 71° 06' and 71° 55' W. longitude, its greatest length from north to south being about 48 miles, and an even more modest 37 miles from east to west.

"Little Rhody" is a unique world. Its blue Narragansett Bay, intruding 28 miles from the sea and partially splitting the state into two uneven parts, contributes to the open feeling, as do the woodlands (64 percent of the state's land surface) and crop and pasture land.

America's smallest state is bordered on the east and north by Massachusetts, and on the west by Connecticut, while its small southern shores are washed by the Atlantic Ocean. Included with Rhode Island's area are four large islands: the island of Aquidneck or Rhode, Connanicut, Prudence, and Block, and several smaller ones.

The name Rhode Island probably originated from the account of Giovanni da Verrazzano, the Florentine (Italian) navigator and explorer, while in the service of France, who sailed aboard La Dauphine in Narragansett Bay in 1524 and wrote that an island nearby, and to the south (Verrazzano's "Luisa"), reminded him of the Mediterranean island of Rhodes.

"Here, inadvertently and astonishingly," relates Samuel Eliot Morison,

> Verrazzano named a future State of the Union. Roger Williams, founder of the colony and state to which Block Island has always belonged, wrote a letter in 1637 dates "at Aquednetick, now called by us Rode Island."

On 13 March 1644 the colonial assembly declared,

> "Aquethneck shall be henceforth called the Ile of Rhods or Rhod-Island." And in 1633 the name Rhode Island was applied to the colony (The European Discovery of America: The Northern Voyages: A. D. 500-1600, 2 vols. [New York: Oxford University Press, 1971-1974], 1:303).

The master mariner, Verrazzano, himself, once described the "'bibnesse of the Ilande of the Rodes,... full of hilles, covered with trees' as Aquidneck." The big island of Aquidneck in Narragansett Bay, became the future seat of Newport settlement. "...[I]ts shape," adds Morison, "does resemble that of Rhodes in the Aegean. Thus, the smallest state of the Union owes her name to Roger Williams's mistaken notion of the island which Verrazzano compared to Rhodes!" Ibid. This, the most ambitious of his books, dedicated to his beloved wife Priscilla Barton Morison, includes accounts of the early voyages of Verrazzano to the New England coast, 1524-1528.

In 1644, the island of Aquidneck was renamed Rhode Island, and this name became part of the official title of the colony in 1663 and of the state in 1776. According to Jane Fletcher Fiske, this event took place when,

> with the help of Roger Williams, [William] Coddington bought the island from the Indians and renamed it "Rhode" Island. Although the name is mentioned in Richard Hakluyt's account of the 1524 voyage of Giovanni di Verrazzano, a more precise explanation of its origin is found in a letter written in 1666 by Roger Williams, in which he states that "Rhode Island (in the Greeke language) is an Ile of Roses," referring probably to Aquidneck's native rhododendrons (Quoted from Rhode Island Society Proceedings: 1900-1901, vol. 16 [Providence, R.I.: Published by the Society, 1901], and cited in Jane Fletcher Fiske's "Genealogical Research in Rhode Island." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register [July 1982], vol. 136, p. 175).

The earliest authentic estimate of population is that of 7,181 persons in 1708, hardly a decade before the arrival of the young Englishman Samuel Oxx in Narragansett Bay. The American War of Independence (1775-1783), had the effect of reducing it from 59,707 in 1774 to 53,347 in 1782.

The state's history has always been linked with the sea and seafarers. Rhode Islanders fitted out First Lieutenant John Paul Jones's first fighting sloop, the Providence of 12-guns; later furnished the nation with two great naval heroes—Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, who won the Battle of Lake Erie in the War of 1812, and Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry, who in 1854 re-opened Japan to the Western world.

HISTORY: Bristol. Many times fondly called "Bristolland". Frugal and diligent, parochial and isolated, loyal to crown or family, Captain Samuel Oxx and his neighbors who dwelled in ancient Bristol settlement before 1750 seemed almost to live in a middle age of their own. They were the subjects of a distant English Monarch and a capricious Parliament.

The life of Captain Oxx and his neighbors in the main was rural; the town church and family were powerful forces moulding it. Their farms and "lots" (homesteads) were small amid vast wilderness, and they had invasion and threat of attack from hostile marauding Indian neighbors— the Wampanoags, Nipmucks, and Narragansetts.

Three hundred and fifty years ago, the woods and shores of New England belonged to the Indian. A skilled hunter, farmer, and fisherman, he lived his life in accordance with nature, taking from it only what he needed. His society was an organized one, governed by the sachem, or chief, and founded upon a respect for the power of the Great Spirit.

In what is now western Rhode Island, the Narragansetts, or "People of the Small Paint," 4,000 strong, roamed the hills and coastal areas. The great Indian leader Massasoit, father of Metacomet or "Philip," lived in the village of Sowams, situated about sixty miles westward of Salem, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. Sowams was strategically placed on the upper end of the eastern side of Narragansett Bay. The present day town of Warren, Rhode Island is located there.

In 1636 Sowams was a typical Wampanoag Indian village. The Indians dwelled in wigwams of various sizes depending on the size of the individual family. Wigwams were made "of saplings set in a circle on the ground, their tops bent inward and fastened together." The wigwams were covered with the bark of trees, or mats woven from wild reeds that grew in profusion along the banks of the blue Narragansett. The Indian family kept a fire burning on the ground and in the center of the

wigwam. Unfortunately for his Wampanoag family, much of "the smoke that was supposed to go through a hole in the top,... remained to make the interior stifling."

"The Wampanoags were simple, good-hearted, generous people," wrote Clifford Lindsey Alderman, "who never turned against a friend as long as he did not deceive or cheat them. But in war they were the most ferocious of the New England tribes." The Rhode Island Colony (London: Crowell-Collier Press, 1969), p. 11.

The Narragansetts were a prime example of how to live off the land. In the summer they lived off the shore, catching shellfish and steaming them over hot rocks, from which comes today's Rhode Island clamcakes. In the winter they moved back to the foothills. For their travel, they baked corn cakes called "journey cakes," which the English settlers smoothed down to "jonnycakes." Today, the Rhode Island recipe for the popular cakes of fine, white corn meal is still about the same.

The hardy Narragansetts became expert at catching fish in their hands. Their underwater approach was often distinguished by a wooden decoy resembling a duck which they placed over their heads. They fashioned implements from the materials available to them, the most notable of which were arrowheads, with sizes varying according to the game; pounding stones for grinding; wooden and bark containers; and woven baskets.

Most Narragansett Indian utensils were decorated with motifs drawn from nature— birds, flowers, and leaves— and in colors that are still evident hundreds of years later. They decorated everything they possessed. They believed in making things beautiful. They made dyes from berries, leaves, flowers, and the soil. They also used Porcupine quills. Beads, however, were the favorite. Originally made from stone, wampum, and wood, the beads were sewn to pouches, headpieces, and clothing. Glass beads, brought by the settlers from abroad, were the most precious to the Indians and served as a means of barter between the two groups.

From the quahog shells they gathered came their primary source of exchange— wampum. Although the word has come to mean the complete inside of the shell, it originally applied only to the white, with the purple called "sucki."

To supplement their ocean food supply, the Indians of southern New England turned to agriculture, with a little help from the Great Spirit. According to legend, all the men from the village would go off to hunt for game for the entire settlement. One time, however, while they were gone, supplies had run dangerously low. With only women, children, and elders left at home, the medicine man appealed to the Great Spirit to provide for them. He did, in the form of a crow, which brought kernals of bean and corn in his beak. The crow said one word to the Indians, "succotash," which means to mix together. From then on, the Narragansetts had a new totem,

or tribal symbol, the crow, as well as a new source of food.

The Narragansetts were strong believers in the powers of the good and evil spirits. At harvest time they held ceremonies to give thanks to the good spirit for his protection. In the summer they celebrated "the Great Bean Thanksgiving, for the abundance of their garden crops."

With spring came the running of the sap and the maple syrup festival, as the Indians tapped the trees for the thick, sweet treat. It was the Indians who showed the colonists the process which is still in use in New England today.

To the east of Bristol is Mount Hope (Neck) Lands, home of the Indian leader King Philip, chief of the Wampanoag tribe, apparently named "Eastern People," who numbered about 1,500 in the early 1600's. In 1675, with offers of aid from the Narragansetts and Nipmunks, Philip was ready to strike. After a few skirmishes, the Plymouth Colony declared war on the Indians. More than 1,000 men attacked the Narragansetts at the Great Swamp in West Kingston, 19 December 1675. No one really knows who won the battle, but its end marked the close of an era for the Rhode Island Indian tribes, who lost many of their numbers through death in battle, or disease, or servitude.

Few Indians escaped "the Great Swamp fight." Canonchet, chief sachem of the Narragansetts was captured with his wife and son, and returned to Mount Hope. Both chiefs were executed. Of the 4,000 Narragansetts that existed before the war, about 3,500 are believed to have been killed or sold into slavery. The remaining 500 were relegated to servitude with the colony.

When the white settlers first came to their lands, the Indian lived harmoniously with them, their battles were confined to their own land. But, in 1675, their numbers, and their way of life, changed forever as they joined forces against the white man in King Philip's War.

Philip succeeded his father, Massasoit, as chief sachem, or king, of the Wampanoags, upon the death of his brother Alexander. Unlike his father who befriended Roger Williams more than 40 years earlier, Philip blamed the English colonists for the fatal illness of his brother. He saw war as the only solution to unresolved grievances against the English, including the failure to respect tribal lands and unequal treatment under English law.

Tragically, Philip made war against the white settlers with intent "to exterminate them" during the King Philip's War (1675-1676). "The Indian chief Philip was to eventually meet his death at the very hands of the first signer of the Bristol township agreements— the honorable Colonel Benjamin Church, Esq., of Bristol— in 1676." Thus by right of conquest, the Mount Hope (Neck) Lands (the Indian name was Pokonocket) came into possession of the Plymouth Colony in 1681. (From extracts of an address given by William Gardner Oxx III before the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California,

"The South part of New England, as it is Planted this yeare, 1634." From William Wood's New England's Prospect. Edited by Alden T. Vaughan. (Amherst, Mass.: University of Massachusetts Press, 1977), pp. 2, 15-16. London bookseller John Bellamie offered the original slender volume for sale at his Three Golden Lions shop "in Cornehill, neere the Royall Exchange. 1634." Wood's map was reproduced by permission of The Houghton Library, Harvard University, at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

at the California Club, Los Angeles, California, on 13 December 1980. Let us now see how this historic series of events came about....

King Philip's War, 1675-76

The New England Indians Fight the Colonists

The tragic story of the "later Indian uprisings" in seventeenth century New England and the equally lamentable King Philip's War (1675-1676), is quoted in its entirety from the "Origin and History of the General Society of Colonial Wars... in America (1607-1775)," in Governor General Nathaniel Claiborne Hale, ed., Society of Colonial Wars: 1892-1967, vol. 21, no. 3 (Philadelphia, Pa.: Winchell Co., 1967), pp. 199-203, and as follows:

From our 21st-century vantage point it may be difficult to appreciate the 17th-century colonist's sense of isolation in a strange wilderness, his insecurity, and his fears of known and unknown dangers. His two great challenges were the forest and the Indian. However awe-inspiring the forest might be, it was something he understood, something to be conquered with axes and sweat. The Indian, however, was another matter. Always he was inscrutably suspicious, capriciously cunning, and deadly dangerous.

That the Indian harbored equally fearful opinions about the white man, there can be little doubt. But the white colonist no more understood the native's primitive reasoning than the latter was aware of the colonist's educated logic. The gap between their cultures was too great. What on the face of it meant one thing to the civilized man frequently meant something entirely different to the savage. Each responded accordingly, but too often in a way that has ever been mutually understood— by killing his foe. For foes they were, invader and defender, though trade brought them together.

Although the Indian fiercely defended his land, his concept of land ownership was entirely different from that of the white man. The land, as far as he was concerned, belonged to no one. In his mind, only the things that the land produced, such as game or crops, could be considered private property, and these things belonged to those who hunted or

tilled. Often when a tribe "sold" land to the colonists it was only the right to the products of the land, whereas the colonists of course had an entirely different understanding of the contract. On occasion, in fact, the Indian might have no idea that he must vacate the land after he had sold it. In any case, he never understood the symbolism of such things as the white man's fences, that land could be private property, for use or nonuse as its owner chose.

Indian wars were therefore constantly a part of the American Colonial scene. To attempt to list these native uprisings and the white reprisals would be beyond the scene of this outline. They ranged from capriciously murderous attacks, on both sides, to carefully organized campaigns of terror— the extermination of entire white settlements or Indian villages. Thousands died by the tomahawk and the arrow, the torch and the musket.

The four great Indian wars during the first half of the 17th-century have been treated by earlier historians of colonial American history. There was a noteworthy one in the latter half of the century— King Philip's War.

The Indian sachem, Metacomet, or "King Philip," is said to have nursed a grievance against Plymouth colonists because he thought they had murdered his brother who had preceded him as Chief of the Wampanoags. But if so, it was only a symbol of the deep distrust he nurtured for the white man. Misunderstandings regarding land transactions had much to do with Philip's enmity. He plotted with the more powerful Sachem Canonchet of the Narragansetts, with the Nipmucks, and possibly with others, to exterminate the colonists.

Although the Indians had not forgotten what happened to the Pequots, their audacity had greatly increased with their acquisition of European firearms. Generally, however, their muskets were the old matchlocks. The colonists were now equipped with the faster firing flintlocks which instantly struck sparks into a protected priming pan. The new guns were also more accurate and of longer range. Still, the traditional bow and arrow of the Indian in skillful hands compared favorably even with the flintlock.

In 1675 Philip's warriors struck first at Swansea, Massachusetts, near the Rhode Island border, and then at Dartmouth and other towns in the vicinity, committing horrible atrocities on men, women, and children alike. They swept into the very outskirts of Plymouth, putting the torch to Scituate. The Nipmucks soon joined them. In a fierce assault on Brookfield, 300 Indians besieged the town for three days before they were driven off by the arrival of some military horse. Several frightful massacres then took place in the Connecticut valley, including 64 members of a local militia company and a supply train who were ambushed by several hundred Nipmucks at Bloody Brook near Deerfield. Only the arrival of Captain Samuel Moseley with a company of militia,

and Major Robert Treat with additional troops, prevented further slaughter. After this savage achievement of the Nipmucks, the powerful Narragansetts in Rhode Island began warlike preparations to join actively in the league against the English, which in fact was soon to include tribes as far north as Maine.

The Confederacy of New England had already taken steps to raise a defensive force of 1,000 men. Now the Colonies of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay joined with Connecticut and Rhode Island to place organized offensive troops in the field. War, as the Indians understood it, was to be prosecuted by a united field force of an additional 1,000 colonials, the immediate mission of which would be the destruction of the power of the Narragansetts, before Canonchet could unleash it.

The army assembled in Rhode Island under the command of Governor Josiah Winslow of Plymouth. Six companies and a troop of horse from Massachusetts were commanded by Major Samuel Appleton; two companies from Plymouth were led by Major William Bradford; and five companies from Connecticut were under the leadership of Major Robert Treat, who was also second in command under Governor Winslow. With these troops was a contingent of Mohegan allies. About 150 of them were attached to two of the Connecticut companies.

Canonchet had gathered together possibly 2,000 warriors, women, and children in a palisaded fort near present-day Kingston, Rhode Island. It was a frightened and ill-considered defensive tactic. However, the fort was on a piece of high ground in the middle of an almost impassable swamp. It was considered by the Indians to be unapproachable except by its main gate which was formidably commanded by a blockhouse, permitting the defenders to enfilade the front palisade walls.

Late in December, over the partly frozen and snow-covered swamp, the English attacked, losing six of their captains and many others in the initial furious assault. The carnage at the main gate was appalling, as the courageous colonists first gained entrance and then were driven back by arrows and shot from the blockhouse. In the end, however, a Connecticut force managed to gain entrance from the rear of the fort, and the bewildered natives were swept by cross fire. Canonchet and other survivors fled, amid the flames of their houses, after 1,000 of their number had perished. The English casualties were 80 killed and possibly 150 wounded, nearly a quarter of their troops. This military action, which was critical to the eventual outcome of King Philip's War, though Philip himself did not participate in it, has ever since been known as the "Great Swamp Fight."

In 1676 Philip, in company with the Nipmucks, massacred the inhabitants of Lancaster. They were looting the town when a company of militia led by Captain Samuel Wadsworth arrived and drove them off. Many other towns, some close indeed to Boston, now fell victim to the tomahawk and the fire-

brand. In a fight at Marlborough the Nipmuck chief, Netus, was killed by a small force led by Captain Samuel Brocklebank. Soon afterward, close by at Sudbury, Captain Wadsworth's company was surrounded by 500 Nipmucks and Wampanoags led by Philip. Wadsworth's men killed 120 warriors, before they themselves were killed or captured and tortured to death, Captain Brocklebank was among them. So was Captain Wadsworth. Not until Captain William Turner with a troop of 150 horsemen surprised and killed a large number of Nipmucks on the Connecticut River at the falls which bear his name were the bloody depredations to this tribe halted, though 40 of Captain Turner's command, including himself, were killed before his Connecticut River campaign ended.

This same year Warwick and Providence were burned by the Narragansetts and Wampanoags. At Pawtucket a company of 65 Plymouth militia and some Indian auxiliaries under Captain Michael Pierce were trapped by a large force of Narragansetts. Pierce formed his men in a ring and fought fiercely, but he along with nearly 50 of his company died after killing 140 Indians.

Soon thereafter, this same Narragansett party was defeated near Stonington by Captain George Denison's Connecticut company, and the mighty Canonchet, who was with them, was captured. He was turned over to the colonists' allies, the Connecticut Mohegans, who promptly tomahawked him. By this time less than 500 Narragansett warriors were left alive, and most of these were subsequently slain in several actions by Connecticut troops under the command of Major John Talcott.

King Philip himself, with a remnant of his Wampanoags, was finally cornered after an encounter in the late summer of 1676. The redoubtable Captain Benjamin Church of Plymouth, who had gained renown by cutting down some 500 Indians in a few months, trapped him at Mount Hope Neck. Captain Church and his Indian auxiliaries now brought down Philip. The sachem's head was carried to Plymouth in triumph, where a special service of thanksgiving was held for this final victory. The service was followed by a bloodbath of vengeance by the still frightened colonists against those captive and fugitive Indian survivors who were not sold into slavery.

Although this ended the war in southern New England, the Sacos and the Tarrantines of Maine continued to harass the English in those parts. Scarcely a settlement between the Piscataqua and the Kennebec was spared. Peace did not reign throughout all of New England until 1678. Meanwhile, nearly 1,000 Colonial soldiers had died in battle in defense of their homes, and untold English women and children had met mercilessly horrible deaths, or had been carried away as captives. The Indians of New England were not entirely eliminated as a menace, but their power as a great independent force had been utterly destroyed.

Captain Benjamin Church. (Photo: Charles Phelps Cushing)

KING PHILIP'S WAR

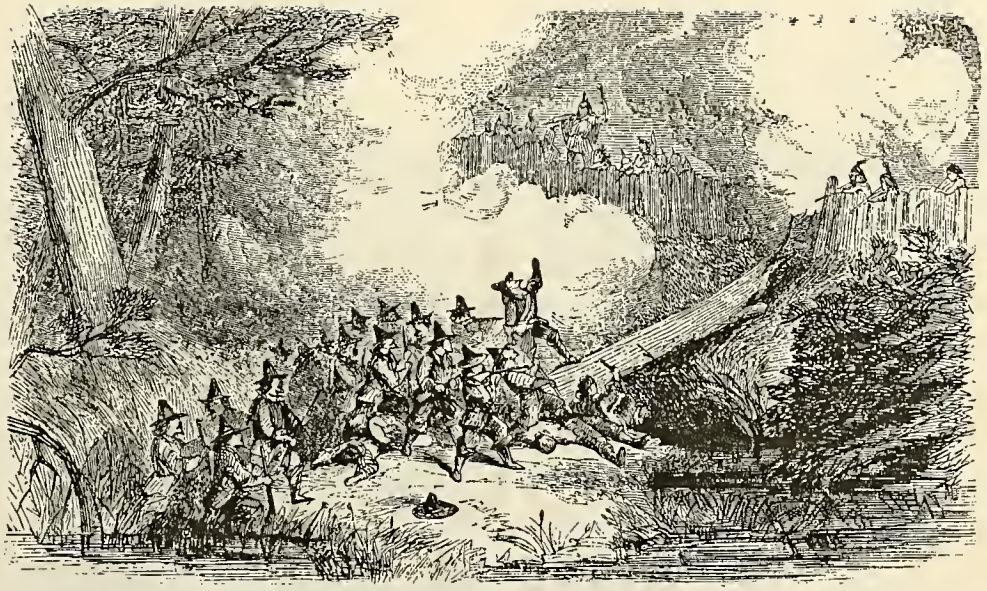
For some years before 1676, the Indians of the New England region had been feeling the expanding power and presence of the English colonists. Until the death of Massasoit in 1660, that Wampanoag chieftain had managed to maintain friendly relations between the two groups; but after the succession of his son Metacomet, or King Philip, in 1662, the Wampanoags nursed an increasingly hostile attitude toward the white men. In 1675, after a series of aggravations, the Indians finally attacked. Various colonial towns were either wholly or partly destroyed and the war went on until August, 1676, when Philip was finally killed. The results of the conflict were disastrous for everyone concerned and almost fatal for the Indians, who never again regained their strength.

Louise Dickinson Rich

An interesting old engraving of King Philip places a crown on his head. (Culver Pictures)

An Indian warrior lies in wait at the edge of a colonial farming community. (New York Public Library)

The Indians stage a sudden raid on colonists working in the fields. (New York Public Library)



The Indians, standing behind the stockade of their village in the Great Swamp, fire at the attacking colonists. (New York Public Library)

A mother and her child are held captive by the Indians while fighting still goes on in the background. (Photo: Charles Phelps Cushing)

The death of King Philip. (Culver Pictures)

At the outset of the King Philip's War in 1675, each of the three participating English colonies was assigned a quota: 527 men from Massachusetts Bay, 315 from Connecticut, and 158 from Plymouth. In terms of percentages, this was the most costly war ever fought on American soil. When the bloody fight was over, one out of every sixteen men of military age had been killed, twelve towns had been completely destroyed, and fully half of all the towns in New England had been attacked.

For a thorough study of the war itself, see Douglas Edward Leach, Flintlock and Tomahawk: New England in King Phillip's War (New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1958), 304 pages. "Clearly the best book on Indian-White relations in seventeenth-century English America," states Professor Jack D. Greene of the University of Michigan. His bibliography covering the entire subject of King Philip's War is superb, too. King Philip's War Narratives (Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms, 1966) is of great value. Some of the earliest members of the Bristol families of Gladding, Lindsay, Munro, Oxx, and Wardwell were acquainted with the popular story of the Wampanoag chieftain King Philip. One of the most widely distributed accounts among New Englanders was that of the Reverend William Hubbard, A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New-England, from the First Planting thereof in the Year 1607— to this present Year 1677. To which is added a Discource about the Warre with the Piquods in the Year 1637 (Boston, Mass.: Printed by J. Foster, 1677).

An interesting account of the ancient Indian tribes of Rhode Island is offered in Howard Millar Chapin's Sachems of the Narragansetts (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1931). An interesting MS. that is indispensable for the earliest years of settlement is Howard Millar Chapin's Documentary History of Rhode Island, 2 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Preston & Rounds Co., 1916-1919).

For three accounts of the Pequot War written by men who participated in it, see Massachusetts Historical Society Collections. Captain John Mason's account is given in Collections, 2d ser., 8:130-153; Lion Gardiner's in Collections, 3d ser., 3:36-160, and Captain John Underhill's in Collections, 3d ser., 6:3-28.

Lastly, see Richard LeBaron Bowen's Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in this Plymouth Colony township, 4 vols. (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1945 [1950]. See esp. "The Original King Philip's War Lists," 2:39-56; "King Philip's War," 3:1-24, and "The Massachusetts Military Expedition to Mount Hope," 3:53-112.

The town of Rehoboth is located in Bristol County in SE Massachusetts, 10 miles NNW of the seaport and town of Fall River. Rehoboth was originally part of Plymouth Colony, having been incorporated by the Old Colony in 1645. Some of the town's records are located at neighboring Taunton.

In 1680 the Governor and Company of Old Plymouth Colony sold all of the conquered land called Mount Hope Neck, now known as Bristol. "The General Court of Plymouth," wrote George Locke Howe,

> turned over the land for £1,000 to four Boston investors [i.e., proprietors] named [Nathaniel] Byfield; [John] Walley; [Nathaniel] Oliver, and [Stephen] Burton. The colony's agent, William Ingraham, broke a twig from the nearest bush and a clod from the ground. He handed them to Walley, who represented the [Boston] syndicate. On 24 September 1680, title was thus transferred (Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle [New York: Viking Press, 1959], p. 59).

These gentlemen, with their associates, "being of the Congregational order and zealously devoted to the worship of God after the manner of the apostolic simplicity of the dissenting church in the mother country," took early measures to establish Christian ordinances in the new settlement. In the same year that the town was settled, 1680, they invited the Reverend Benjamin Woodbridge, a graduate of Harvard College, to preach the gospel among them.

Professor Wilfred Harold Munro relates that on 01 September 1681, the people of Mount Hope (Neck) Lands in Plymouth Colony...

> met together and decided that the name of the new town should be Bristol. This name was not given because any large proportion of the inhabitants had come originally from Bristol, England; it is possible that not one of the number had been born in that town; but Bristol was then the most important seaport in Great Britain, and was specially prominent in the trade with the West Indies and the American Colonies.
>
> The people of this new settlement saw the unusual facilities for commerce which their beautiful harbor offered, and in pleasant anticipation of its future maritime importance decided to give it the name of the great English port (The History of Bristol, Rhode Island: The Story of the Mount Hope Lands, From the Visit of the Northmen to the Present Time. Containing Accounts of the Indian Wars, the Character and Lives of the Early Settlers in Bristol, the Events of the Revolution, the Privateers of the War of 1812, Details of the Commerce of the Port, and Sketches of its Distinguished Men [Providence, R.I.: J. A. & R. A. Reid, 1880], p. 78).

On 01 September 1681, a book for recording of the votes orders &c. were made for the use of the town of Bristol, beginning at its first settlement, and from thence following as followeth, Viz^{t}. September 1st 1681. The proprietors with the inhabitants of this place assembled together and agreed that the name of this town shall be Bristol (named in honor of Bristol, SW England).

The historian Munro, The History of Bristol, Rhode Island, p. 78, wrote that "The following persons were, at that first town-meeting, 01 September 1681, admitted as citizens by John Walley, Nathaniel Byfield, Stephen Burton, and Nathaniel Oliver (the four Boston proprietor-investors):

1. Captain Benjamin Church
2. Doctor Isaac Waldron
3. Nathaniel Williams
4. Nathaniel Reynolds
5. Benjamin Bosworth
6. Edward Bosworth
7. Samuel Penfield
8. George Morye
9. John Wilkins
10. William Ingraham
11. Nathaniel Paine
12. Nathan Hayman
13. Christopher Saunders
14. Timothy Clarke
15. John Saffin
16. Solomon Curtis
17. John Finney
18. Jabez Gorham
19. Hugh Woodbury
20. John Rogers
21. Jabez Howland
22. Jonathan Davenport
23. Richard Smith
24. Joseph Baster
25. William Brown
26. John Corps
27. Joseph Ford
28. John Cary
29. Edmund Ranger
30. Benjamin Ingell
31. James Burrows
32. Uzal Wardwell
33. Elizabeth Adams
34. Zachariah Curtis
35. John Gladding
36. Joseph Jacob
37. Robert Taft
38. Peter Pampelion

39. Samuel Woodbury
40. Samuel Gallop
41. Henry Hampton
42. John Thurston
43. Jonathan Finney
44. Nicholas Mead
45. Jeremiah Osborne
46. John Bagley
47. Joseph Sandy
48. Jeremiah Finney
49. George Waldron
50. Thomas Walker
51. Thomas Dagget
52. Thomas Lewis
53. John Pope
54. John Martin
55. David Cary
56. Increase Robinson
57. William Hedge
58. Daniel Landon
59. Widdo [Elizabeth] Southard
60. Anthony Fry
61. John Smith
62. William Hoar
63. Robert Dutch
64. James Burrill
65. Nathaniel Bosworth
66. Benjamin Jones
67. Richard Hammond
68. William Brenton
69. Watching Atherton
70. John Wilson
71. William Throop
72. Major Robert Thompson
73. Thomas Bletsoe
74. Samuel Cobbett
75. John Birge
76. Richard White..."

* * *

Oxx family descendants (lineal and collateral lines) include nos. 1, 2, 5, 6, 18, 21, 23, 25, 28, 32, 35, 40, 42, 49, 52, 55, 61, 62, 65, 71, and presumably several other persons on the original list of the founder-settlers of ancient Bristol village in September 1681.

In an attempt to evaluate the physical setting and the kind of immigrant-settler making up the Bristol population of 1689, it is related by John Demos:

> Most of the settlers came from adjacent Old Colony towns, such as Rehoboth and Swansea. They were a relatively young group and were presumably eager for the opportunities available to them in a new community.
>
> Bristol possesses a fine natural harbor, and in the eighteenth century it was to become a seaport of some consequence. However, in these early years it seems to have functioned chiefly as an agricultural town; the land was parceled out with this in mind, and only a few of the first generation of townsmen were active in trade (A Little Commonwealth: Family Life in Plymouth Colony [New York: Oxford University Press, 1970], pp. 64-65).

"There are, in sum," continues the historian Demos, "three ways in which Bristol may have differed from other Plymouth Colony towns in 1689." They are: (1) the recency of its settlement, (2) the relative youthfulness of its population, and (3) its potentiality for a more commercial orientation. Ibid.

Of course, no narrative of Bristol's early life could be complete without a careful study and reading of the settlements first book of record. The "Grand Deed" of 14 September 1680 is the most authoritative and best-known description of the founding of "New Bristoll." In it, the founders traced the history of the "agreement" between Messrs. Walley, Byfield, Burton, and Oliver, of Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the original elders and settlers of the new village.

For principal works on the establishment of the "Village of Bristoll," consult the original MS. entitled: 'Grand Deed' of 14 September 1680, And in the Thirty Second Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord King Charles the Second over England &c; Town Meeting: 1680-1718 (Commencing 14 September 1680,— And ending 26 April 1718). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I. This valuable ancient text is often referred to as "The First Book of Records, of the Town of Bristoll; Faithfully Transcribed by Richard Smith, who was chosen, and duly Authorized for that purpose, by the Freemen of said Town, Bristol, April 27th A.D. 1826." Refer especially to "Grand Deed," ibid., pp. 1-7; "Deed of Highways &c.," ibid., pp. 7-14; "Grand Articles," ibid., pp. 14-21; "Deed of Dower," ibid., pp. 21-22; "Deed of School Lands," ibid., pp. 23-24, and "Inhabitants of the Town of Bristol, 1681," ibid., pp. 25-30. These volumes are disfigured, unfortunately, by shoddy handling.

Seventy-nine names were listed at the first town meeting

and Richard Smith was elected to serve as the first Town Clerk. Smith, an Englishman, was a mason and stone-cutter, and one of the signers of what are known as the "Grand Articles" whereby "each came into possession of a thirty-two second part of the lands."

The Grand Articles were signed "on the 27th of August, 1680, on the 32d year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, King Charles the Second over England &c."

From Henry Coggeshall Gladding, comp., The Gladding Family, with Accounts of the Family Re-unions of 1890 and 1900, at Bristol, Rhode Island, the Gladding's Ancestral home (Providence, R.I.: Printed by the author, 1901):

> The town's chief recorder, Richard Smith, passed away in 1696, and his gravestone, which he made himself, can still be seen in the Old East Burying Grounds next to the Common. It will be understood that the term "town," used in this book, has no urban connotation, being used in its New England sense of a territorial and political unit. [P. 72]

"The towns of Plymouth, in the order of their incorporation," relates Demos, were as follows:

> Plymouth, 1620; Scituate, 1636; Duxbury, 1637; Barnstable, 1639; Taunton, 1639; Sandwich, 1639; Yarmouth, 1639; Marshfield, 1641; Rehoboth, 1645; Eastham, 1646; Bridgewater, 1656; Dartmouth, 1664; Swansea, 1667; Middleborough, 1669; Edgartown, 1671; Tisbury, 1671; Little Compton, 1682; Freetown, 1683; Rochester, 1686; Falmouth, 1686; Nantucket [Nantucket Island] 1687, and Bristol, 1689. There were also numerous smaller villages and hamlets in Plymouth Colony, that went officially unrecognized but grew and prospered nonetheless (A Little Commonwealth: Family Life in Plymouth Colony, p. 11).

Professor Demos's detailed account of the physical setting of family life in early Bristol is exhaustive and thorough. It is interesting to find that he believes that:

> Bristol was still a relatively new town in 1689, ...its citizenry was quite youthful overall. Most of the settlers had been in their twenties or early thirties when they first came there, and were just a few years older at the time the census [compiled in February of 1689] was taken....
>
> Among the 70 families resident there, only two were headed by a single adult (one widow, and one

widower). The remaining 68 were fully "intact," at least at this (adult) level (A Little Commonwealth: Family Life in Plymouth Colony, pp. 67, 79).

Demos ends his commentary on the relative youthfulness of Bristol's original settlers, saying that "Elderly people and 'old maid' sisters did not, presumably, wish to move to an entirely new community." Ibid. This paragraph represents a summary of certain matters discussed in more detail in Demos's "Families in Colonial Bristol, Rhode Island: An Exercise in Historical Demography," William and Mary Quarterly, 3d ser., vol. 25 (1968), specifically pp. 44, 49-51. See also his "Notes on Life in Plymouth Colony," William and Mary Quarterly, 3d ser., vol. 22 (1965), p. 271.

Unfortunately, little is know about the origin of the Bristol Census of February 1689, by whom it was compiled, or for what purpose. This ancient census, undoubtedly Bristol's first, survives thanks to a copy made by George T. Paine, Esq. of Providence, Rhode Island, and published in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (October 1880), vol. 34 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1880), pp. 404-405. Paine states that his list was "copied from the original records of the 'Church of Christ in Bristol,' which was afterwards called the Catholic Congregational Church." He thereafter reminds us that "in 1869 it was incorporated as the First Congregational Church in Bristol." Ibid., p. 404. Paine's "Census of Bristol in Plymouth Colony...." had been republished in Richard LeBaron Bowen's Early Rehoboth, 1:75-76.

Of the new Plymouth Colony settlement at Bristol Demos remarks:

> The arrangement of the census is in itself significant. At one side there is a list of names of all the heads-of-household in the town. Three adjacent columns of figures (no names) are headed "Wife," "Children," and "Servants." In all, 421 persons are included in the census, and they are distrubuted through 70 families.
>
> These figures suggest a rough average of six persons per family in the Bristol population of 1689. Closer examination shows that households of four, five, and six persons were most common, comprising some 47 per cent of the whole sample; 17 per cent were larger. The results may be surprisingly low, in the light of traditional notions about the size of the colonial family, but Bristol was not an unusual community... [T]he families of this town may have been slightly larger than the norm for some other parts of the colony. But if so, the discrepancy was extremely narrow (A Little Commonwealth:

Family Life in Plymouth Colony, pp. 64-65). See also Demo's "Bristol Census, 1689," and his graphs, namely, Table VI, VII, and VIII on p. 194.

Old Bristol township became a shire town of Bristol County in 1685. However, states Henry Coggeshall Gladding, when Bristol settlement was originally laid out,

> the lands were blocked off in eight-acre lots, like a checker-board and divided by broad streets eighty feet wide, and designed by the founders to reach shore to shore east to west, and north to south the length of the town.
>
> Lands were also set apart for the support of the ministry and in the "Articles of Agreement" (as they were more commonly known), it was stipulated that each citizen pay his proportion for erecting a town meeting house and a home for the minister... For several years services were held in private dwellings, the first being held in the home of Deacon Nathaniel Bosworth (The Gladding Family, p. 5).

Glancing at his manuscript on his desk at Harvard, Professor Samuel Eliot Morison was moved to write:

> New England differed from other English colonies in that it was founded largely for the purpose of trying an experiment in Christian living. This statement is self-evident to anyone who has read extensively in the literature of the times, both puritan writings and writings of their enemies (The Intellectual Life of Colonial New England, 4th ed. [Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1965], pp. 6-7.

The eminent critic's most important and timely observation concluded by adding that

> It has, of course, been challenged by people so superior in intellect that they can give you the essence of an era without the labor of reading the sources. We have all been told that the dynamic motive of settling New England was economic, though expressed in religious jargon. Doubtless the idea of bettering their condition in life was present in a very large number of early New Englanders: the spirit of adventure must also claim a share; but no one who has delved deeply into the origin and history of the New England colonies can, by any fair application of the rules of evidence, deny that the dynamic force in settling New England was English puritanism desiring to realize itself. The leaders, whom the

> people followed, proposed like Milton to make over a portion of the earth in the spirit of Christian philosophy: a new church and state, family and school, ethic and conduct. They might and did differ among themselves as to the realization of these high and holy aims; but a new City of God was their aim (The Intellectual Life of Colonial New England, p. 7).

Bristol settlement in Plymouth Colony was founded by men of the Congregational faith. This held true for all of the towns on the eastern shore of Narragansett Bay and the Pawtucket river. The obligation of "family worship" seems to have been totally assumed by the "first comers" to Bristol.

Among the "First Comers" of Bristol village, was a strict observance of Plymouth Colony morality— disproportionately loud noise, profanity, bribery and unbelief, drinking, wenching, and gambling— were steadfastly regarded as antisocial.

Newly elected strait-laced Selectmen were under oath "to take notice of all who should neglect to attend public worship from supposed profanity or slothfulness." The authority of the Selectmen of the new settlement was backed up by a town constable empowered to enter any house to discover "if any slothful did lurk at home or get together in companies to neglect the public worship of God or profane the Lord's Day."

Drunkardness or disorderly conduct in the town was not tolerated. The twin evils of profanity and blasphemy were frowned upon. Defamation, slander, lying, and cheating of one's neighbor were like evils, while stealing and molestation of women and children were punished with the immediacy of a bolt of lightning. Strangers entering the town were quietly scrutinized, and if peaceable enough, left alone. Undesirables could, if necessary be "warned away."

This was Congregational procedure as usually practiced, and proof that the recently established township of Bristol would surely become an "orthodox" Congregational town. Like the other Plymouth Colony villages, every congregation of worshippers was a "self-governing body," and "a body of elders or presbyters" to which its discipline and government were practically committed.

Perhaps "that Revend Man of God, Mr. Richard Mather, founder of New England," described it best of all, declaring: "A government merely popular or Democraticall is farre from the practise of these churches and we believe farre from the mind of Christ."

As in other Congregational towns at first, such as Swansea, Rehoboth, Taunton, Seekonk, and Attlesboro in western Plymouth Colony, all matters as relating to religious services and training were decided by the townspeople in town meetings. By the year 1700, some twenty years prior to the arrival of "our original English progenitor and Founding

Father Samuel Oxx (I) c. 1720, "town meetings were held to formulate policy favorable to both Congregationalism and the thriving settlement's ever-increasing local political structure and authority— tithes to the church, taxes to the town.

In the generation before Samuel's arrival on the scene, "everyone was Congregationalist." And it would, of sheer coincidence, also be twenty years before a missionary arrived in Bristol from the Church of England.

While discussing the presence of the Reverend John Usher at Saint Michael's (Anglican) Church, c. the 1760's, whose pastorate was maintained by the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," and organized in London, England, in 1701, George Locke Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 84, relates that Reverend Usher's "salary was only £60 sterling (the Congregational Minister got £100), out of which he had to maintain all the widows in his parish." Howe adds that "the population of the village had not reached a thousand, almost all of whom were Congregationalists." Ibid., p. 85. Bristol's isolation is described in one of Reverend Usher's reports to London. In his message to his superiors, he remarked:

> "The town extends a mile in length and a quarter-mile in breadth. The farmers live at a greater distance, 3 or 4 miles off. The next church (in Newport) is 13 miles off, but hard to get there because of a troublesome ferry that must be crossed and of the deep snows which often fall in these parts, and render all travel exacting and difficult."

The capsule biographies of the most prominent and influential families as described by George Locke Howe are particularly valuable. Most of these early families were Congregationalists. Although Bristol "went Congregational," such was not the case of the rest of the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Lord Acton, LL.D. (1st Baron. John Emerich Edward Dalberg-Acton. 1834-1902), in his planned Cambridge Modern History: the United States, vol. 7 (Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1903), pp. 56-57, relates that:

> In Rhode Island the majority of the inhabitants were Baptist. Quakers were also numerous; and the residue of the inhabitants were for the most part equally divided into Independents and Anglicans. The system was one of pure voluntaryism; and there was nothing in the moral and intellectual condition of the Colony to furnish arguments either to the upholder or the opponents of Church establishments.

After the year 1700, every township in greater New England had a Congregational Church, and "against this solid resisting body the efforts of Anglicanism profited little. In the Colony of Connecticut the Church of England fared little better than in Massachusetts Bay Colony." Cambridge Modern History: the United States, p. 57.

The township of Bristol, while yet part of Massachusetts Bay Colony, witnessed the rise of Congregationalism. It likewise witnessed a few other spectacular events as well. During the night of 29 October 1727, some seven years after the arrival of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) at Bristol, New England experienced one of the severest earthquakes which she had known according to Justin Winsor, ed., Narrative and Critical History of America: The English and French in North America- 1689-1763 (1887), 5:128.

Of far more concern, however, the citizens of Bristoland continued in their nearly unrelenting battle with periodic bouts of disease as inflicted all seaport towns of its day. In the 1730's, more specially in 1732, the virulent small pox, the most dreaded killer of the times, prior to 1721, had begun its ravages and in turn took an unmerciful toll of Bristolian lives. Bristol graves in the Common and in the Old East Burying Grounds attests to its evil toll to this very day.

Death by disease and other means recorded at Bristol in the 1700's included consumption, measles, whooping cough, dropsy, general debility, croup, premature birth, child bed, suicide, inflammation of the brain, typhus fever, dysentery, small pox, cancer, paralysis, drowning, infantile, apoplexy, inflammation of the bowels, stoppage, pleurisy, lungs (tuberculosis), canker, diarrhea, epilepsy, heart disease, venereal disease, insanity, lung fever, intemperance, plain old age, etc.

One very interesting set of medical statistics inscribed at the end of Births, Marriages & Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island (Deaths 1839). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p., relates:

> 1839: Deaths in Bristol during the year 1839 were 43, of which 15 were under 6 years; 2 from 6 to 10 years; 3 from 10 to 20 years; 2 from 20 to 30 years; 2 from 30 to 40 years; 3 from 40 to 50 years; 3 from 50 to 60 years; 4 from 60 to 70 years; 4 from 70 to 80 years; 4 from 80 to 90 years; 1 from 90 to 100 years.
>
> Of the deaths in 1839, 5 were in January; 1 in February; 2 in March; 3 in April; 3 in May; 6 in June; 3 in July; 1 in August; 6 in September; 2 in October; 4 in November; 7 in December.
>
> Males 19, Females 24. Colored persons 7. Added to the above 11 belonging to Bristol [were those who] have deceased abroad, one of whom was brought here for burial, making the whole number of deaths 54,

> 19 less than the preceeding year. [All of these vital statistics were] furnished by Bennett F. Munro, Esq. (Births, Marriages & Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island (Deaths 1839), n.p.).

The colony of New Plymouth known as "Old Colony" included the present counties of Barnstable, Bristol, and Plymouth, except the town of Hingham and part of Rhode Island. In brief, Bristol was settled in 1669, incorporated by Plymouth Colony on 28 October 1681. In the 1746 settlement of the boundary line dispute, the Royal Commission took the towns of Barrington (with parts of Swansea and Rehoboth), Bristol, Tiverton, Little Compton, and Cumberland from Massachusetts Bay and awarded them to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

In May 1746, a royal decree was issued in London, confirming the decision of the colonial commissioners of 1741, thereby settling the boundary lines between Massachusetts Bay Colony and the smaller United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

Relates the historian, George Locke Howe, of this final settlement:

> Even in [King] Philip's lifetime the twin peninsula had divided Providence, to the north, from Rhode Island, or Aquidneck, to the south; hence the longest name for the smallest state: Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. It was part of Plymouth Colony from his death until 1691, when Massachusetts absorbed Plymouth, and Bristol with it.
>
> In 1747 Massachusetts ceded the town [of Bristol] to Rhode Island, where, by the logic of geography, it belongs. For the first time a Rhode Islander could travel between his two capitals, Providence and Newport, without passing through alien territory (Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 63).

Thus, by royal decree, dated 28 May 1746, the greater eastern boundary was settled and the jurisdiction of the colony legally established. Bristol and her sister townships were finally annexed to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations on 27 January 1747. (A portion of Bristol was annexed to Warren on 30 May 1813.)

"By the decision of Commissioners, sanctioned by King George II in Council, 1746," states the Reverend Joseph Barlow Felt,

> the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations gained from Massachusetts the following territory, which belonged to the latter province after

Plymouth came under its jurisdiction... Bristol, 14 September 1680. Kekimuet.

Its incorporation accounted from the date of its sale by Plymouth Colony to John Walley, and others, for £1,100. It included the neck and adjacent lands. According to the deed of its sale, the price was just specified. But [Nathaniel Morton's New Englands Memoriall, 5th ed. (Cambridge, Mass.: 1669), p. 469,] and other authorities say, that the sum paid for it was £300. This mistake seems to have been made from a vote of Plymouth General Court, 28 September 1680, that £300 of the money for Mount Hope, be distributed among several (of the neighboring) towns... (Collections of the American Statistical Association, vol. 1 of 3 parts. [Boston, Mass.: T. R. Marvin, 1843; Charles C. Little & James Brown, 1843], p. 22).

By 1748 the population of Bristol upon its transfer to Rhode Island included 928 whites, 128 negroes and 13 Indians, totaling 1,069 persons. Thomas Williams Bicknell commented on this, saying that:

> By this change of the eastern boundary line of the colony, the towns now known as Cumberland, Barrington, Warren, Bristol, Tiverton, and Little Compton were added to Rhode Island. The last two towns went to Newport County (A History of Barrington, Rhode Island [Providence, R.I.: Snow & Farnham, 1898], p. 280).

And again:

> Barrington, which had enjoyed a corporate life since 1717, was increased in territory and population from old Swansea, and the new town was called Warren. Warren and Bristol constituted a new county in Rhode Island, called after its shire town, Bristol (Quoted from an "ancient map of Wampanoag territory, 1670," and a map showing the southern-western-most frontier of Massachusetts and Plymouth country before 1746, and cited in ibid).

"At the time of separation," says Jane Fletcher Fiske, in her "Genealogical Research in Rhode Island,"

> Taunton replaced Bristol as county seat of Bristol County, Massachusetts, and there both probate and land records (deeds) up to 1747 are preserved, along with some of the early court records (The New England Historical and Genealogical Register [July 1982], vol. 136, p. 185).

Which brings us around, at last, to the point of where the formal introduction of Captain Samuel Oxx (I), our family's Founding Father, begins. . . .

BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND

"A people who take no pride in the achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything themselves worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."

—Macaulay

3

CHAPTER 3

Captain Samuel Oxx (I) (c. 1690-1743), a
"the Founding Father"

SAMUEL OXX (I). Names of parents not determined. His place and date of birth are unknown. Our first Samuel Oxx was born probably in the 1690's, presumably at Oxford (Latin, Oxonia, city), county seat of Oxfordshire (or Oxon), in cen. England; arrived in New England, settling at old Bristol township, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1720.

Captain Samuel Oxx (I) died at Bristol settlement, while it was yet a part of Massachusetts Bay Colony, in the year 1743. Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., n.p. However, James Newell Arnold, Vital Record of Rhode Island: 1636-1850. "Births, Marriages, and Deaths." 21 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1882-1901; reprint ed., Ann Arbor, Mich.: University of Michigan, University Microfilms International, 1973), 6:153, states that Captain Samuel Oxx died at Berlisha. See also Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 17 May 1681). Book no. 2 from Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91.

Using the style, form, and time of Messrs. John Farmer and James Savage, a brief biographical sketch of our Samuel Oxx (I) might have been recorded in the following manner:

> OXX, Samuel. b. ab. 1690; yeoman, presum of Oxford. County seat, Oxfordshire, WNW of London, Eng.; more prob. of Ipswich, maritime Coun. E Suffolk, but may possibly have come from Couns. Essex, Norfolk, or Surrey, in SE Eng. Arr. Bristoll Neck settlm. in Mass. Bay Colonie ab. 1720. He, by w. Mary, dau. of John Lindsey and Elizabeth Munroe, had 10 childr. Settlet. Bristoll towne; mariner and farmer. He d.___, 1743. She d. 18 Mar. 1775, at Bristoll, in R. I.

It is the opinion of the writer that Captain Samuel Oxx (I) was born probably in the early 1690's. The MS. of General Oxx suggests that Samuel came from Oxford, England, WNW of London at the junction of the Cherwell with the Thames or Isis River. See Francis Hudson Oxx's The Decendents of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island, p. iv.

It is conceivable that Samuel Oxx may have actually come from Suffolk County, or from either Norfolk, Surrey, or Essex counties. In any event, he was most probably from SE England. It is just as conceivable that young Samuel may have been in his late twenties or early thirties when he decided to leave the British Isles at around 1720 during the reign of King George the First (1714-1727).

Sailing from the harbor of Ipswich, County borough of East Suffolk, E England, at the head of the Orwell estuary 64 miles ENE of the City of London, or more probably from London harbor, our Samuel journeyed with numerous emigrant-settlers on a seven to ten weeks voyage to North America and the New World.

Bric-a-brac of empire building sailed with the New England colonists. The young Englishman Samuel Oxx and his group of yeoman-farmers, shipwrights, master builders, skilled artisans, and fishermen brought clay pipes for the novelty of tobacco smoking, mortars and pestles for the grinding of drugs and herbs, and brass or pewter candlesticks to light evening hours. Religious artifacts for the teaching of their children, and the continued conversion of Indians.

Samuel's emigrant ship bore a cargo of buckles, buttons, packets of needles, scissors, linen and woolen cloth destined for the chain of prosperous trading towns and fishing villages of colonial Massachusetts Bay and neighboring Rhode Island. Trade trinkets for the New England settlers included glass medallions, beads, jewelry, and kegs of gunpowder which would provide the fuel of warfare. Other cargo included leather flasks containing mercury to extract silver from ore, tables with settings of brass and pewter spoons, pewter plates, crudely fashioned bone-handled steel knives, and spirits; Madeira and Canary wine, Cardiz salt, Malaga grapes, and Valencia oranges; olives-filled bottles and jars, and other much-needed housewares. Valuables in the possession of young Samuel and his fellow colony-bound passengers were kept by the ship's captain under lock and key.

Emigrant vessels bound for maritime New England in Samuel's day carried supplies for England's colonial administrators, ministers, physicians, artisans, shop keepers, His Majesty's colonial troops, and colonists: glassware, rare chocolate powder, earthware jugs, nested brass cooking pots, eating instruments, indigo and cochineal dyes, textiles, traps, fish-flakes (wooden frames for drying fish), ax heads, knives, ice chisels, muskets, slipware mugs, and tools for all useful trades.

ENGLAND AND WALES
IN 1701
These six most northerly counties contained less than one-fifth of the total population.
N
SCOTLAND
IRELAND
NORTHUMBER-LAND
CUMBERLAND
DURHAM
WESTMOR-LAND
ISLE OF MAN
LANCS.
N. RIDING
YORKSHIRE
W. RIDING
E. RIDING
LANCS.
Irish Sea
North Sea
ANGLESEY
FLINT
CAERNAR-VON
DENBIGH
CHESHIRE
DERBY
NOTTS.
LINCS.
MERIONETH
MONT-GOMERY
SHROPS. (SALOP)
STAFFS.
LEICS.
RUT-LAND
NORFOLK
Norwich was the third largest city
RADNOR
CARDIGAN
WORCS.
WARWS.
NORTH-ANTS
HUNTS.
CAMBS.
SUFFOLK
PEMBROKE
HEREFORD
CARMARTHEN
BRECON
BEDS.
AREA
GLOUCS.
OXFORD (OXON)
BUCKS
HERTS.
ESSEX
GLAMORGAN
MON-MOUTH
POPULOUS
MOST
MIDD'X
LONDON
Bristol was the second largest city
WILTS.
BERKS
SURREY
KENT
SOMERSET
HAMPS (SOUTH-AMPTON)
SUSSEX
DEVON
DORSET
CORNWALL
ISLE OF WIGHT
London was twenty times larger than Bristol
English Channel
wgo

Referring to trans-Atlantic voyages in which seventeenth-century emigrants came to colonial America, Joseph Chamberlain Furnas, says:

> The westerly winds that dominate the upper North Atlantic usually afforded sailing ships good passages from America to Europe. They made the reverse passage, east to west, correspondingly arduous— a problem never solved till steam arrived (The Americans: A Social History of the United States; 1587-1914 [New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1969], p. 19).

There is, unfortunately no shipboard record of young Samuel Oxx's passage to North America. His trans-Atlantic passage probably followed Christopher Columbus's time-honored travel plan, that is

> ....southward from Europe [including the British Isles] to the verge of the tropics to catch the northeast trade winds across to the West Indies; then up the northeastward-trending American coast helped by the Gulf stream and westerly breezes; then home in the high latitudes on the westerlies.
>
> That largely circular route follows the great intercontinental eddy of winds and currents of which the Gulf Stream is the mainspring and the Sargasso Sea the sluggish center and which for too many weeks each year swirls the steamy climate of the Caribbean up along the Atlantic seaboard into New England (Ibid., pp. 19-20).

The original Mayflower, departing Leyden, Holland, for North America, September 05/06, in 1620, took sixty-six days on the upper North Atlantic course bucking the westerlies in the high latitudes of southern Labrador for some 1,500 to 2,000 miles. The historian, Furnas, concludes that only two routes were possible to the on-coming colonists:

> The Colony-founders used both [sea routes to the New World], depending on time of year, destination and personal judgement. By and large in early times the longer way was preferred because it minimized the ordeal (hard on ships, harder on men) of endless beating to windward (Ibid., p. 20).

Every new book published by Samuel Eliot Morison only causes the reader to wonder the more at the depth and breadth of the author's scholarship, at his critical acumen, at the keeness of his judgement. In the present work he has pro-

duced the ultimate masterpiece of literary craftsmanship. His comprehensive and authoritative account of the European discovery of America unquestionably becomes the indispensable work.

Samuel Eliot Morison, writing in his epic The European Discovery of America; the Northern Voyages, 1:134-135, says of the early voyages to America:

> One great problem on long voyages, especially if there were passengers, was to keep the ship clean. All hold space not used for ships' stores and cargo was filled with sand, shingle, or cobblestone ballast from the beaches of the West Country; and two square, wooden box-like pumps led from the spar deck to the keelson to suck up bilge water. That did not consist entirely of leakage, but of urine, vomit, and various foul food-leavings that lazy sailors discharged into the ballast contrary to orders, under the cheerful belief that the pumps would take care of it....

The weekly diet of Samuel and his shipboard companions consisted of approximately 6 1/2 lbs. of bread; 2 lbs. of flour; 1 pint to dried peas; 1/2 lb. of fish; 3 1/5 lbs. of beef; 2 lbs. of pork; a bit of cheese; 1/10 lb. of butter, and 21 pints of beer (ale), which weekly consumption, amounted to 3,300 calories per day or more.

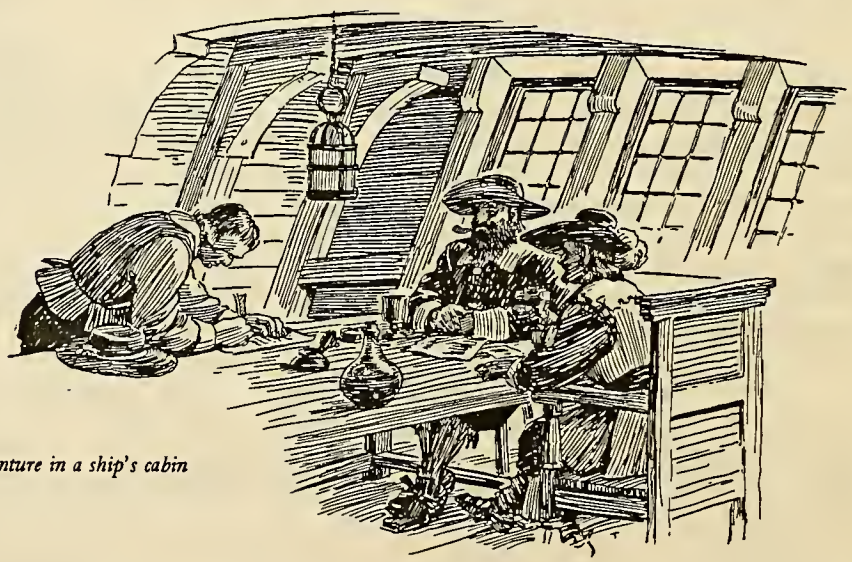
Dwelling further on the dreadful ship-board conditions suffered by passengers and crews alike, the eminent historian, Morison adds that:

> Such conditions bred vermin; rats were an even greater bane to seamen in those days than in ours. The laws of the sea, and charter parties, prescribed that every ship carry one or more cats to keep the rats in order.
>
> There was no means of dealing with cockroaches and other vermin except stepping on them; but as transatlantic voyages became more numerous, a tradition developed that shipboard insects remained coy until they reached the warmer parts of the Atlantic, when they came out in force to enjoy the tropics, and the crew (Ibid., p. 135).

In 1902, Henry F. Thompson read a paper before the Maryland Historical Society in Baltimore, entitled "An Atlantic Voyage in the Seventeenth Century." It gives an absorbing account of exactly what such a journey entailed. (Maryland Historical Society Magazine, vol. 2 [1907].) Mr. Thompson's essay on early Atlantic voyages is recommended reading for students of maritime history.

John Malcolm Brinnin describes the incredible filthy state of the ships that crossed the great Atlantic, and, under more luxuries conditions two-centuries later, remarking that:

> "Ship fever," the common name for typhus, was the most prevalent disease and the most quickly contagious. Its causes were not known, yet the conditions which caused typhus to spread were recognized. When the disease became rampant, whole ships were decimated....
>
> "If crosses and tombs could be erected on water," said an American immigration official, "the whole route of the emigrant vessels from Eng- to America would long since have assumed the appearance of a crowded cemetery" (The Sway of the Grand Saloon: A Social History of the North Atlantic [New York: Delacorte Press, 1971], pp. 7-8).



Signing an indenture in a ship's cabin

Many voyagers like Samuel (who were either full-paying, sponsored, or indentured) came either for adventure, glory, to serve God, to escape poverty, restlessness, and oppression, or to get rich. Yet they were all daring immigrants—man, woman, and child: traveling unchartered distances in slow, clumsy, smelly, and crowded little ships as they, in blind faith, made their way to strange, hostile lands. Samuel and his intrepid pioneer-settler friends together faced fears of the unknown, scurvey, and starvation.

It is presumed that Samuel Oxx's little vessel sailed down to the Canary Islands, over to the West Indies, up to and beyond the Capes of the Delaware, stopping briefly at Newport, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence

Plantations, before ending its dank, bread-wormy, beef-tainted, tedious voyage through the cold waters of the Narragansett Bay, dropping anchor at long last off weather-beaten Bristol Wharf and not so prosperous settlement of Bristol, almost hidden in and toward the southwestern frontier of Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth Colony.

Samuel settled at Bristol, thus voluntarily joining some 750,000 people of the Old World, for some reason or another or for many reasons, in journeying over mountainous ocean waves and seaweed between 1600 and 1770 to seek a new way of life in the American Colonies. In the words of Michael Korda's Power! How to Get It, How to Use It (New York: Ballantine Books, 1978), pp. 267, 272: "It was not so much freedom that drew our ancestors here as the desire to succeed.... For Americans, almost from the beginning, life was a race— competitive, demanding, exhilarating."

Of special interest to the Anglo-Saxon-Norman descendants of Captain Samuel Oxx (I), the surname Oxx has not been uncovered in the records of any colony other than that of Massachusetts Bay Colony. This occurred during the interim when old Bristol settlement (first) settled in 1669 and incorporated by Plymouth Colony on 28 October 1681) was for a brief period annexed to Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1691.

Old Bristol settlement and the adjacent Mount Hope (Neck) Lands were independent of their smaller neighboring United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. The early Bristol township and seaport settlement of Samuel Oxx, and his young seafaring son sharing that Christian prefix, was thereafter annexed to the colony of Rhode Island on 27 January 1747, during the second generation of the family of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d (1731-1806).

The Christian given name Samuel had already become a common name in England before the American settlement. "In France," writes George R[ippey] Stewart, the name Samuel "had become a specially favored name among Protestants, so that anyone bearing it may be supposed to have some Hugenot connections." At the very onset of settlement in New England, the given name Samuel was one of great popularity with the Oxx family. See American Given Names: Their Origins and History in the Context of the English Language, 2d ed. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1979), p. 229.

Turning his attention to the arrival of the Mayflower (1620) and the developing Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colony settlements, Stewart continues, saying that:

> In America the relative use of Samuel increased, perhaps for the reason already suggested. From a position usually around fifth or seventh, Samuel, in the Boston birth list of 1630-1669, rose to second place, yielding only to John (Ibid).

The early English-born, and relatively young male immigrants of Boston (1630-1634), "brought with them a commonplace cross section of English names, with only a slight Puritan flavor." The leading six of these "English-traditionals" were "John, William, Thomas, Richard, Robert, and Edward. Only then, in seventh place," concludes Stewart, "do we have what might be considered to be the test name, Samuel." American Given Names, p. 13.

Captain Samuel Oxx (I) was married to the Scottish Mary Lindsay [aka Mary Lindsey], 29 November 1723, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. Marriage Intentions, and Marriages of Bristol from 1680 to 1850. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:32, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:214.

From Book of Wills & Inventories &c.: 1746-1759. Book no. 1 (Transcribed from Book no. 1). Town of Bristol, R.I.: n.d.:

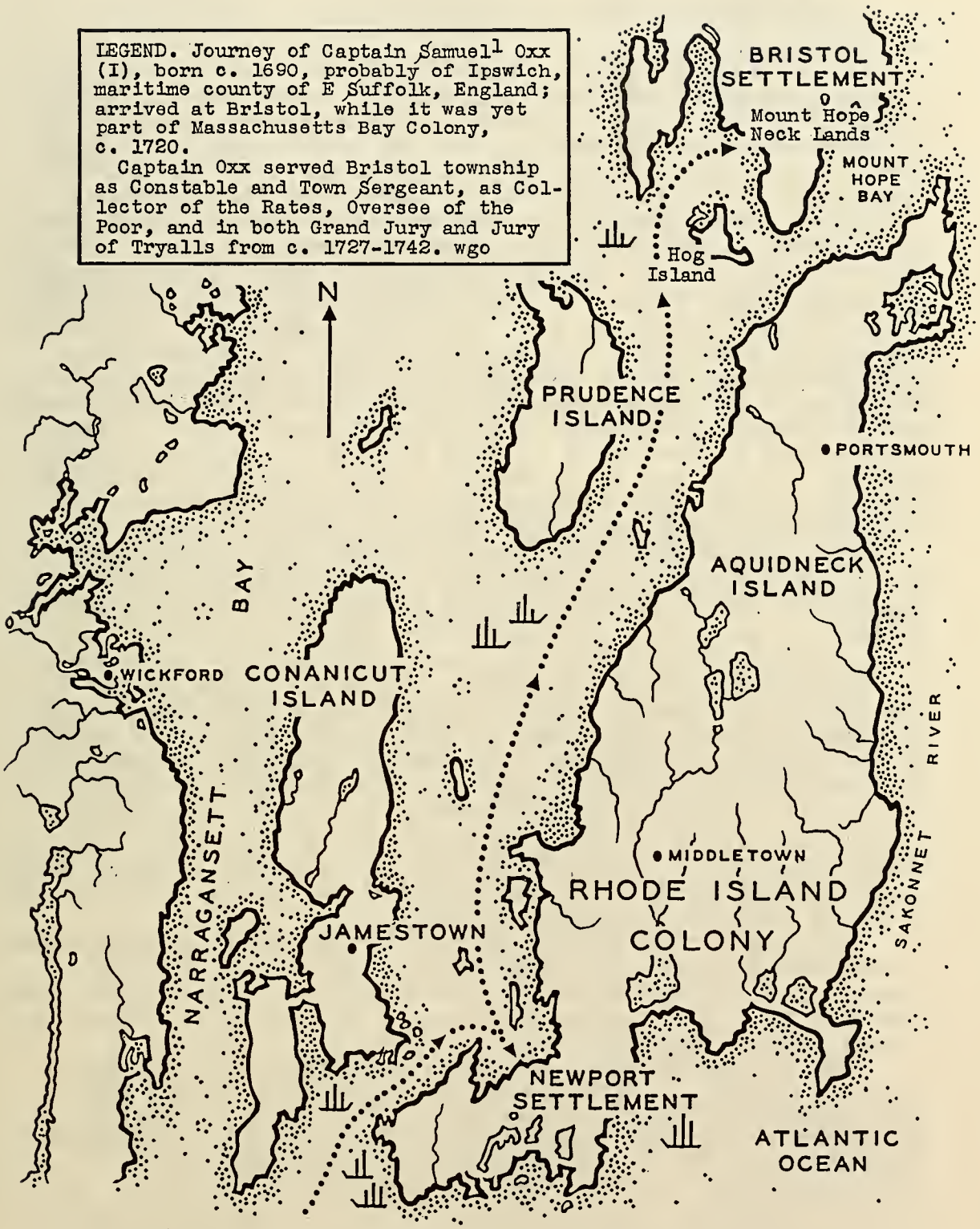
> Pursuant to the Laws of this Province, for the solemnizing of marriages, these are to certify you that on the 29th Day of November last, Anno Domini 1723, Capt. Samuel Oxx, a yeoman & mariner of this Town, and Mary Lindsey, Dau. of John and Eliza., both of the Town of Bristoll, in the Colony of Masstts. are Lawfully Joined in Marriage according to me, Rev. J[ohn] Usher. [P. 86]

From Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 04/14 January 1680). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.:

> "The Certifies whom it concerns that the Persons whose names are underwritten were joined together in Marriage according to the Form Prescribed in the Church of England," by John Usher, Town Clerk.
>
> "November the 29th 1723, Samuel Ox [aka Samuel Oxx] and Mary Lindsey, entered November 3d 1725," by John Howland, Town Clerk. [P. 86]

According to the late Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA (Ret.), of Jamestown and Newport, Rhode Island:

> Samuel and Mary were married by the Reverend John Usher in Saint Michael's (Anglican) Church. This marriage was the second to be solemnized in Saint Michael's, the first being that of Mary's brother, John Lindsey, to Hannah Hoar on the preceding day. Samuel and Mary were communicants at Saint Michael's and all their children were baptized there (The Des-


LEGEND. Journey of Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I), born c. 1690, probably of Ipswich, maritime county of E Suffolk, England; arrived at Bristol, while it was yet part of Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1720.
Captain Oxx served Bristol township as Constable and Town Sergeant, as Collector of the Rates, Oversee of the Poor, and in both Grand Jury and Jury of Tryalls from c. 1727-1742. wgo
BRISTOL SETTLEMENT
Mount Hope Neck Lands
MOUNT HOPE BAY
Hog Island
N
PRUDENCE ISLAND
PORTSMOUTH
AQUIDNECK ISLAND
BAY
WICKFORD
CONANICUT ISLAND
NARRAGANSETT
RIVER
SAKONNET
MIDDLETOWN
RHODE ISLAND
COLONY
JAMESTOWN
NEWPORT SETTLEMENT
ATLANTIC OCEAN

cendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island, n.p.).

Mary Lindsay was the daughter of John and Elizabeth [Munro] Lindsay, both of Bristoland. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:214. Mary was born 15 January 1699, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:87. Mary was baptized 28 October 1705, by Reverend John Sparhawk. See George T. Paine, Esq., "Bristol [Church] Records: Lists of Baptisms from the Records of the Church of Christ at Bristol, R.I. (formerly Bristol, Mass.), Organized 03 May 1687." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1880), vol. 34 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1880), p. 137. Reverend Sparhawk's list shows that Mary died there "in her 76th year," 18 March 1775, during the war of the American Revolution against Great Britain. "The body of Mary Oxx was consecrated to the Lord Jesus Christ on March ye 20th, Anno Domini 1775." Other references to the death of Mary are: J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 6:148, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:231. The antecedents of Mary Lindsay (c. 1595-1699) include John^{3} Lindsey Jr.; John^{2} Lindsey, and Christopher^{1} Lindsey.

The Rhode Island historian Wilfred Harold Munro, of Scottish descent, son of Bennett and Abby Howland [Batt] Munro, was born 20 August 1849, at Bristol, Rhode Island; died 09 August 1934, at Providence, Rhode Island.

Wilfred graduated from Brown University in Providence (B.A., 1870), and (M.A., 1873). From 1870-1871 he was a master at De Veaux College, Niagara Falls, Niagara County, W New York, where he later served as president (1881-1889). After studying (1890-1891) at the universities of Freiburg and Heidelberg in Europe, Professor Munro became (1891) associate professor of history and director of university extension work at Brown, then emeritus professor. From 1899 until his retirement in 1911 he held the chair of European history there. In his lifetime he traveled widely, including Central and South America.

Wilfred Harold Munro, brother of the brilliant American historian and educator Dana Carleton Munro (1866-1933), served for many years as president of the Rhode Island Historical Society. He was considered the foremost expert on Rhode Island history.

His published works include: The History of Bristol, R[hode] I[sland] (1880); Picturesque Rhode Island (1881); The Most Successful American Privateer (1913); Legend of Mount Hope (1915); Tales of an Old Sea Port (1917), and Among the Mormons in the Days of Brigham Young (1927). He was the editor of a 22-volume edition (1905-1906) of the works of William Hickling Prescott. Cf. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, 3 vols. (Chicago, Ill.: J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), 2:1753. (Should be used with the

utmost care.)

References to the Munro and Oxx families in Bristol, Rhode Island are cited in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973). For instance, (1) Mary [Lindsay] Oxx, daughter of John and Elizabeth [Munro] Lindsey, pp. 120-121; (2) Lydia [Munro] Oxx, pp. 316-318; (3) Elizabeth [Munro] Oxx, pp. 338-339, and (4) Mary [Oxx] Munro, pp. 375-379.

Alice B. Almy, Curator of the Bristol Historical Society, and Regent of the Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, at Bristol, Rhode Island, states that: "The Oxx wives are descended from most of the first founder-settlers of Bristol township, while the settlement was yet a part of Plymouth Colony...."

Certain of the many corroborative genealogical references to the original founder-settlers of colonial New England whose members inter-married with descendants of the various branches of the Oxx family of pre-Revolutionary America include:

1. WILLIAM[1] ARNOLD of Lemington, Dorsetshire County, S England (c. 1590-1658); of Massachusetts Bay Colony; assisted in the establishment of a settlement at Providence, later part of the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. See infra., pp. 474-482, 758-761.

2. To those of THOMAS[1] BLISS Jr. of Belstone Parish, in Devonshire County, SW England (c. 1550/60-c. 1635); son of Thomas; family and descendants of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and of Newport, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. See infra., pp. 457-473, 762-765.

3. To those of "the Pilgrim Father," WILLIAM[1] BRADFORD, a passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), of Austerfield, near Yorkshire County, N England (1589/90-1657); son of William; family and descendants of Plymouth Colony. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 197-213.

4. To those of Governor WILLIAM[1] CODDINGTON of Lincolnshire County, E England (1601-1678); family and descendants of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and of Newport settlement, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 146-161.

5. To those of THOMAS[1] GARDNER, "the Planter," of Weymouth, Dorsetshire County, S England (1592-1674); family and descendants of Cape Ann Colony and of

Salem, in NE Massachusetts Bay Colony, and later of the Island of Nantucket, situated off S Massachusetts, in the Atlantic Ocean. See infra., pp. 521-540, 766-769, 801-802.

6. To those of JOHN[1] GLADDING, "the Settler," of London, London County, SE England (1640-1726); family and descendants of Newbury [aka Newburyport], in Plymouth country, in the NE corner of Massachusetts Bay Colony; and of Bristol settlement, SE Plymouth Colony. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 214-227.

7. To those of Captain JOHN[1] GORHAM of Benefield, S cen. Northamptonshire County, cen. England (1620-1675/76); son of Ralph; of Massachusetts Bay Colony, later of Swansea, SE Massachusetts Bay Colony. See infra., pp. 566-567, 794-797.

8. To those of JOHN[1] GREENE, M.D., physician-surgeon of Salisbury (or New Sarum), Wiltshire County, S England; son of Richard; family and descendants of Boston and Salem, in NE Massachusetts Bay Colony; and of Warwick, cen. United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. See infra., pp. 432-450, 770-773.

9. To those of RICHARD[1] HAYWARD of England (c. 1693-1774); family and descendants of Newport, SE in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. See infra., pp. 341-355, 774-777.

10. To those of JOHN[1] HOWLAND, a passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), of Fen Stanton, SE Huntingdonshire County, E in cen. England (c 1592/93-1672); son of Henry; family and descendants of Plymouth Colony, later of "Rocky Nook," Kingston, SE Plymouth Colony. See infra., pp. 549-568, 791-797.

11. To those of CHRISTOPHER[1] LINDSEY of Pittscottie, E Scotland (c. 1630-1669); son of Christopher; family and descendants of Lynn and Nahant, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony; and of Bristol settlement, Plymouth Colony. See infra., pp. 148-186, 778-781.

12. To those of JOHN[2] MUNRO of Scotland (c. 1631-c. 1691), son of George and Marjory [Ross] Munro of Scotland; family and descendants of Bristol settlement, Plymouth Colony. My earlier reference to William Munro of Dundee, Angus County, E Scotland in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 338-339, 375-379, was in error. See infra., pp. 181, 209, 782-785, 800-801.

13. To those of EDWARD[1] THURSTON of England (c. 1617-1707); family and descendants of Newport, SE in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 134-145.

14. To those of JOHN[1] TILLEY, a passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), of Henlow, Bedfordshire County, SE cen. England (1573-1621); son of Robert; family and descendants of Plymouth Colony. See infra., pp. 549-568, 791-797.

Lastly, 15. To those of WILLIAM[1] WARDWELL of Lincolnshire County, E England (1604-); family and descendants of Boston, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 164-196. Alice B. Almy to William Gardner Oxx III, 22 July 1971: personal communication.

* * * * *

In W. G. Oxx III's The Oxx Family in America (1973), et passim, can be found references to each of the Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Norman surnames observed in the first nine generations (1620-1911), with several allied lines extending as far back as 1550. Among these New England families are:

1. Earlier Bristol descendants; husband and wives, by marriage of those with the family surname of Oxx. They include: Bosworth, Bourne, Coggeshall, deWolf [aka DeWolf or DeWolfe], Diman, Gladding, Greene, Lewis, Lindsay [aka Lindsey], May, Munday, Munro [aka Monroe or Munroe], Usher, Waldron, Wardwell, and West. Consult "Genealogical Index," ibid., pp. 701-735.

2. Earlier Jamestown, Middletown, Newport, and Portsmouth descendants; husbands and wives, by marriage of those with the family surname of Oxx. They include: Bliss, Bowler, Burdick, Cambridge (?), Carr, Clarke, Clifton, Cobb, Coddington, Dixon [aka Dickson], Evans, Gardner [aka Garderner], Gladding, Goffe, Greene, Hall, Hammett, Hammill, Hayward, Holt, Hudson, Hull, Lawton, McGuire, McKinnon, Munday, Negus, Oman, Peck, Peckham, Pike, Richmond, Simmons, Thurston, Tuell, West, and Wharton. Ibid.

3. Earlier Providence and Warwick descendants; husbands and wives, by marriage of those with the family surname of Oxx. They include: Ashton, Brown

[aka Browne], Brownell, Brunyee, Budlong, Child, Childs, Greene, Horsewell, Parkis, Pike, Sawyer, and Spooner. "Genealogical Index," ibid.

4. Earlier Bristol, Newport, and Providence descendants and close family friends that periodically cross the pages of the Oxx family history. They include: Arnold, Bedell, Bishop, Bogert, Bradford, Carey, Cary, Champlin, Church, Davis, Fales, Gallop, Gibbs, Gliddings [aka Giddings], Gooding, Grey, Hatch, Hoar, Holmes, Howland, Hoyt, Ingraham, Jolls, Martin, Mason, Norris, Philips, Pitman, Potter, Price, Russell, Smith, Stanhope, Throop [aka Throope], Turner, and Willson. Ibid.

5. Earlier Barnstable, Cape Cod, Nantucket, Plymouth, Salem, and Swansea descendants; husbands and wives, by marriage of those with the family surname of Oxx. They include: Beard, Bennett, Briggs, Bunker, Coffin, Folger, Gardner, Gorham, Howland, Hussey, Paul, Shattuck, and Tilley. Ibid.

* * * * *

Marriage vows and Christian baptisms of the descendants of Captain Samuel and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I) of Bristol Township, in Massachusetts Bay Colony (later annexed to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 1746-1747), were from about 1723 through the late 1860's, more often solemnized by:

1. The Reverend John Usher of Saint Michael's (Anglican) Church, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, and his son, the Reverend John Usher Jr., in Saint Michael's (Protestant-Episcopal, formerly Anglican) Church, at Bristol, Rhode Island.

2. The Right Reverend Alexander Viets Griswold, D.D., of Saint Michael's (Protestant-Episcopal) Church, at Bristol, Rhode Island.

3. The Reverend Parson John Burt (1741-1775), when the present day First Congregational Church of Bristol, Rhode Island was originally known as "The Church of Christ in Bristol" (from 03 May 1687 to 1784).

4. The Reverend Elder Henry Wight, D.D. (1785-1828); the Reverend Joel Mann (1815-1826); the Reverend Isaac Lewis, D.D. (1828-1831); the Rev-

erend John Starkweather (1831-1834), and the Reverend Thomas Shepard, D.D. (1835-1865), when the present day First Congregational Church of Bristol, Rhode Island (in the incorporation stage in 1784) was thereafter commonly referred to as "The Catholic Congregational Church," at Bristol (from 1784 until 1869).

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d formally requested an "Act of Incorporation of the Catholic Congregational Society," in October of 1784, according to Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1784-1785, vol. 21 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), p. 73.

5. The Reverend James Honeyman of the Trinity Church, at Newport, Rhode Island.

6. The Reverend Ezra Stiles, D.D., of the Second Congregational Church, at Newport, Rhode Island.

7. Pastors: Reverend Richard Ultey, 1758—, Thomas Yarnell; Frederick Smith, —1763; Louis Rusmeyer, 1766-1783; Frederick Smith, 1785-1802; Samuel Towle, 1803-1819; George I. Muller, 1819-1829; John G. Herman, 1821-1823; Charles Anthony Van Vlyck, 1834-1837, and Charles F. Seidel, 1837, of the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport, Rhode Island.

* * * * *

22

By 1770 the birth of at least children and grandchildren (9 males, 13 females) of the original progenitor Captain Samuel Oxx and his Scottish wife Mary Lindsay of ancient Bristol helped establish, though thinly so, the surname of Oxx in colonial America.

In the fifty intervening years commencing with Samuel's arrival off Bristol Wharf, c. 1720 and onward to 1770, only a slender thread of genealogical lineage in the second and third generations of Oxx in colonial America existed. These few early New England ancestors (with birth dates) include:

Elizabeth^{2} Oxx (1725); Charity^{2} Oxx (c. 1727); Mary^{2} Oxx (c. 1728); †Captain Samuel^{2} Oxx 2d (c. 1730); Jemima^{2} Oxx (c. 1732); Captain Benjamin^{2} Oxx (c. 1734); Abigail^{2} Oxx (c. 1737); Captain George^{2} Oxx (c. 1739); Mary^{2} Elizabeth Oxx (c. 1739), and William^{2} Oxx (c. 1742).

†Samuel^{3} Oxx 3d (1755); Mary^{3} Oxx (c. 1758); Sarah^{3} Oxx (1) (c. 1760); Priscilla^{3} Oxx (c. 1763); Sarah^{3} Oxx (2) (c. 1765); Jonathan^{3} Oxx (1766), and

William[3] Oxx (c. 1770). Catherine[3] Oxx (c. 1758); Benjamin[3] Oxx (c. 1762); Sarah[3] Oxx (2) (c. 1765); William[3] Oxx (1768), and Hannah[3] Oxx (c. 1769). Consult W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), et passim, for additional information on these family members.

At least 24 of our lineal antecedents (10 males, 14 females) are on record as living during the Revolutionary War (1776-1781). These Rhode Island born ancestors (with birth dates) include:

Elizabeth[2] Oxx (1725); Mary[2] Oxx (c. 1728); †Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d (c. 1730); Jemima[2] Oxx (c. 1732); Captain George[2] Oxx (c. 1739), *Soldier in the American Revolution. William[2] Oxx (c. 1742); †Samuel[3] Oxx 3d (1755), *Soldier in the American Revolution. Mary[3] Oxx (c. 1758); Priscilla[3] Oxx (c. 1763); Sarah[3] Oxx (c. 1765), and Jonathan[3] Oxx (1766), later of the State of New York. Catherine[3] Oxx (c. 1758); Captain William[3] Oxx 2d (c. 1772); Jemima[3] Oxx (1774); Rebecca[3] Oxx (c. 1776), and Elizabeth[3] Oxx (1779). Benjamin[3] Oxx (c. 1762); Sarah[3] Oxx (c. 1765); Hannah[3] Oxx (1769); Eleanor[3] Oxx (c. 1771); William[3] Oxx 3d, USA (c. 1778), *Soldier in the War of 1812. Mary[3] Oxx (1778); George[3] Oxx Jr. (c. 1781), and †Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx (1781).

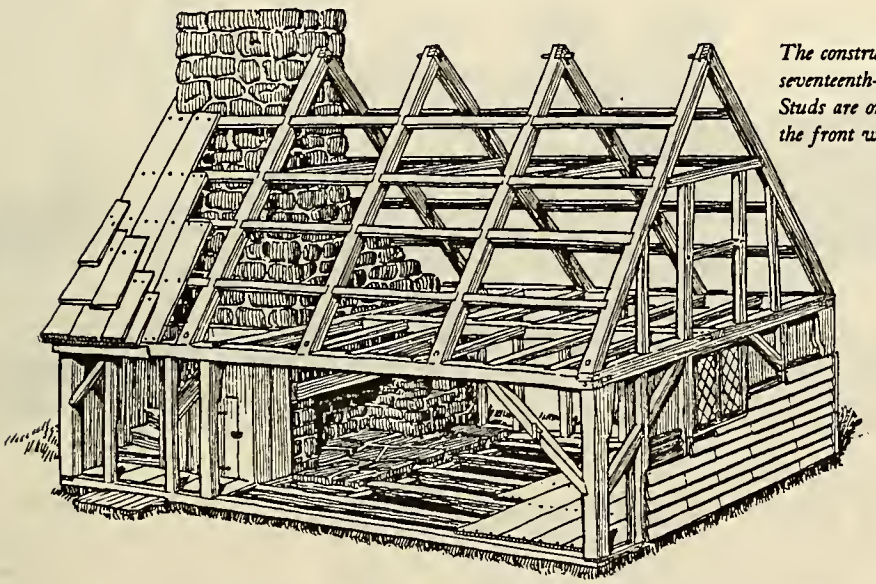
†Denotes the direct lineage of the author. All of the family names cited above can be found in ibid.

* * * * *

Family descendants, measuring time in terms of what they consider significant events, are inclined not really to care what Captain Samuel Oxx (I) had for breakfast. This makes the family historian's task awkward, balancing what is significant now against what was significant then. Yet perhaps it is significant for our perspective to know that throughout most of his life his meager breakfast was bread and milk served in a two-penny bowl made of clay and eaten with a pewter spoon. That is the way it was, even for the more celebrated citizens in the town of Bristol, in eighteenth century New England. And in

the seventeenth century life in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations at best was miserable. But there was law; there was order; there was peace; there was warmth; there was food, and a long-established custom of life.

Your great-great-great-grandfather's life was incredibly hard. That of his wife, no less so. Whether due to economic hardship, death at sea, a sudden plague, or "spinsterhood," it was not uncommon for two or three generations of family members to live under the same roof. The boys left the homestead fairly early in life, usually at fifteen or sixteen. Many of the Oxx boys went to sea. The girls in the family usually married at around age twenty-five. Quite a few of our girls were married to seafarers. For a somewhat larger discussion of this point see John Demos, "Families in Colonial Bristol, Rhode Island: An Exercise in Historical Demography," William and Mary Quarterly (1968), pp. 44, 49-51.



The construction of a New England seventeenth-century house. Studs are omitted from the front wall for clarity

If your image of colonial America is one of commodious New England saltbox houses or ample brick houses in Tidewater, Virginia, adorned inside for a life of elegance and grace— that is not the way it was. The signers of our nation's Declaration of Independence were men of means, yet economically, they were what we would consider deprived, disadvantaged, under-privileged in many respects.

Thomas Dudley, who became governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, writing in 1631 to the Countess of Lincolnshire, apologized for the crabbed style of his writing because, he explained, he had "no table nor other room to write in, than by the fire upon his knee, in this sharpe winter."

In New England, the first form of shelter used by the early settlers was called the 'cellar', a pit cut into suitable earth bank, lined with stakes or rubble and roofed with logs or thatch. Once established, the Bristol colonists built more permanent cottages using timber, the most abundantly available building material. These crudely-built dwellings used by the families of Jonathan Drown, Samuel Howland, William Lindsey, George Munro Sr., the elder Samuel Oxx, and Richard Smith were derived from the Yeoman homes of England—in particular those of East Anglia, the possible origin of Captain Oxx and many of his fellow settlers.

"Once a settler had his own lot," states Edwin Tunis, in his Colonial Living (Cleveland and New York: World Publishing Co., 1957), p. 29, "the next step was to put a livable house on it. In nearly every case that meant he had to put the house together himself with what help he could muster. In addition, he had to cut the trees and shape the lumber before construction could begin."

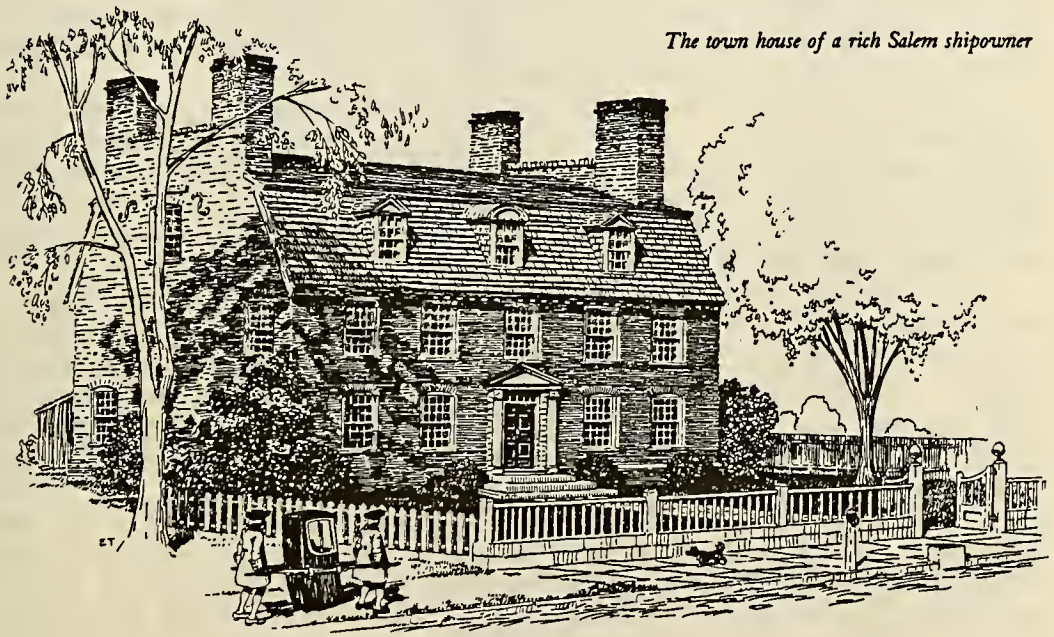
Squaring timber with a broadax

The first house of Samuel and Mary probably followed the Medieval European tradition of carpentry, with heavy beams intricately joined to make a rigid frame, clad with 'clapboarding' and roofed with timber shingle. The upper story overhanged slightly, and the windows were glazed with small rectangular or square panes of glass fixed in lead. Glass was expensive because it had to be imported from the British Isles.

A large open hearth and brick chimney was the central feature of Captain Oxx's house, and a blazing log fire was the focus of his family's life. Most early homes in Bristol were subsequently enlarged, modified or replaced as the need arose; being made of perishable materials few have survived intact. Brick and stone were used more rarely by Samuel and his neighbors because of the shortage of lime for mortar. Housing was not the only critical problem in Bristol, however.

Family life in Bristol was fragile due to a shortage of women and an excessively high death rate. Life expectancy was hardly beyond 30. More women died during childbirth. Reaching the age of fifty was indeed a miracle in itself.

For any colonial American there was little expectation of seeing either parent survive until he was grown. Even when the fishing and whaling economy began to prosper, housing remained primitive and temporary. To be sure, there were exceptions among the extremely wealthy in New England's leading cities and towns— Boston, Bristol, Marblehead, Mystic, New Haven, Newport, Providence, and Salem. Typical construction was a wooden house of no more than four small rooms, two up and two down, built on wooden posts that too soon rotted away.



The town house of a rich Salem shipowner

History books which feature the rare attempts at grandeur have distorted the picture. The typical home, even of the well-to-do, during our nation's first hundred years (1607-1707) was desperately lacking even in such "essentials" as beds, tables, benches, and utensils. And, of course, there was wood heat, oil light and no plumbing.

Any descendant reared in a comparable environment today would consider his house a shack, his neighborhood a slum and his prospects hopeless.

It has been said that the inhabitants of ancient Bristol settlement were as a rule neither very rich nor very poor; that they occupied the middle and better ground of the human family and could be reckoned among the most useful and hap-

piest of earth's inhabitants. As one of the many sections of greater New England in the colonial American period, it has also been inferred that it contained the most intellectual rural population in the world.

One must, therefore, draw upon the imagination as well as upon old Bristol records of the Town Clerk's office, the Bristol Phoenix and assorted memorabilia to picture the average middle ground estate and its typical fair colonial house of pre-Revolutionary days. Each detail of the appearance and construction of a Bristol home contains a clue to the structure's age. Style, orientation, frame, windows, siding, even nails can tell you something. There were several variations in style. A "First Period" house, the common style up to about 1725, was in keeping with the limited affluence of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) and his large family. The "First Period" house shared several typical characteristics, notably, a massive chimney, casement windows, asymmetrical plan and elevation, a steep roof pitch (45°-60°), and gable overhangs.

The larger "Georgian" style, popular in greater New England from about 1725 to 1790, and certainly more expensive, likewise offered its own set of typical characteristics: a large central chimney, moderate roof pitch of 30°-40°, center entrance, a balanced plan and elevation, and double-hung windows.

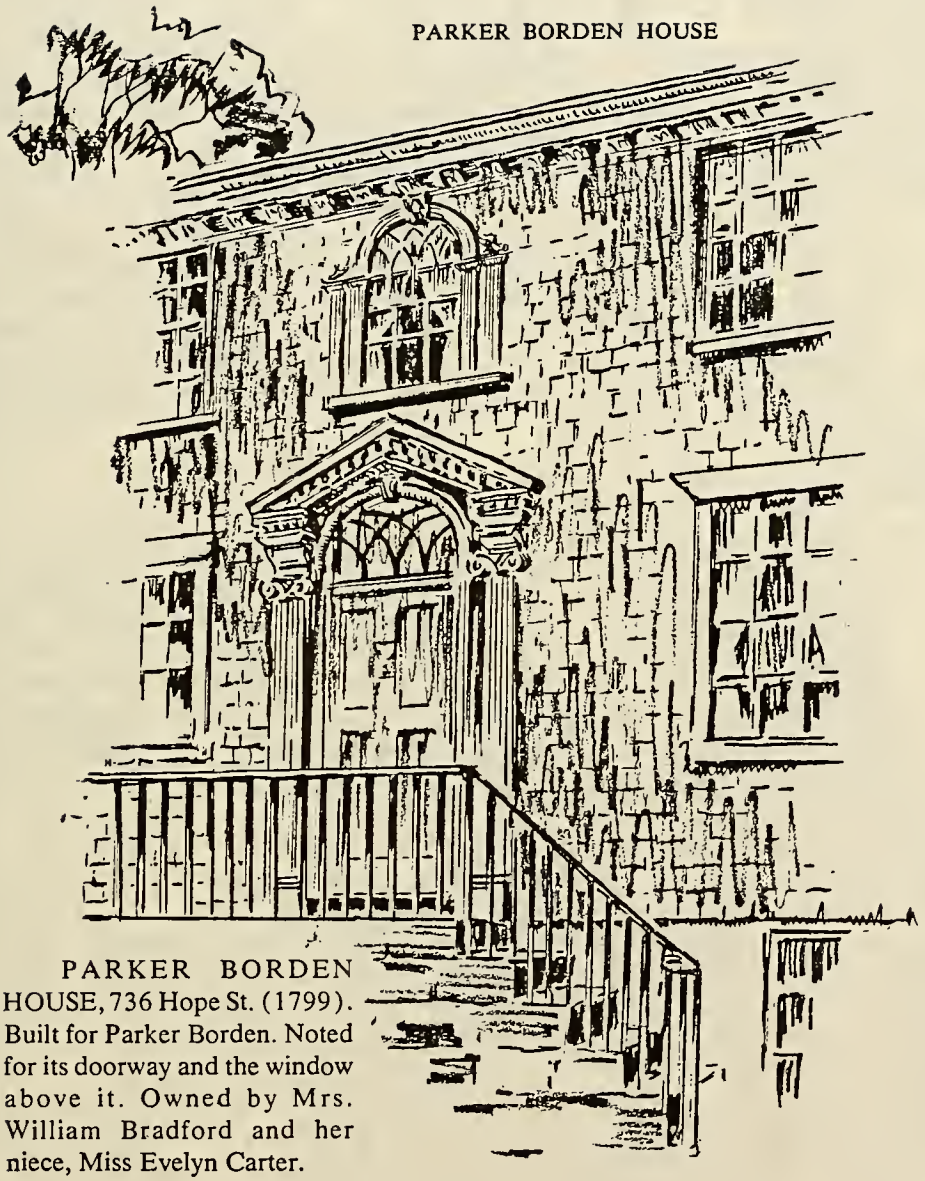
The expensive and classic "Federal" style in vogue with New England housewrights from about 1780 to 1820, was beyond the means of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d and his surviving sons. The same could be said for the "Greek Revival" style, common from about 1820 to 1860. Cf. David M. Hart's "How to Date a House," Yankee, July 1976 (Dublin, N.H.: Yankee, 1976), pp. 98 ff.

The elder Captain Oxx built himself a house, of two stories, with the stone chimney required of all Bristol dwellings, and it survived until about 1800. The early and unpretentious homes of Captain Oxx's seafaring neighbors were reasonably generous in their appearance, spaciousness, probably two stories in height, of fairly smooth wood exteriors and heavy rough shingles, with a good storm cellar and an attic. His descendants and those of his neighbors lived in the cold of unheated dwellings, mitigated by occasional roastings of gigantic wasteful fires. The dampness and dirt of the seaport town clung even to the most fortunate.

The doorways quite often reflected the mood, personality, and pride of the master of the household, many of which were adorned with some peculiar ornamentation, which suggested the colonial style of architecture, as also were the diminutive window-panes.

In the interior of the house, the balustrade of the stair-way leading into tight little up-stairs bedrooms, and

PARKER BORDEN HOUSE



PARKER BORDEN HOUSE, 736 Hope St. (1799). Built for Parker Borden. Noted for its doorway and the window above it. Owned by Mrs. William Bradford and her niece, Miss Evelyn Carter.

the high quaint mantlepieces overtopping the broad fireplaces bespoke the same early period. The elder Captain Samuel Oxx built himself a compromised "First Period" house of two stories, with the common stone chimney required of all Bristol dwellings, and Sam's house survived rain, snow, hail-stones, and hurricane until around the close of the War of 1812.

Bristol homes reflected certain structural peculariities, such was the case of the "Great Chamber," the "period word for bedroom" that fronted Samuel's house c. 1735, and as described in his modest will. "...Plymouth housing, of whatever design," states Demos,

> was likely to be refashioned in one way or another at the discretion of its owner. The most important single variant was the addition of a "lean-to" along the rear of the house. This was a somewhat makeshift structure set right against a wall, with one or two doors providing access from the adjacent ground-floor rooms.

And again:

> An addition to the chimney stack was often possible, permitting the new room to have its own large fireplace. Indeed, in some households the lean-to seems to have become the chief kitchen area. The inventories also suggest, however, that many lean-tos were used mainly for storage— and even for sleeping (A Little Commonwealth: Family Life in Plymouth Colony, p. 33 and f.n.).

Furnishings were added to the house in proportion to the family's increase in size, its occupant's ability in the skills and crafts of that period, and in its personal affluence and wealth. The southern and western windows often had a splendid view of the blue Narragansett.

Outside the typical hearth and home were spacious vegetable gardens with their famous Bristol onions, usually on the south to catch the warmth of the summer sun. The family within maintained a fine, large flower garden, again usually well kept, with piles of dirt, mulch, a trellis of wild rose, and an outhouse not always conveniently nearby.

Like the majority of old Bristol homesteads in those early colonial times, the house of Samuel and Mary kept abundant accomodations for the keeping of cows, a horse or two for the family carriage or buckboard, some pigs and poultry— notably, geese, chickens, a turkey or two, and ducks— all of which were part of the possessions of every reasonably prosperous family in those days.

When Samuel first came to Bristol from England in about

Old-time Bristol buildings–drawn by Wallis E. Howe, 1955

1720, the town, or rather the village, as residents liked to call it, was considered a simple settlement, in contrast to the more opulent and fast-rising Boston, Newport, and New York. Its old elms and water-wells, its seventeenth-century salt-box houses, village greens, meandering paths and dirt roads were almost in endless disarray.

Among the many sentimental charms of Bristolland was the uncontrived quaintness of the town's street and place names, some of which dated from 1681: Bradford, Church, High, Hope, Thames, Walley, and Wardwell. Among its residents' more picturesque memories: the visiting Marquis de Lafayette to the colonial town, and the passage of George Washington from Providence to Newport during the Revolutionary War.

Captain Samuel Oxx (I), the first of Yankee mariners in the family, was an active member of his village. Samuel, like many of his companions in the town, was involved in coastal trade and commercial fishing. He made innumerable trips aboard coasters Hope, Mary Ann, Sea Sprite, and others in Narragansett Bay bound for Newport and the Bristol Narrows. Captain Oxx's house on High Street in Bristol was the center of his merchant-farming activity. During the later years of his life, he served his fellow townspeople alternately as Constable, as Collector of the "Rates" (taxes), and as Juryman in the County of Bristol.

The pattern of home life of Captain Oxx's family was molded around the Holy Bible. Family and friends— the Gladdings, Lindseys, Wardwells, and other neighbors— were entertained by its stories and inspired and strengthened with courage to face life by its eternal truths. In time family prayer and worship sprang from this group study and contributed toward plain good living and simple piety as compared with the rigors of every day existence.

Samuel and Mary attended the old colonial Saint Michael's Church on Hope and Church Street to hear the word of God explained, and not only draw comfort from it, but to participate in a simple and sincere form of worship. Small in number, but sturdy of heart, the Oxx name has survived in Rhode Island and Providence Plantations for more than twelve generations and continues to do so at this final writing (1988).

Some subtleties are worthy of note. Each of the Bristolian Oxx families and their neighbors butchered its own hogs and sheep in the fall, while surplus meat and fish was salted in the summer to see the winter through. The elders wove, spun, and dyed their own cloth; made their own clothing, sometimes even shoes, though the younger children often went barefooted in warmer months. Doane expressed it rightly, saying:

> ....[E]ven though the spacing between the children may not be more than the usual two years— in those days, when a wife was an economic necessity, they

didn't always wait a "respectible" period. Young children had to be cared for, fields had to be tilled, meals had to be cooked, wool had to be carded, spun, and woven: a man could not do everything! (Searching For Your Ancestors, p. 98).

In many New England biographies and family histories little or no mention is made of the contributions of the women settlers in colonial America, yet their courage, hard work, and perseverance played an important role in the development of Bristol village.

The elder Samuel Oxx (I) could well be proud of his small but supportive family. The Oxx women worked, the Oxx children played. Grandmothers, mothers and daughters alike washed and rinsed and dried as best they might.

They spent endless and tiresome hours hoeing cornpatches choked with weeds; boiled succotash and picked huckleberries, turnips, onions and carrots and swamp-apples; grinding their own corn for bread. A few of the more thrifty members of the family managed to hoard precious shillings and pences for their need of maple sugar, a luxury for most early settlers of the seaport town. The family baked untold quantities of biscuits and pies, churned butter, molded its own candles, and cut its own fuel.

Samuel's farmer and seafaring neighbors throughout New England were a fiercely proud lot. Men talked of the hardships they endured in those times, whether on land or at sea, but the wives who stayed home with the children and livestock were the real pioneers of those ancient days.

The women pioneers, largely of English and Scottish ancestry, came to this vast new unsettled land to carve out a good life for themselves and their families, but there were no precedents, just a pair of hands and the raw materials with which to build a colony.

One has to marvel at the courage and stamina of those early Bristol women. They helped with the farm work, did the endless chores, kept a supply of water ready for the stock and household use, often as not they chopped the firewood

needed for the freezing Narragansett winters and lent a hand where it was needed.

Mary and her hard-working neighbors also did the housework, gardening, sewing, quilting, candlestick making, and took care of the children. Some of these tasks must have tested their ingenuity to the limit due to the lack of proper equipment.

Colonial women suffered many anxieties which often disturbed their peace of mind. They were apprehensive about their new land with its troublesome Indian tribes, its hardships and dangers, and the uncertainty of their new life. This was true of most pioneer women who experienced loneliness and moments of discouragement. They worried when their husbands were on long trips for tools and supplies, or on lonely vessels in the Atlantic, especially in winter time when a sudden blizzard would strike fear into the hearts of everyone. The danger of fire was always a menace and the renewed outbreak of cholera, typhoid fever, or yet another plague from a visiting ship off Bristol Wharf could wipe out half the village population.

Schoolroom

Perhaps illness and injury was feared more than anything else, especially if their was no physician as was the case in pre-Revolutionary days. Colonial women spent many anxious nights soothing a feverish child or trying to ease the pain of some members of the family. However, life in Bristol was not without its bright side and the women found enjoyment in the sounds and delights and sights of the old Village Common, the busy Wharf, and the dirt and gravel streets and paths leading away from the main road.

Strong winds, humid weather, pitiless mosquitoes, poor roads, and unscheduled hurricanes aside, the perils of a Twentieth-century Pauline were as nothing to the torments suffered by the local schoolmasters and tutors who kept a painful watch over the behavior of Bristol pupils in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

In his classic work, The Intellectual Life of Colonial New England, and in an abridgment of a quotation previously cited in chap. 2, the historian Samuel Eliot Morison reminds us that: "New England differed from the other English colonies in that it was founded largely for the purpose of trying an experiment in Christian living." Ibid., pp. 6-7.

The children of Samuel and Mary were, like their Christian neighbors, brought up to believe in God, and to say their prayers at night. "A Geneva Bible, which formed the center of their lives, was the foundation of their modest education."

In a long series of New England prayers for children, the reader is surprised to stumble on the familiar words, "Now I lay down to take my sleep, I pray the Lord my Soul to keep, If I should die before I wake, I pray the Lord my Soul to take." According to Paul Leicester Ford, an authority on New England primers, these lines, or some like them, first appeared in an edition printed in 1737 and were included in almost all subsequent primers. Elizabeth Pearson White, "The New England Primer." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England (May 1980), vol. 46 (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1980), p. 65.

Samuel and Mary's children learned to read the Lord's Prayer, the Apostle's Creed, and the Ten Commandments from the New England Primer. They also learned their alphabet from the selfsame one. These thin little blue covered books, measuring about six inches by three, were circulated among all Samuel and Mary's children. They eventually knew the whole of it all by heart, title-page and preface, and onward to where it told about "The Late Reverend and Venerable M.

Nathaniel Clapp of Newport, Rhode Island," and the good reverend's "Advice to Children." All of the Oxx children read the Primer and the popular albeit provincial Goody Two Shoes.

Older children in the Oxx household, Elizabeth, Mary, Jemima, and Mary Elizabeth, probably waded through the Pilgrim's Progress. It was part of every day's business in Bristol to make the Oxx children learn their Westminster Catechism and say it, especially on Saturday night as was the tradition throughout earlier Plymouth Colony and in Massachusetts Bay Colony to which Bristol at that time belonged. Sunday used to begin at sundown, Saturday night for most New Englanders. The Oxx boys quit play. No work was done Sunday. Sabbath Day was Holy Day! Mother Mary doubtlessly made sure of that.

Religious works such as The Whole Booke of Psalmes: Faithfully Translated into English Metre [The Bay Psalm Book]. Cambridge, Mass.: Stephen Day Press, 1640), were in a strong majority for Plymouth Colony grammar schools; practical works on husbandry, navigation, surveying, and home doctoring, such as Salmons Dispensatory, Pharmacopia Hagiensis, and Nicholas Culpepper's English Physician; Thomas Thatcher's Brief Rule to Guide the Common-People of New England How to Order Themselves and Theirs in the Small Pocks, or Measeles; and miscellaneous histories, poetry, and other general literature.

The influence of theologians meets us at every turn in colonial literature: Reverend John Cotton's Milk for Babes, Drawn out of the Breasts of both Testaments, Chiefly for the Spirituall Nourishment of Boston Babes in either England: But may be of like use for any Children (London: 1646), though unsuitable for modern literary tests, provided ample reading for Mary Oxx and her neighbors.

The literature the average New England household possessed, besides the New England almanacs, were more apt to include copies of Bibles, a Concordance; Reverend John Calvin's famous Institution Chrétienne (1536; translated as Institutes of the Christian Religion); Reverend Thomas Shepard's Morality of the Sabath; Nicholas Gibbin's Disputations; the alphabet in the famous New England Primer, published by Benjamin Harris; Nathaniel Morton's New Englands Memoriall: or, A Brief Relation of the Most Memorable and Remarkable Passages of the Providence of God, Manifested to the Planters of New-England in America; with Special Reference to the First Colony thereof, Called New-Plimouth, 5th ed. (Cambridge, Mass.: Allen & Farnham, 1854). The New Englands Memoriall was borrowed freely by Morton from Governor William Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation. Originally printed on the college press at Cambridge, in Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1669, it has since been described as the first history of the English colony to be printed in America. Reverend William Hubbard's A Narrative

of the Troubles with the Indians in New-England, sometimes referred to as a "History of the King Philip's War," because of its relative recentness in the lives of the colonists living in Mount Hope (Neck) Lands, proved very popular with Bristolians.

Practical works suitable for Captain Samuel Oxx and his colonial companions and found in Bristol seaport homes, were Thomas Miller's Compleat Modellist, a famous treatise on shipbuilding (1676-1684), and his equally popular The Boatswaine's Art, or the Compleate Boats-waine, or perhaps the much used Richard Norwood text, the Seamen's Companion on navigation (1678). Cf. Samuel Eliot Morison's The Intellectual Life of Colonial New England, pp. 80, 124, 126, 129-130, 140, 178. Of considerable value to the seafaring family and neighbors of Captain Oxx was William Mountaine's The Practical Sea-Gunner's Companion: or, An Introduction to the Art of Gunnery (1747). This book in particular was often seen aboard Rhode Island privateers long before the approach of the American Revolution. Loose copies of The Practical Sea-Gunner's Companion were seized by British soldiers and marines from H.M.S. Rose, H.M.S. Glasgow, and H.M.S. Swan during that war.

One valuable source of the history of Rhode Island is the Records of the colony under the efficient editorship of the Honorable John Russell Bartlett, for a number of years Secretary of State. See his Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in New England; 1636-1792, 10 vols. (Providence, R.I.: A. Crawford Greene & Brothers, 1856-1865). See also Mark Antony De Wolfe Howe, Bristol, Rhode Island, A Town Biography (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1930).

A few Bristol families had small private libraries consisting mostly of theology, almanacs and practical books, history, Latin classics, books of surveying and medicine, sea stories, navigation and gunnery, and a few romances. Your typical Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colony library comprised a large and a small Bible. A large home library of Captain Samuel's day (1740's) had 200 to 300 books.

Whether our Founding Father Captain Samuel Oxx (I) had a private library prior to his decease in 1743 is uncertain. What is known, however, is that in "An Inventory of the Personal Estate of..." his oldest son Captain Samuel Oxx 2d of Bristol, dated 09 February 1807, the younger 'Good Captain' Oxx 2d bequeathed to his heirs "1 Bible, 1 Hymn Book & 300 (-) Books," in addition to his many other personal effects and real estate holdings. Cf. Record of Deeds: 1804-1810 (Commencing 19 April 1804,- And ending 24 March 1807, as kept by Jonathan Russell, Town Clerk). Book no. 7. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 299.

The young Oxx children were human beings of gentle disposition and nature, not merely names which have survived

in musty old records. They lived and breathed, had their joys and pleasures, their trials and tribulations, their way and play, however different these may have been from ours. A few members of the family in the village were prominent, most were obscure, but all in their own fashion took part the the affairs and drama of their times and contributed in some way to the growth and development of their little commonwealth and community.

Many of the Oxx men and their older sons set about refitting their boats, while others travelled the narrow, twisted, age-browned paths leading to the winding shores and bogs looking for shellfish, fished for cod, dragged for clams, and if hungry enough, a few pails of quahogs, pronounced "cohogs" in Bristolese (the hard-shelled cousin of the succulent softshell, or clam). The more hardy in the family took to the choicest neighboring fishing grounds or searched the woods for wild fowl, the luckier ones killing a deer. Sometimes old Bristol harbor itself froze over. Then the boys could skate all the way to Hog Island or across the ice-carpeted bay to the peninsula of Poppasquash.

One wonders how George Oxx and his younger brothers William, Samuel Jr., and Benjamin might have described this particular journey. Also, keep in mind the incredible humidity, winds, and rain— not much fog or snow in those Narragansett climes— but plenty of humid weather, mosquitoes, and nasty head winds.

Because of poor road conditions and even the lack of any decent road at all, there was very little travelling. Land-wise, old Bristol seaport was partially locked in. Travel to neighboring Newport, Jamestown, Providence, and Warwick was infrequent. Most of Samuel's boyhood companions mastered the art of sailing and travelled by coaster, that is, a vessel sailing along the coast or engaged in trade between New England ports. A majority of Bristol families stayed close to home.

It has often been said that "Seventeenth-century New Englanders followed a custom which was established in their homeland." According to Peter Spufford, "'Apart from the great flow of people to London... movement was restricted to a very limited distance, less than 20 miles, and a great deal of it less than 10 miles'." Quoted from "Population Mobility in Pre-Industrial England," Genealogists' Magazine, vol. 17 (1974), p. 537, and cited in Ralph J. Crandall's "New England's Second Great Migration: The First Three Generations of Settlement, 1630-1700." New England Historical and Genealogical Register (October 1975), vol. 129 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975), f.n., p. 350.

There'll be pumpkins galore...

Although social life may have been somewhat limited in those early days, women and their whole families enjoyed going to their neighbors for a visit, a fiddler dance, a wedding or some family game.

Easter in Samuel's house, an annual celebration commemorating Christ's resurrection, was also a time of appreciation with small New England pine branches trimmed with ornament, flowers, cookies, and people happy with their simple gifts.

On the approach of Hallowtide, the first week of November, the season of Allhallows was celebrated by the children of Samuel and Mary— Elizabeth, Mary, Samuel 2d, Jemima, Benjamin, George, and William the youngest— however, the real merrymaking took place on Halloween, the evening preceding Allhallows, or All Saints' Day; the evening of 31 October. Such holiday-inspired diversions gave Mary and her neighbors a welcome break and they enjoyed to the fullest the simple pleasures of a pioneer life.

Although the Bristol families of Captain Samuel Oxx (I), Mary Lindsay, William Munro, John Howland, and their neighbors did not have Christmas trees or Santa as we know him today, they knew how to celebrate the season with merriment.

Christmas festivities in the English Colonies began a week before Christmas and lasted until Twelfth Night, 05 January. Wreaths of sprigs, scented spices and dried flowers were popular New England decorations during the holidays. Candles were lit and strains of fiddles and caroling filled the air.

Samuel and Mary adorned their mantel with Indian corn, pine cones, bayberries, and lots of home made cookies and candies. Sprigs of pine and holly were tucked between picture frames and walls, following the English custom. Pomegranates, perhaps more popular in the Colonies than now, were also popular decorations.

Feasting was integral to the holiday seasons in Bristol. The wassail bowl provided by Samuel and Mary symbolized cheer and hospitality to their colonial guests, just as it had to

their British forebears. In New England, roast turkey was the centerpiece of holiday meals, augmented with roast beef, a bit of cheese, cranberry mold, spiced crab apples, assorted nuts, and glazed sweet potato slices.

...and haunted houses...

Greetings among Samuel and Mary's closely scattered Bristol cousins and village friends would often be accomplished with the firing of muskets, a custom which has evolved into the setting off of firecrackers in some parts of New England and the South today.

Christmas Day was a day of worship in Colonial America. In this land of freedom of religion, worship services ranged from morning services for Congregationalists to midnight mass for Catholic settlers. The Puritans of Massachusetts Bay, however, strongly objected to revelry surrounding Christmas. In 1659, they enacted a law imposing a fine on anyone "found observing by abstinence from labor, feasting, or in any other way, such days as Christmas day." Although Bristol settlement was yet a part of Massachusetts Bay Colony in the 1720's, Samuel and Mary found much cause to celebrate, according to the country of their origin. What the disdainfully proud tight-lipped Puritans declared "proper conduct" in staid Boston and Salem did not always hold true for distant Bristol. Most of Captain Samuel Oxx's neighbors simply ignored the distant Puritan warnings and admonishments.

Even in the midst of their difficulties, the earliest

colonists— the Bosworths, Coggeshalls, Gladdings, Howlands, Lindseys, Munros, Oxxs, Waldrons, Wardwells— took time to celebrate Christmas as best they could, a tradition that our own American Oxx families observe to this day.

When the New Style calendar was adopted by England in 1752, just three years prior to Samuel Oxx 3d's birth, the Thirteen Colonies subsequently followed suit, and took off eleven days from the year. Thus 25 December, Old Style, became 06 January, New Style which was celebrated as "Old Christmas" by many settlers.

Although much has been written concerning the effect that the Gregorian calendar (New Style) and the Julian calendar (Old Style), had on colonial American records and family genealogy, some commentary is worthy of note at this time.

From Webster's Third New International Dictionary of the English Language, Unabridged (Springfield, Mass.: G. & C. Merriam Co., 1964):

> [The Calendar was a] system of fixing the beginning, length, and divisions of the civil year; orderly arrangement of divisions of time, as years, months, weeks, and days, adapted to the purposes of civil life; as, the Chinese, Jewish, or Roman calendar (Webster's italics). The Julian calendar is that introduced by Julius Caesar in 46 B.C., and slightly modified under Augustus, in which the year was made to consist of 365 days, each fourth or bissextile year (leap year) having 366 days, and the months having the same names, order, and length as now.
>
> The Gregorian calendar (the one now in general use) is that introduced by Pope Gregory XIII in A.D. 1582 and adopted in Great Britain and the English colonies in America in 1752, consisting in a reformation of the Julian calendar. Since the Julian year is about eleven minutes longer than the astronomical year, the date of the vernal equinox had, since 325 A.D. (date of the first Nicene Council, arbitrarily chosen), became displaced by ten days. In order to restore it, Gregory suppressed ten days by ordaining that 05 October 1582, should be called 15 October, and to prevent future displacement he provided that of the centesimal years (1600, 1700, etc.) only those exactly divisible by 400 should be leap years.
>
> In other respects the calendar is the same as the Julian. The difference between the two calendars is thus 10 days from 1582 to 1700, 11 days from 1700 to 1800, 12 days from 1800 to 1900, and 13 days [from 1900 to 2000]. The two modes of reckoning are also called Old Style (abbr. O.S.) and New Style (abbr. N.S.); as 05 March, Old Style, is the same as [19 March, New Style (since 2000)]. [P. 378]

The colonial woman, by her courage and hard work, was a supportive influence on her husband and children. By her perseverance in the face of numerous difficulties and setbacks, she was an example of the optimism and moral fiber and work ethic it took to build this beloved country.

The importance of the work ethic is ingrained in the Oxx families of New England, a fact which is no more clearly illustrated than by the children. By tradition, and as a matter of public record, all of the early descendants of our Captain Samuel Oxx (I) and Mary Lindsay of Bristol township— seamen, yeoman farmers, tillers of the soil, cordwainers, coopers, fishermen, whalers, ship's carpenters, counting-clerks, sail and rope makers, boat builders, storekeepers and innkeepers, ship owners and merchants and the like, housewrights, military and naval personnel, all in their own way shared the well built Wharf of the town that reached far beyond the high tide mark, with picturesque blue-white-hulled sailing ships from the West Indies and English ports awaiting anchorage or departure.

Every day, through summer's heat and winter's cold, the old stage coach, coming into town from Providence, would roll on its lumbering way, down Thames Street to Burton, where it would turn, and going northward, would pass along Hope Street. This, then, was old Bristol township, nostalgically portrayed by our family kinsman and biographer, Wilfred Harold Munro, in his celebrated Tales of An Old Sea Port: A General Sketch of Bristol, Rhode Island, including, incidentally, An Account of the Voyages of the Northmen, so far as they may have been Connected with Narragansett Bay: and Personal Narratives of some Notable Voyages accomplished by Sailors from the Mount Hope Lands (London: Humphrey Milford, 1917; Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1917; Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1917). See also his The History of Bristol, R[hode] I[sland]: The Story of the Mount Hope Lands (1880), and John Demo's A Little Commonwealth: Family Life in Plymouth Colony (1970). *Portion of an address given by William Gardner Oxx III before the California Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, at the Port Royal Restaurant, Channel Islands Harbor, Oxnard, California, on 16 February 1976.

We have arrived at a period now when the more daring and adventuresome of Englishmen and Scots began especially to interest themselves in voyages of discovery and colonization, and successfully to engage in settling the then mysterious New World. The Scotsman Christopher[1] Lindsey (c. 1595-1669), with the unquenchable optimism of other early seventeenth century colonists, sailed on his first trans-Atlantic voyage in the spring of 1630.

Margaret Lindsay Atkinson's series of carefully edited abstracts on the original colonial American Lindsay Family of Lynn, NE in Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1630, and of Bristol Township (while it was yet a part of Massachusetts and Plymouth country c. 1690), was published between 1903 and 1913. Under the title, The Lindsay Family Association of America (1st-10th Annual Report; 1904-1913). (Boston, Mass.: N. A. Lindsay & Co., 1904-1913). The Lindsay Clan secretary and family historian Atkinson offers a biography on Christopher[1] Lindsey of Scotland, the original colonial American progenitor and antecedent of Mary[4] Lindsey (1699-1775) [aka Lindsay, Lindsays, Lindseys, Linsea, Linsee, Linsees, Linsey, Linssay, Linssey, Linseys, Linsy, Lindley, Linzee, Linzy, Lyndsay, Lyndsey, Lyndzey et al]. However the name is spelled, probably all have come from the same Lincolnshire County root, either directly or through the more vigorous Scot branch. John William Linzee's The Lindeseie and Limesi Families of Great Britain, including the Probates at Somerset House, London, England, of all spellings of the name Lindeseie from 1300 to 1800..., vol. 1 of 2 (Boston, Mass.: [Printed in Great Britain for] The Fort Hill Press, 1917), et passim., covers the subject rather well.

The Scottish Mary[4] Lindsay (1699-1775) became the wife of our Founding Father Captain Samuel Oxx (I) (c. 1690-1743) of England, later of Bristol settlement, in Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1720.

The author of the Oxx Family history is deeply indebted to the late Margaret Lindsay Atkinson of Dorchester, E Massachusetts, for her very plausible and impressive MS. In my opinion, it ranks as the best biography for searchers of colonial American and pre-Revolutionary Lindsey [aka Lindsay] lines of New England. Her carefully documented references and sources of authority for the first five generations of New England Lindsays, analyzed branch by branch, are of inestimable value to the genealogist searching this fine old Scottish line.

Any biographical writing, must of course, commence with an historical account of the settlers and their origin. To this end we concern ourselves primarily with New England.

The "Great Puritan Exodus," as it is called, took place during the eleven years when Charles I ruled without a Parliament (1629-1640). Of the 26,000 inhabitants of New England at the end of 1640, all but about five hundred had come dur-

LEGEND. The Scotsman Christopher[1] Lindsey departed Great Britain for Salem, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1628, settling first at Lynn, thereafter on adjacent Nahant peninsula in 1630. Lineal descendants of Christopher[1] Lindsey include John[2] Lindsey; John[3] Lindsey 2d; Mary[4] Lindsey [aka Lindsay], (wife of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol, SW Mass.); and Captain Samuel[5] Oxx 2d; Samuel[6] Oxx 3d; Samuel[7] Hayward Oxx; Gordon[8] Dixon Oxx; Captain[9] William Bliss Oxx; William[10] Gardner Oxx (I); William[11] Gardner Oxx III, and his children: William[12] Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri[12] Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan[12] Howland Oxx.
wgo

ing those years. After 1640, the movement ceased almost as suddenly as it had begun, and was not renewed to any extent until about 1790, during the latter years of George III's rule (1760-1820).

After 1640, the Puritans became dominant at home and had, therefore, no further desire, nor reason to leave, while after the restoration there was such a revulsion of feeling that emigration to the New World was not renewed.

For one hundred and fifty years from 1640, the people of New England continued to multiply almost entirely by natural increase and in remarkable seclusion from the rest of the world. As a matter of fact, practically the only emigration during that time was a small but steady inflow of English mariners and merchants, who located at the seaports of Plymouth and Massachusetts country, and in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; and about 10,000 Scotch-Irish from the north of Ireland who came between 1715 and 1740, and settled in the frontier towns of New Hampshire and Maine. So slight, indeed, was the flow of outsiders that for many years it is supposed those returning to England more than counter-balanced those coming from there.

The great migration had been mainly from the southern and eastern counties of England, especially the latter, and with so little admixture of any but pure English blood that James Savage, the highest authority on the subject, estimates that all other races combined, including Scot, Irish, and Welsh, did not furnish more than 2 per cent of the white population of New England in 1640.

The settlers were drawn from the best grade of the yeomen and artisan classes of England; that is to say, from the sturdiest part of the English stock. For example, of the approximately 5,000 original progenitors, i.e., heads of families who came to New England between 1620 and 1640, less than 50 or not 1 per cent are known to have belonged to the upper gentry of England, and less than 250 more, or not quite 5 per cent, can be considered as from a minor mercantile or landed gentry.

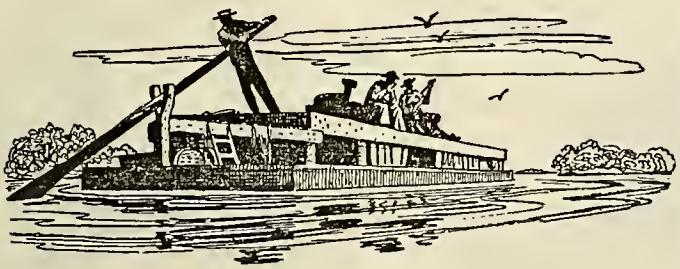
No peers or sons of peers; no baronets or their sons, and but one knight of the realm— Sir Richard Saltonstall (c. 1610-1694), and no sons of knights were among the founders of New England. There were, however, two daughters of a peer who came; the Lady Susan Humphrey and the Lady Arbella Johnson, both daughters of the Earl of Lincolnshire. R[oy] V. Coleman, The First Frontier (New York and London: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1948), pp. 167, 180. See also Robert E[arle] Moody, ed., The Saltonstall Papers, 1607-1815, 2 vols. (Boston, Mass.: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1972-1974), et passim.

The population was remarkably homogeneous in blood, respectability, and religion. It is true that the ministers, from their position and education and the small percentage of

gentry, formed a class above the general level, but not so much so as to preclude the hope of entrance into it of a self-made man of the yeoman class; all of which tended to produce a democracy of excellent average worth.

Conditions, of course, were very different in the other colonies. In Virginia and South Carolina there were three distinct classes. The governing element came from a higher class in Old England, on the whole, than the governing elements in New England. In Virginia in particular, the percentage of leading men who were scions of the upper gentry, London merchants, baronets and knights was quite large; but the yeoman and artisan classes who were sent to Virginia and the Carolina country were not of as good average as those who went to New England; and, furthermore, a great number of scamps and rowdies were deported to Virginia, so that in the South there was a wide distinction between the upper and middle classes, and also between the middle class and the "poor white trash" that formed the lowest class.

It has been said by many historians and biographers, viz: the eminent Harvard librarian-historian, Justin Winsor, the Reverend Joseph Barlow Felt, the Honorable John Russell Bartlett et al., that in all history there cannot be found instance of colonization of such magnitude effected so exclusively by picked and chosen men.

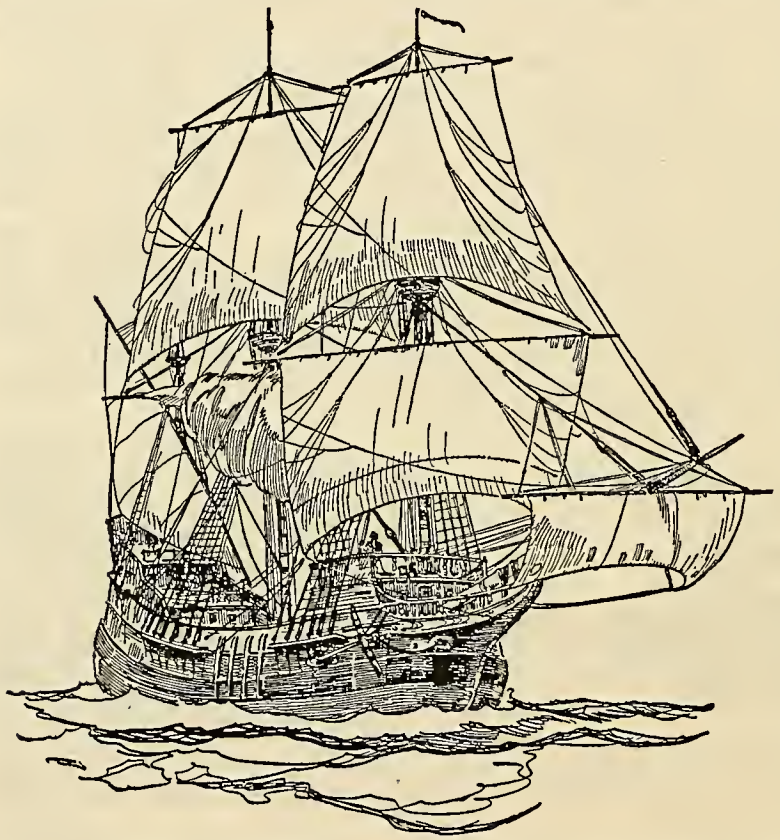


In its new environment the original emigrant-settler stock multiplied rapidly, doubling about once in every twenty-eight years, e.g., in 1650, the white population of New England was about 33,000; in 1678, about 60,000; in 1706, about 120,000; in 1734, about 250,000; in 1762, about 500,000, and in 1790, the year of the first United States census, about 1,000,000 persons.

"In the history of colonial New England," states Ralph J. Crandall, "there were two major migrations of peoples. The first, known as the 'Great Migration,' is vividly portrayed by John Winthrop and William Bradford in their writings...." Crandall, in his treatise on "New England Families," thereafter points out that:

> Most accounts of Puritan migration stop with the settlement of English families at their first permanent home whether it was in Charlestown, Salem, Newburyport, or Portsmouth. Of equal importance in this story of migration was the movement of Puritan families north and south along the seaboard as well as into the interior of New England. This event, New

England's second "Great Migration," took at least six generations to complete and was occurring even during the American Revolution (Quoted in "New England's Second Great Migration: The First Three Generations of Settlement, 1630-1700." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register [October 1975], vol. 129, p. 347.) Note: The migration patterns of the first three generations of the second Great Migration were the topic of Crandall's paper.



The John Winthrop fleet, eleven vessels strong, was preparing at Yarmouth and Southampton in England. On the morning of 29 March 1630, in the reign of Charles the First (1600-1649), the main portion of Winthrop's fleet of emigrant transports made sail and departed the seaport of Cowes, and from Yarmouth, in the Isle of Wight in S England on 08 April 1630, led by flagship Arbella, a stout vessel of 350 tons, manned with fifty-two seamen, and carrying 28 pieces of ordnance. The pitifully small, weak, and comfortless emigrants Talbot, Ambrose, and Jewel followed in line, leaving the other seven vessels including the Lyon and the Mary & John, after various mishaps and delays, "to follow as soon as might be." The ships were unable to keep together, and for many poor souls, exposure and dampness, ship fever, or from what other causes best left to the imagination, emigrants died almost daily. Cf. Massachusetts Bay Colony Records: 1628-1686, 6 vols. (Boston, Mass.: Massachusetts Historical Society Archives, n.d.), 1:42, 49-51, 53, 58-61, for background events leading to the Great Migration of 1630 to Massachusetts Bay. See also Albert Bushnell Hart, ed., Commonwealth History of Massachusetts: Colony, Province and State, 1st ed. 5 vols. (New York: State History Co., 1927-1930; reprint ed., New York: Russell & Russell, 1966),

LEGEND. The Scotsman Christopher[1] Lindsey, great-grandfather of Mary[4] Lindsay of Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony (wife of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol), arrived at Salem, NE Mass. c. 1630, aboard the emigrant vessel Hopewell, presumably during the "Great Migration" of Pilgrims under the leadership of John Winthrop, aboard flagship Arbella. wgo

1:100, and Roy V. Coleman, The First Frontier, chap. 11, "The Great Migration," pp. 178-212. A few more details about this historic voyage are in Samuel Eliot Morison's Builders of the Bay Colony, 4th ed. (Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1958), pp. 47, 75-78. Commenting on the ever-increasing number of English immigrants pouring into greater New England, Oliver Perry Chitwood remarked that:

> [E]leven ships were sent to Massachusetts, and by the end of summer about one thousand settlers [some 700 of whom were Puritans] had been brought over. This was not only the largest number of colonists that had ever left the homeland in any single year for the New World, but it also contained a larger proportion of men of means and influence than had any other contingent of emigrants (A History of Colonial America. Edited by Guy Stanton Ford. 2d ed. [New York: Harper & Brothers, 1961], p. 105).

However, Rev. Alexander Young, ed., Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay: From 1623 to 1636, states that "The Fleet that brought over Winthrop's company consisted of fifteen ships, and the number of persons was not far from 1,500." (2d ed. [Boston, Mass.: Charles C. Little & James Brown, 1846; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1975], p. 127.) See also Coleman, The First Frontier, p. 193.

The Atkinson study, which begins its account of Christopher[1] Lindsey's arrival in the New World, says:

> Christopher Lindsey of Lynn, the progenitor of many (and perhaps of most) of the New England Lindseys, was one of the company who came hither with John Winthrop, arriving at Salem on the third day of June, 1630 ("Reports". The Lindsay Family Association, p. 10).

Atkinson's concluding paragraph spoke of a certain ship by name, saying that Christopher Lindsey arrived at Salem, and "...probably in the ship Hopewell from Southampton, England." Ibid.

With respect to the question of Christopher's sailing aboard Hopewell, it is presumed by the author that the Hopewell, mentioned by Atkinson's "Annual Report of 1904," p. 10, was one of the several emigrant vessels that Winthrop directed "to follow as soon as might be." However, the date of Hopewell's arrival in Massachusetts Bay "on the 3d day of June, 1630," would have it discharging her cargo of emigrant-colonists at Salem, some eight or nine days ahead of Winthrop's flagship Arbella, whose date of arrival is generally

regarded as having occurred on 12 June 1630.

In Charles Edward Banks, Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England: 1620-1650. (Index to the Names of Emigrants who came from Old England to New England between 1620-1650 inclusive.) Edited and indexed by Elijah Ellsworth Brownell. (Philadelphia, Pa.: Bertram Press, 1937; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981), there is listed on p. 222, the name "Lindsey, Christopher."

In yet another abstract appearing some years later and entitled— "The History of Christopher Lindsay of Lynn, Massachusetts," and cited in Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1912," p. 209, the writer says that the Scottish emigrant-colonist Christopher Lindsey

> ...came from Great Britain and landed at Salem, Massachusetts, about the year 1630; he is the ancestor of the largest and earliest branch of the New England Lindsey's; he may have come over either with [Captain John] Endecott [c. 1588-1665, aboard Abigail in June of 1628],... or with the numerous company [of some 700 emigrating Puritans and 300 non-Puritan passengers] which embarked in eleven ships with [Squire] John Winthrop [c. 1588-1649] at Southampton, in Hampshire County, England, in 1630.

The port of Southampton is situated at the head of the estuary running up from the Isle of Wight, called the Southampton Water. It was from this same port that the Pilgrims sailed in the Mayflower and Speedwell, in July 1620. For further study of these important events consult Charles Edward Banks, The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers: Who Came to Plymouth on the "Mayflower" in 1620, the "Fortune" in 1621, and the "Anne" and the "Little James" in 1623 (With additions and corrections). (New York: Grafton Press, c. 1929; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980).

See also Charles Edward Banks, The Winthrop Fleet of 1630: An Account of the Vessels, the Voyage, the Passengers and Their English Homes, from Original Authorities (Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1930; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983), and his The Planters of the Commonwealth: A Study of the Emigrants and Emigration in Colonial Times; to which are added Lists of Passengers to Boston and to the Bay Colony; the Ships which brought them; their English Homes, and the Places of their Settlement in Massachusetts, 1620-1640 (Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1930; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984).

Reflecting on the whole dangerous venture, the historian, Charles McLean Andrews, pretty well sums up the sentiments of the majority of New England historians, saying that:

> The voyages of the vessels were long, none less than nine weeks, by way of the Azores and the Maine coast, and the distressed Puritans, seven hundred altogether, scurvy-stricken and reduced in number by many deaths, did not reach Salem until June and July. Hence they moved on to Charlestown, set up their tents on the slope of the hill, and on the 23d of August, held the first official meeting of the company on American soil; but finding no running water in the place and still pursued by sickness and death, they again removed, this time to Boston, where they built houses against the winter. With the founding of this colony— the colony of Massachusetts Bay— a new era for New England began (The Fathers of New England: A Chronicle of the Puritan Commonwealths, vol. 6 [New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1920], p. 29).

Drawing lots for land

The "Great Migration," as the 1630 exodus came to be known, landed at Salem, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, 12 June 1630. As Chitwood says:

> The outlook at Salem was so uninviting that Winthrop and most of his followers moved to Charlestown, which had recently been settled. The colonists began to scatter and soon there were settlements at Boston, Charlestown, Watertown, Lynn, Medford, Dorchester, and Roxbury. Despite Winthrop's precautions, there was a great deal of suffering after the winter started, and by the beginning of the new year, two hundred had died (A History of Colonial America, p. 107).

The country between Boston Bay and Plymouth had been depopulated not long before the arrival of the settlers by a pestilence and the inevitable hardships and sufferings, followed after 1630 by an outbreak of small pox. Indeed, most of the nearly one thousand emigrant-colonists in the Great Migration, removed from the bitter cold and mounting sickness and mortality which prevailed that winter in Salem, establishing homesteads within sight of the Charles and Merrimack rivers, while not a few others scattered northward to the newer town of Newbury, Ipswich, Marblehead, and Nahant, or to the wilderness of eastern Massachusetts and Plymouth country, to Cambridge, Concord, and adjacent Chelsea. Old Salem, situated in NE Massachusetts Bay, became a county seat (with Lawrence and old Newburyport) of Essex County, on a peninsula in Massachusetts Bay, founded in 1626. Next to Plymouth, it is the oldest town of the state.

Puritan wigwams

From the first, Christopher Lindsey, presumably in his 34th or 35th year of age, and hundreds of his emigrant companions disliked Salem. Not being himself a Puritan was of course sufficient reason for not staying in that village, however, his disenchantment with the terrible conditions in the not altogether happy, over-crowded port settlement, no doubt contributed to his removal southward to the newly established village of Lynn c. 1632.

The original name of the township of Lynn was Saugus. Lynn is situated in NE Massachusetts, in Essex County, on Lynn harbor, situated about 10 miles NE of Boston Common, and settled in 1629. Refer to "Lynn, settlement of" (c. 1630), in Rev. Alexander Young, ed., Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth: From 1602 to 1625, 2d ed. (Boston, Mass.: C. C. Little & J. Brown, 1844; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1974), p. 314, and further described in pp. 406, 409, et passim. See also facsimile of a "Map of Massachusetts Bay Colony drawn in 1633," by William Wood, "originally printed at London, England, by

Tho. Cotes, for John Bellamie,... to be sold at his shop, at the three Golden Lyons in Cornehill, neere the Royall Exchange. 1636," cited in Young, Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth, p. 389.

From 1630 to 1640 some 20,000 immigrants arrived in Boston, overseas passage costing roughly £10 per head. Some were members of the Puritan party in England, having left the home country because Charles I had the upper hand for the time being and was making life unpleasant for his opponents. Others came because the land of North America offered opportunities to start life afresh, and pointed the way to the economic and social advance of the individual.

Town after town was established. Each followed the precedent established by Old Plymouth in 1620 and built the village around the church. The village and the congregation were practically one and the same. Together they formed the social, political, and religious unity of the New England settlements.

From William S. Sachs and Ari Hoogenboom, The Enterprising Colonials: Society on the Eve of the Revolution (Chicago, Ill.: Argonaut, 1965):

> Colonial growth was a slow and painful process. The peoples of Europe had little inclination to come to America. The rich had much to give up and too little to gain. The poor, accustomed to their miseries, had no desire to exchange them for new ones. And those serving long prison sentences, even when offered freedom and a fresh start in America, preferred the gnawing darkness of their dungeons to the strange light of a foreign shore. [Pp. 9-10]

As the frontier advanced northward and westward, the hunting grounds of the Indians diminished year by year. Within a few short years, Massachusetts Bay Colony was established along Massachusetts coast north of Plymouth under the leadership of Governor John Winthrop. The first 1,000 settlers were joined by 16,000 others by 1642. As late as 1665, it was estimated that Massachusetts contained only 30,000 souls. Ibid., p. 10.

An excellent treatise covering this period in the history of Massachusetts Bay Colony, under its first appointed governor, John Winthrop (1629), is found in James Savage, ed., The History of New England from 1630 to 1649 [From the original manuscripts of John Winthrop, Esq.] With notes to illustrate the Civil and Ecclesiastical concerns, the Geography, Settlement and Institutions of the Country, and the Lives and Manners of the Principal Planters, 2 vols. (Boston, Mass.: Phelps & Farnham, 1825-1826), 2:116-217.

There are three works bearing upon the life and times of

early Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colony. Edited by "the eager Boston antiquary," Dr. Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff, the first is called, Records of Plymouth Colony: Births, Deaths, Burials, and Other Records, 1633-1689 (Boston, Mass.: William White, 1857; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979).

In the years 1853-1854 Dr. Shurtleff published The Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England [1628-1686], 5 vols. published in 6 vols. (Boston, Mass.: William White, 1853-1854). Lastly, see also Dr. Nathaniel B[radstreet] Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, eds., Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, in New England [1620-1692], 12 vols., of which volume 12 is deeds (1620-1651). (Boston, Mass.: William White, 1855-1861; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1968).

Each new town that sprung up had its own peculiar problem, of which Lynn was no exception. The common land had to be cleared by Christopher Lindsey and his toiling neighbors; roads and paths had to be laid out; a host of things that entered into the everyday life of Lindsey required adjustments that had to be worked out.

In the town meeting, the men of the community discussed their differences and determined their course of action. This institution of the town meeting was coincident with the village organization of New England.

We descendants of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) and his Scottish wife, Mary Lindsay, are indeed fortunate to have an account of Christopher's movements upon arrival at Lynn settlement, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, by an officer of the "Scottish Clan Lindsay Society," Mr. N. Allen Lindsey, of Marblehead, Massachusetts.

Commenting on Christopher Lindsey's decision to abandon Salem, N. Allen Lindsey, Treasurer of "The Lindsay Family Association of America," in Atkinson's "Annual Report of 1904," pp. 10-11, stated:

> How long Christopher remained in Salem it is impossible to say.... [Reverend Joseph Barlow Felt's The Annals of Salem, Massachusetts, 2d ed. 2 vols. (Salem, Mass.: W. & S. B. Ives; Boston, Mass.: J. Munroe & Co., 1845-1849)] reports him as there as late as 1648, but this statement seems hardly borne out by other records. We know for a fact that both he and [Hugh] Alley were among the settlers of the "Third Plantation" and prominently identified with the early history of "Lin" [Lynn].
>
> The "Hope Well Farm," the only home of our ancestor whereof we have sure knowledge, was situated

> in the beautiful peninsula, Nahant, on perhaps the only spot that was out of sight of the sea, as tradition saith (Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," p. 11).

Nahant is located in NE Massachusetts. The early settlement later became a county seat (with Lawrence and Newburyport) of Essex County, on a peninsula in Massachusetts Bay, founded in 1626. Next to Plymouth, it is the oldest town in the state. Refer to "Nahant, description of" (c. 1633), in Young, Chronicles of the First Planters, p. 406.

"The exact site of the farmhouse," says N. Allen Lindsey,

> is unknown, but it was not far from the dwelling house that was once the Whitney Tavern. Here was born, of Margaret, his wife, his sons John^{2} and Eleazer^{2}, and his daughter Naomi^{2}. A hill not far away was known almost to the present day as "Lindsey's Hill" (Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," p. 11).

Exasperatingly, no more has been uncovered about his wife "Margarett" [aka Margaret]. Her maiden name and those of her parents are lost to posterity. N. Allen Lindsey concludes, saying:

> Few New England families are traced to a more definite beginning. Primitive Nahant with its attractions of woodland, meadow and sea beach must have seemed a veritable paradise to its first white inhabitants, and afforded them a fortunate isolation that was soon contested by the dwellers on the main land. But it was not until 1706 that the squatters were ejected and the peninsula finally divided among the inhabitants of Lynn, and even then the Lindseys continued to own land in Nahant (Ibid).

The Lindsay Family historian, Margaret Lindsay Atkinson, offers the following documentation on the family branch, of the elder of the colonial American line, Christopher^{1} and Margarett [-] Lindsey, of Lynn, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, in her "Annual Report of 1912," p. 209, which she describes as follows:

> We know little or nothing of the antecedents of Christopher Lindsey. He was attached to Mr. Thomas Dexter's household previous to 1631-1632, from which we may infer that Lindsey came over with him, but the origin in England of Mr. Dexter remains unknown.

The authors, Alonzo Lewis and James R[obinson] Newhall, in their History of Lynn, Essex County, Massachusetts; including Lynnfield, Saugus, Swampscott, and Nahant, 1629-1864, 2d ed., rev. (Boston, Mass.: J. L. Shorey, 1865), p. 125, suggest that "Christopher Lindsey— lived (in 1630) as a servant with Thomas Dexter, and kept his cattle at Nahant. A hill on the northeastern part of Nahant is still called Lindsey's Hill. He died in 1668. He had two sons, John and Eleazer, and his descendants remain." Cf. also James Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, showing Three Generations of Those Who Came Before May, 1692, on the Basis of [John] Farmer's Register, 2d ed. 4 vols. (Boston, Mass.: Little, Brown & Co., 1860-1862; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979), 3:96, wherein he mentions "Dexter, Thomas, Lynn, 1630 was admitted freeman 1631. He owned 800 acres of land, and was commonly called 'Farmer' Dexter. He lived near the Iron Works on Saugus River. He was one of the proprietors of Sandwich in 1637." Savage ends his brief account, adding that: "Mr. Lewis gives some account of the impetuosity of his temper, and the publick censures to which it exposed him. He had a son Thomas Jr., of Lynn." Ibid. (Note: James Savage thereafter directs the reader's attention to Lewis and Newhall's History of Lynn, Essex County, Massachusetts, and to his own Winthrop MS., The History of New England, 1:53. Both works are very valuable references for the searcher, but need thorough revision. These texts should be checked against later authorities.)

Consult also Frank R. Holmes, comp., Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families: 1620-1700 (New York: American Historical Society, 1923; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980), p. 68, wherein is mentioned "Dexter, Thomas, came to Lynn, Mass., 1630 and 1637 removed to Sandwich, Mass., and 1646 to Barnstable, Mass."

"In regard to the family name," states Atkinson, in her "Annual Report of 1912,"

> ... at first there appears to have been many ways about the spelling owing to the fact that Christopher Lindsey never signed his name on any document (Oxx's italics). In his "Will," where he made "his marke," the name is spelt Christopher "Lynsye," and in the same document under the settlement of his estate, his children sign their names as "Lynsey," but very early in the lives of his children after his death, they accepted the form "Lindsey." In no case does the final syllable appear to have been spelled with an "a," Lindsay (p. 209).

However, the antiquarian and genealogist, John Farmer, A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England: 1620-1675 (with additions and corrections by Samuel Gardner Drake).

(Lancaster, Mass.: Carter, Andrews & Co., 1829; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983), p. 180, spelled it with an "a"— Lindsay. Atkinson concludes, saying:

> Christopher Lindsey married Margarett previous to 1644; her parentage is unknown; he died [at Nahant], in Massachusetts Bay Colony, 10 April 1669, at Lynn (Court Record); and she died 30 December 1668, at Lynn (Court Record) ("Annual Report of 1912," p. 209).

Cf. also Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts: To the End of the Year 1849. "Births, Marriages, and Deaths." 2 vols. (Published by the Essex Institute, 1906), 2:528. See also Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers, 3:96, wherein is mentioned "Lindsey, or Linsey, Christopher, Lynn, 1630 perhaps, d. 19 April 1669, and his wid. Margaret d. 30 December, foll. s. John, and Eleazer." While Christopher's only daughter, Naomi, is not included in the Savage text, all of the original Court Records at Lynn, in the County of Essex, in Massachusetts, give account of her.

Farmer, A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers, p. 180, mentions "Lindsay, Christopher, Lynn, d. 1668, leaving sons John and Eleazer (Lewis MS.)." Of all Farmer's works, his Genealogical Register is the most important, and it is significant that James Savage [q.v.] used it as the basis for his Genealogical Dictionary. However, the author suggests the searcher use it in conjunction with Savage, "A Genealogical Cross Index of Savage," by O. P. Dexter, and also use "Genealogical Notes and Errata to Savage's Genealogical Dictionary," by Caroline Wells Healey Dall.

From the Society of Colonial Wars In The State of New York: 1969-1978. A Record of the Organization, Constitution, By-Laws, Officers, Standing and Special Committees, Meetings, Record of Events, Properties, Benefices and Roster of Members in the Continuing History of the Society (New York, N.Y.: Published at the Offices of the Society, December 1978):

"Fortiter Pro Patria"

COLONIAL WARS

The Colonial Wars in America may be said to have begun with the earliest great Indian wars for which troops were officially mustered and led into battle by duly appointed officers. Those conflicts, ensuing from cultural, trade or sovereignty collisions, involved organized military actions based upon strategy and tactics. Four such Indian wars were waged in the first half of the 17th century— in

Virginia with Powhatan Confederacy twice (1622-1629, 1644-1646), in New England with the Pequots (1637), and in New Netherland with the Algonquin League (1643-1644). Terrible losses were suffered by the Virginians and the Dutch; the offending Indians in all four wars were almost exterminated.

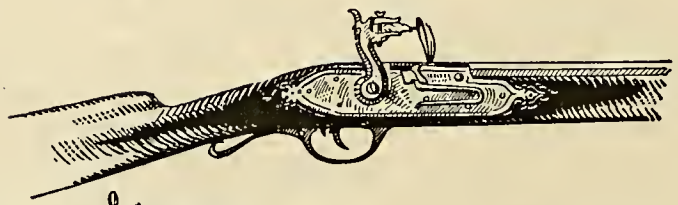
These four conflicts, together with King Philip's Wars in New England (1675-1678), first disclosed the courage and determined spirit of our Colonial forefathers in battle. Civil wars and revolts, such as the Maryland disturbances (1644-1657) and Bacon's Rebellion in Virginia (1676), which occurred during this period, revealed the Colonists' independence of thought, their sense of justice, and their natural bent for liberty. Later, with the entanglements in the European wars— the first three of which were known in America as King William's War (1689-1691), Queen Anne's War (1702-1713), and King George's War (1739-1748)— there came a developing sense of nationalism and duty. Finally, with the great French and Indian War (1754-1763) the Americans became militarily competent, as was evident in the American Revolution which soon followed.

As the leaders of the Colonies realized that their struggle for independence from Royalist England was to be successful, their thoughts immediately turned to establishing firm foundations for a native hereditary aristocracy in America. Some suggested that [George] Washington become our King, but he declined the honor. During the next hundred years, the need to replace the English aristocratic system with one of our own which would include the basic ideologies of the new Republic resulted in the establishment of several hereditary patriotic societies.

The Society of the Cincinnati, of which Washington himself was the first President, had its origin in 1783 at the close of the American Revolution. But up to 1892, although there were hereditary societies honoring the soldiers of the American Revolution, of the War of 1812, of the Mexican War, and of the Civil War, the men who participated in the American Colonial Wars had somehow been neglected. No society existed to commemorate the military events of this significant and formative period in our history; nor was their any patriotic organization dedicated to keeping alive the ideals of liberty that our Colonial forebears achieved by their courageous exploits— those ideals of individual and community freedom that we know as the American way of life. [Pp. 26-27]

The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New York was organized on 12 August 1892, in New York City. The first General Court met under the new Constitution on 19 December 1892, the anniversary of the Great Swamp Fight of King Philip's War in 1675. Ibid., p. 28.

* * * * *



FLINTLOCK & POWDERHORN

Like many other early colonial American emigrant-colonists, Christopher Lindsey and his descendants served in the numerous troop in the militia of the New England Confederation.

On 19 May 1643, the New England Confederation formed: Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven enjoined as the United Colonies of New England for common defense against the Narragansett and Pequot Indian tribes— two tribes whose mutual relations were unfriendly; and to resist the threats of Dutch expansion from the Hudson River valley. The New England Confederation's governmental body, consisting of two commissioners from each colony who met annually, was empowered to declare war, adjust intercolonial quarrels, punish fugitive criminals, and apprehend bound servants. The Confederation was especially active from 1643 to 1664, and in the brief but bitter struggle during King Philip's War (1675-1678). It was eventually dissolved in 1684.

"As appears in the Massachusetts Colonial Archives," suggests N. Allen Lindsey:

> Christopher "Lynsie" was "wounded and disabled for twenty-weeks" in the Pequot War [c. 1635-1636] for which, upon his petition to the General Court [of the Massachusetts Bay Colony] he received a small pension, many years afterwards, on 29 May 1655. In "King Philip's War" the family appears to have been well represented... (Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," p. 12).

In chap. 2, "Annals of Lynn— 1630," by the authors Lewis and Newhall, History of Lynn, Essex County, Massachusetts, p. 125, the following statement appears therein:

> Mr. Lindsey was wounded in the Pequot War, and in a petition to the Court, May 1655, states that he was "disabled from service for 20 weekes, for which he neuer had any satisfaction." He was allowed three pounds.

Charles Henry Pope's The Pioneers of Massachusetts, 1620-1650: A Descriptive List, Drawn from Records of the Colonies, Towns and Churches, and other Contemporaneous Documents. [or, Pope's Pioneers]. (Boston, Mass.: Charles Henry Pope, 1900; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981), p. 287, offers support to statements made by Messrs. N. Allen Lindsey, and authors Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall, saying,

> Lindsey, Christopher, Lynn. He deposed in 1657 that he worked for Thomas Dexter in fencing Nahant when D. bought it of "Black Will or Duke William." He served in [the] Pequot War in 1637; was wounded and disabled from service 20 weeks. For this the Gen. Court, 23 May 1655, allowed him 3 li. Lawsuit in 1641. Built house on the common in 1647. (Es. Files.)
>
> He d. 11 April 1669; "Will" prob. 29 April 1669. Widow; ch. Elizer, John, and Nahomie.

Cf. also reference to "wounds suffered in the Pequot War," and to "Lindsey's Hill," in Fred Allan Wilson's Some Annals of Nahant, Massachusetts (Boston, Mass.: Old Corner Book Store, 1928), p. 22. See also mention of the families of Christopher Lindsey and Hugh Alley Jr., ibid., pp. 39-40. There is a good account of the Pequot War in Dr. John Gorham Palfrey's History of New England, 5 vols. (Boston, Mass.: Little, Brown & Co., 1858-1890).

The military service (during the Colonial Wars) of John[2] Lindsey and that of his brother Eleazer[2] Lindsey, is recorded in George Madison Bodge's Soldiers of the King Philip's War [1675-1677]; Being a Critical Account of that War; A Concise History of the Indian Wars of New England from 1620-1677.

Official Lists of the Soldiers of Massachusetts Colony Serving in Philip's War, and Sketches of the Principal Officers, Copies of Ancient Documents and Records Relating to the War ..., 2d ed. (Leominster, Mass.: Printed for the author, 1896; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976), pp. 166-167.

Reverend George Madison Bodge's invaluable MS., slightly shortened and occasionally paraphrased, identifies those who served the Massachusetts colony in the Indian war of 1675-1678, known as the King Philip's War, thusly:

(1) "Eleazer Linsey [aka Lindsey] £01 16s. 00d.;
(2) Capt. Joseph Gardiner and his men— February 29th 1676 & 6; and
(3) John Linsey [aka Lindsey] of Lyn (Lynn)."

He also wrote of an "Assignment of Wages," and as follows:

(1) "Linn [Lynn]-Towne Cr. By Sundry Accpt. VIZ.— 24 August 1676;
(2) John Linsey [aka Linsly (Lindsey)], £00 18s. 00d.
(3) Eliazer Linsey [aka Eleazer Lindsey], £01 16s. 00d" (Ibid., p. 371).

In addition, his references to John[2] Lindsey mentions:

(1) a "Petition of John Lynzey [aka Jn° Lynsey (Lindsey)]"; cited in chap. 28, "The Narragansett Townships, Grantees and Claimants" (Ibid., pp. 406-407).

His last reference to John[2] Lindsey, "Soldier Grantee," included:

(1) "John Lindsey... (Claimant) Joseph Farr, son-in-law... (By whom drawn) By said Farr's order" (Ibid., p. 422).

Cf. also Massachusetts Colonial Records, vol. 5 (Boston, Mass.: Massachusetts State Archives, State House, n.d.), p. 487. Three excellent sources of information are: (1) The Massachusetts State Archives, located at the Office of the Secretary of State, State House, Boston, Massachusetts 02109. Many official documents of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts are among its holdings and are available to the public for inspection. All legislative collections from 1630 to the present; including the original records of the Massachusetts Bay Colony (1628-1686), are on file. Some of the early State Militia records and other military documents cover the period 1643-1784 are among its holdings. The Archives also has a

good collection of Federal census returns, i.e., 1790-1880 et al.

(2) Registry of Vital Records & Statistics, Room 105, McCormack Building, 1 Ashburton Place, Boston, Massachusetts 02108.

(3) Boston City Registrar, Registry Division, Health Department, Room 705, City Hall Annex, Boston, Massachusetts 02133.

The value of the English pound in North America during the seventeenth century varied from colony to colony. "After much cogitation," wrote Samuel Eliot Morison, in 1960,

> I have decided to leave prices just as they are in the records, in pounds, shillings, and pence (£ s. d.), as the problem of translating them in the British or American depreciated currency offers too many difficulties.
>
> A pound, when the Mayflower sailed, meant twenty shillings sterling, roughly five gold dollars; and a silver shilling (about twenty-five cents), contained twelve pence. But in 1652 the Massachusetts Bay Colony started to coin its famous New England pinetree shillings which were lighter than the English shillings, and presumably the £ s. d. one encounters in Plymouth records thereafter are reckoned in this New England money. A pound therefore equalled, roughly, $3.33; and a shilling seventeen cents in gold or silver.

Morison concludes, adding:

> The Spanish dollars imported from the West Indies, which later became the basis for our United States currency, were valued at six shillings.

Thus wrote the Tercentennial historian Samuel Eliot Morison, in his epic The Story of the 'Old Colony' of New Plymouth: 1620-1692 (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1960), p. viii, whose remarks on the matter of "prices" (presumably also, claims, wages, etc.) appear also to be apropo herewith.

The Lindsay Family Association's treasurer, N. Allen Lindsey, recounts that:

> In subsequent battles for safety, as against the Indians, and for freedom, as against the Crown, we find the Lindseys bearing an honorable part. They have numbered among the yeomen and mechanics who laid broad and deep the foundations of the Republic.

> At the "Sudbury fight" [21 April 1676, "King Philip's War"]; at the "Siege of Louisbourg" [1744-1745]; at Lexington [19 April 1775], Bunker Hill [chiefly at Breed's Hill, 17 June 1775] (q.v.); Charlestown [17 June 1775], and Trenton [26 December 1776], the descendants of Christopher Lindsey[1] [c. 1595-1669] were present and had a share:— likewise, also, in the Second War with Great Britain [most commonly referred to as the War of 1812], both on sea and land (Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," pp. 12-13).

For an excellent sketch of Christopher[1] Lindsey of Lynn, Massachusetts, see Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," pp. 10-13. For the "Will" of Christopher Lindsey (wherein the name is spelled variously in old records), consult Atkinson, "Annual Reports of 1907 and 1908," pp. 87-88. Cf. also "his last 'Will' and 'Testament,' with 'Inventory,'" on file in the Court House at Salem, in Essex County, Massachusetts, which document Margaret Lindsay Atkinson describes as "quaint and curious... withal." Additional references may be found in Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts: 1667-1671. Edited by George Francis Dow. Vol. 4 (Salem, Mass.: Thomas P. Nichols & Son, Co., Essex Institute, 1914), pp. 158-159. Note: There are innumerable references to Christopher Lindsey and his descendants throughout the first fourteen volumes of the above titled publication.

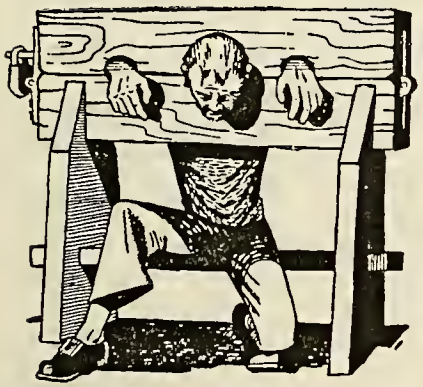
Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," p. 10, describes Christopher's family as follows:

> Children of Christopher of Christopher Lindsey and Margrett [-]:
>
> 2 (1) John[2] Lindsey, b. before 1644 at probably Lynn, Mass.
>
> 3 (2) Eleazer[2] Lindsey, b. 1644 at probably Lynn, [Mass.].
>
> 4 (3) Naomi[2] Lindsey, b.

Christopher's only daughter, Naomi, "was the first wife of Thomas Maule, of Salem, the famous Quaker, to whom she was married, 22 July 1670.

Maule published a book setting forth and maintaining the truth according to the Quaker view. And for this he was indicted. He afterwards put forth another work— his 'Persecutors Mauled'— in which he remarks that they five times imprisoned him, thrice took away his goods, and thrice cruelly whipped him; besides their many other abuses." Quoted in

chap. 2, "Annals of Lynn— 1630," in Lewis and Newhall, History of Lynn, Essex County, Massachusetts, p. 125. See also Farmer, A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers, 3:192, wherein he relates that: "Maule, Thomas, shop-keeper of Salem, was brought before the Council, 19 December 1695, to answer for printing and publishing a pamphlet of 260 pages, entitled, 'Truth held forth and maintained.' (Lewis MS.)"



N. Allen Lindsey, in Atkinson's "Annual Report of 1904," p. 11, states: "Naomi, the daughter, became the wife of Thomas Maule, the zealous Quaker, afterwards such a disturber of the peace of Salem and referred to in Nathaniel Hawthorne's The House of the Seven Gables [1st ed. Salem edition (Boston & New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1851)].

William Lindsey of Boston, Massachusetts, President of "The Lindsay Family Association of America," in an address delivered before the first annual meeting of the "Scottish Clan Lindsay Society," held at the Hotel Lenox, in Boston, on the evening of 27 October 1904, stated with definite assurance:

> There is, I believe, no doubt of the fact recently stated by W[illiam] A[lexander] Lindsay [1846-1927], K.C., and Windsor Herald of Great Britain, that "Lindsey" was once coterminous with the County of Lincoln[shire], and the Lindseys were simply men of Lincolnshire (Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," p. 4).

Dwelling on the subject of the surname "Lindsay, Lindsey, Linsley," Holmes states that the Christian name "Lindsay...":

> was a local surname first assumed by the proprietors of the lands and manor of Lindsay, in County Essex, Eng[land]. The eastern part of Lincolnshire was originally called Lindsey, from the places abounding with Linden trees (Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families, p. 150).

Thereafter adding, and perhaps abruptly so:

> Christopher, original planter at Lynn, Massachusetts, 1630 (Ibid).

In an address delivered at a meeting of the Lindsay Association in North America c. 1902 at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, William Lindsey dwelled briefly on the Scot, Sir David Lindsay, suggesting that:

> The founder of the Scottish branch, one Walter de Lindissi, was neither more or less than Walter of Lincoln. From his is descended the long life of Lindsays who were so prominent in Scot[tish] history, like Sir David Lindsay [1490-c. 1555]; Scottish poet, satarist, and diplomat; author of "The Register of the Arms of the Scottish Nobility and Gentry" (first published in 1821); Knight of "The Mount," Lord-Lion-King-At-Arms [c. 1529], Sir David of Glensk who over threw Lord Wells on London Bridge under the eyes of his king, and Robert of Pitscottie [c. 1500-c. 1565], the historian, whose "Annals" [i.e., The Historie and Cronicles of Scotland, from the Slaughter of King James the First to the ane thousande fyve hundreith thrie scoir fyftein Zeir. Edited by Æneas J[ames] G[eorge] MacKay. 2 vols. (Edinburgh, Scotland: W. Blackwood & Sons, 1899-1911)], were so famous three centuries ago (Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," p. 4).

Robert Bain's The Clans and Tartans of Scotland. Enlarged and re-edited by Margaret O. MacDougall. 4th ed., rev. (London & Glasgow: William Collins Sons & Co., 1968), p. 134, attests to the fact that only legitimate amorial bearers of the surname Lindsay are entitled to...

> Crest Badge: A swan rising from a coronet, proper.
>
> Motto: "Endure fort (Endure with strength)."
>
> Gaelic Name: MacGhille Fhionntaig.

Mr. Bain thereafter says of the surname Lindsay:

> LINDSAY, "ane surname of renown," is derived from a place-name, and first appears on the Borders during the 12th century.
>
> William, grandson of the first mentioned Lindsay of Ercildon, acquired the property of Crawford in Lanarkshire, and married the daughter of Henry, Prince of Scotland.
>
> Several generations later his descendant Sir David Lindsay of Glensk was created Earl of Crawford in 1398. He married a daughter of Robert II, and received with her the Barony of Strathnairn, in

> Iverness-shire. He was a brave and chivalrous knight and narrowly escaped death when fighting the forces under the "Wolf of Badenoch." He died in 1407. Bitter feuds existed between the Lindsays and the Ogilvies, and Alexander, 4th Earl, known as Earl Beardie, was severely defeated by the Earl of Huntly in 1452, deprived of all his lands, titles, and offices, but after a reconciliation he was pardoned, and died in 1454. His son, David, 5th Earl, was created Duke of Montrose by James III in 1488, the first instance of a Dukedom being conferred on a Scotsman not of the Royal Family. This Dukedom ended with his death in 1495. Later Earls of Crawford were intimately concerned in feuds and rebellions in Scotland, and in military service abroad.
>
> John, 1st Earl of Lindsay, assumed the title of Earl of Crawford in 1644. In 1848 the House of Lords decided that the titles of the Earl of Crawford and the Earl of Lindsay belonged to James, 7th Earl of Balcarres, who thus became 24th Earl of Crawford (Bain, The Clans and Tartans of Scotland).

Sir David Lindsay, of the Mount (1490-1555), poet and reformer, and Robert Lindsay of Pitscottie (16th century), author of The History and Cronicles of Scotland, are two of Scotland's celebrated literary men. Consult also Sir David Lindsay, The Works of Sir David Lindsay of the Mount ["Lyon King of Armes"]: 1490-1555. Edited by Douglas Hamer. 4 vols. (Edinburgh & London: W. Blackwood & Sons, 1931-1936).

See also Sir Thomas Innes [Lord Lyon, Sir Thomas Innes of Learney], The Tartans of the Clans and Families of Scotland (Edinburgh & London: W. & A. K. Johnston & G. W. Bacon, 1964), p. 162. George Eyre-Todd offers interesting biographical commentary on "Clan Lindsay," in The Highland Clans of Scotland: Their History and Traditions, 2 vols. (New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1923), 1:187-199. And see Gerald [Kenneth] [Savery] Hamilton-Edwards's In Search of Scottish Ancestry, 2d ed. (Chichester, Sussex, England: Phillimore & Co., 1973; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984), is generally regarded as "unquestionably the best book on Scottish genealogy."

By common custon and tradition in England and the United States a considerable variety of given names and surnames apply to men and certain others to women. "contrasted with those of England," states Leslie Gilbert Pine,

> Scottish surnames are few in number and it is possible to deal with them in one volume. This is well done in a book by Dr. George Fraser Black, The Surnames of Scotland: Their Origin, Meaning, and History.... This is a monumental work and it is to be

> doubted whether any Scots surnames has escaped the author's research and erudition (The Genealogist's Encyclopedia, p. 96).

Concerning the surname Lindsay, Dr. George Fraser Black writes:

> LINDSAY. The name is territorial. Said to be of Norman origin, from De Limesay, Pays de Caux near Pavilly, north of Rouen. It is also said to be from Lindsay, a division of Lincolnshire [or Lincoln County, a maritime center, E England] (in AS. Chron.: Lindisse, A.D. 627; Lindissi, 678; Lindesse, 838; Lindesige, 993). Wyntoun (S.T.S. ed., vol. 5, p. 259.) referring to the origin of the family expresses a prudent uncertainty: "Off Inglande coyme þe Lyndissay Mare of þaim I can noucht say."

And again:

> The first of the name in Scotland is Sir Walter de Lindeseya, who appears as one of the witnesses in the Inquisitio (italics) of Earl David concerning the possessions and right of the see of Glasgow, c. 1124 (REG., 1). His great-grandson, Sir William de Lindeseia, was one of the hostages for King William the Lion Hearted, 1174 (Annals, p. 194.). There have been nearly 200 variations in the spelling of the name (Sc. Peer., vol. 3, p. 1.), and Lord Lindsay (Family of Lindsay, vol. 1, p. 3.) gives eighty-four spellings (The Surnames of Scotland, p. 430).

Dr. Black's reference to Wyntoun (Andrew of), probably included the very ancient MS. entitled: Orygynale Cronykil of Scotland, be Androw of Wyntoun (1350?-1420?); Priowr of Sanct Serfis Ynch in Loch Levyn, 2d ed., rev. and enl. 3 vols. (Edinburgh, Scotland: Edmonston & Douglas, 1872-1879).

While commenting on "the origin of the Lindsays of America," William Lindsey, in Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," p. 4, felt compelled to say that:

> [A]s I have asked representatives of the various branches to speak tonight, I will only say that we have undoubtedly among us descendants from those in the "old country" who dwelt both north and south of the "border."

Several years later, William Lindsey, the "Scottish Clan Lindsay Society's" principal overseas promoter, compiled shortly after his return to America from a trip to Scotland, a memorandum on Christopher[1] Lindsey's antecedents.

In a report of the "Gathering of the Scottish Clan Lindsay Society," at Saint Andrews, Scotland, in early September 1907, Mr. Lindsey, according to Atkinson's "Annual Report of 1907 and 1908," p. 63, relates:

> We passed through Pitscottie, but did not stop, although it is perhaps the most interesting village in Scotland to the New England Lindsays, who have descended from Christopher[1] Lindsey, appearing at Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1630.

Then, in a less optimistic note, William Lindsey added:

> We are still face to face with the old problem and have been unable to get any clue to the place of his birth. We do know, however, that Robert Lindsay [c. 1500-c. 1565] of Pitscottie [in Fifeshire, E Scotland], the old Scot[tish] historian, had a son Christopher Lindsay, whose marriage contract is dated 1592 (Ibid).

The final paragraph reads:

> We have been unable to discover any record of a second Christopher, who would have been of a proper age to have come to America in 1630, but there is a strong possibility that the first New England Lindsay was a grandson of Robert of Pitscottie (Ibid).

This family tradition is accepted, but lacks undoubted verification. Further pursuit of pre-colonial American Lindsay antecedents may be undertaken by descendants bearing the surname Lindsay by contacting the following three sources. These are: (1) The Scots Ancestry Research Society, 4a North Street & David Street, Edinburgh, 2. Scotland; (2) The Scottish Genealogy Society, Saint Andrew's Society Rooms, 24 Hill Street (Castle Street end), Edinburgh, and (3) The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, at the National Museum, Queen Street, Edinburgh.

Those searchers most concerned with "blue-blood lines" might consult Sir James Balfour Paul's The Scots Peerage (1846), 9 vols. (Edinburgh, Scotland: D. Douglas Co., 1904-1914). As to guides to family records, an excellent work with preface by a former Lord Lyon, Sir James Balfour Paul, is Margaret Stuart's Scottish Family History. A Guide to Works of Reference on the History and Genealogy of Scottish Families (Edinburgh, Scotland: Oliver & Boyd, 1930; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983).

Lastly, see A Guide to the Public Records [Births, Deaths, and Marriages] of Scotland Deposited in H. M. Register House, Edinburgh, Scotland, authored by Matthew Livingstone.. Mr.

Livingstone's MS. is considered to be of invaluable service.

The Lindsay Family historian, Margaret Lindsay Atkinson, offers the following documentation on the family branch (II) of John[2] and Mary [Alley] Lindsey, of Lynn, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, in her "Annual Report of 1912," pp. 209-210, which she describes as follows:

> John[2] Lindsey, son of Christopher[1] Lindsey (I); b. before 1644, probably at Lynn, Mass.; d. about 1705, at Lynn (Probate Record); m. 1st, Mary Alley, 06 June 1667, at Lynn; dau. of Hugh and Mary [-] Alley of Lynn; b. 06 January 1642, at Lynn and d. 02 January 1681, at Lynn.
>
> John Lindsey m. 2d, widow Amy [Graves] Richardson, beginning of July 1682, at Lynn; probably widow of Richard Richardson, and daughter of Thomas Graves of Lynn, who mentions his daughter Amy in his "Will."

Cf. County of Essex (Probate Court Records), vols. 308 and 309 (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.), pp. 342-345. Consult also Farmer, A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers, p. 15, wherein is mentioned "Alley, Hugh, Lynn 1650, had a son Hugh." See also Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts: To the End of the Year 1849, "Marriages and Deaths," 2 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1906), 2:232-233.

Following are texts of key documents accompanying Atkinson's study of the Probate Court Records of Essex County, of John[2] and Mary [Alley] Lindsey, reprinted with meticulous accuracy in "Annual Report of 1912," pp. 210-211. The four documents, listed hereafter as item nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, are printed verbatim, including unmistakable errors in spelling left uncorrected. The Probate Court Records included these:

Item first.

"Newport on Rhode Island
June Vly: 1705

> Those present testify that I, Christopher[3] Lindsey formerly of Lynn in the County of Essex in New England now residing in Newport abovesaid Do acknowledge to have Received of my Brother John[3] Lindsey of Bristoll in the County of Bristoll and Administ[e]. of the Estate of my late ffather late of lyn, in y[e] County of Essed afores[d]. deceased the sum of ten pounds shillings & 9d. in full satisfaction of my part share of proport[n]. of said Estate."

Item second.

"Salem, July ye 9th, 1705.

Then Rec^d. of John Lyndsey ye sum of ten pounds Eight Shill & 9 pence in full for my portion It being my pportion of my ffather's Estate & in full of all accts^s. with John Lyndsey from ye begining of ye world to ye Day of ye Date hereof — as Wittness my hand & seale

her

Naomy^3 Lyndsey (Seal)

mark"

Item third.

"Know all men by these presents that I Joseph Jacob of Lyn in ye County of Essex for myself & in behalf of Sarah^3 my own wife Daugh^r of John^2 Lyndsey late of Lynn Dec^d. for & in Consideration of ye full & Just Sum of ten pounds Eight Shillings & nine pence Current money of New England of my Bro^r. in law John^3 Lyndsey of Bristoll Administrat^r of ye Estate of ye s^d. Mr. Jno Lyndsey Dec^d doe acquitt and Discharge my s^d. Brother. Signed ninth Day of July Anno D. 1705.

Joseph Jacob (Seal)
Bristoll June Vlt: 1705"

Item fourth.

"To all to whom these presents shall come Know Y^ee that I William Monroe of Bristoll in the County of Bristoll in New England farmer for myself & for & in behalfe of my present wife, formerly Mary^3 Lindsey, And allso I Margaret^3 Lindsey formerly of Lynn in the County of Essex, Do each of us for ourselves acknowledge to have Received of our Brother John^3 Lindsey of Bristol afores^d, Administrator of the Es-

tate left by our late ffather John[2] Lindsey late of Lynn in the County of Essex aforesaid deceased the sum of Ten pounds eight shillings & nine pence in full satisfaction of our & Each of our parts shares or proportions of s[d]. Estate.

William Munroe (Seal)
Margaret[3] M. Lindsey (Seal)

Sealed and Delivered in presence of

Sarah Torrey
Jonah Torrey"

"The Seals of Christopher[3] Lindsey, Margaret[3] Lindsey, and the seal of William Munroe," states Atkinson in her "Annual Report of 1912," p. 211, "consisted of an anchor through a heart pierced with an arrow on each side."

Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts: 1665-1674, vol. 2 (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1917), pp. 160-163, offers the following three items under the title: Estate of Christopher Lyndsey of Lynn.

Item first.

"The Last will & testimony of christopher Lynsye of of [italics] Lynn in the Countye of Essex being weake of bodye but of good memorye & vnderstanding: Apr[ll]: 9th 1669 Impr: I bequeath my bodye to the earth, & my Spiritt to him y[t] gave it mee: 2[ly] I bequeath to my Son Eliezer my Eldest horse: & 3 gotes & 2 swine: 1 begger & one Lesser: 3[ly] I bequeath to my Son John my mare & 3 gotes: & 1 biger swine: 4[lye] I bequeath to my daughter Nahomie, my yonger horse, & my Heifer, & 3 sheep: & seaven gotes: & y[e] other 2 swine: It: I bequeath all my tooles equally to bee devided betwixt my two sons It: I bequeath to my daughter Nahomie all my bedding & Lining & all my potts & kettles, & puter & my house, & Land: It: I bequeath to my 3: children all y[t] is oweing mee onelye my daughter shall haue a quarter more then ether of my sonns: It: I bequeath to my daughter all my pvisions & all the rest of my goods:

Christopher (his J mark) Lynsye.

Witness: Joseph Reddknap, Andrew Mansfeild."

Item second.

"This 10th: Aprll: 1669 Memorandum: this is my minde, & will that the charge of my burial shall be discharged equallye out of the Legasyes aboue said: Alsoe I make my sonn Eliezer my executor: & hee is to bee paid for all his trouble, & expenses, out of the Legasyes of his brother John & his sister Nahomie pportionablye & one pound more Alsoe I desyre William Bassitt, & Andrew Mansfeild to bee overseers of this my will.

Christopher (his J mark) Lynsye.

Witness: Joseph Redknap, Andrew Mansfeild, William Bassett.
Proved in Salem court 29 April 1669 by the witnesses."

"Will of Christopher Linsy was proved and an agreement in writing by the three children about the division of the estate among themselves was allowed and ordered to be recorded. An inventory of the estate presented by his son Eleazer, was also allowed" (Salem Quarterly Court Records, 1650—., vol. 5 [Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.], leaf 23).

Item third.

"Inventory of the estate of Christopher Lynsye of Lynn, deceased 10 April 1669, taken 12 April 1669, by Joseph Redknap, Andrew Mansfeild, and William Bassett: The houseing & one acre of land, 22li.; 4 acres Lying nigh the dwelling house, 16li.; Bedding, 4li. 10s.; one Rugg for a bedd, 1li.; Puter, 1li.; Tinn ware, 4s.; foure Horses yong & ould, 13li.; 5 swine, 3li. 10s.; 2 ewe sheep & 3 Lambs, 1li. 16s.; 14 gotes, & 14 kidds, 7li.; 1 Heiffor 2 yeares ould, 3li.; 1 warming Pan & 1 Litle posnit, 1ls; earthen ware, 4s.; 1 Table, 3 chests & 1 oulde trunke, 1li.; Barrills & Tubs, 12s.; sivs, 3s.; pales, bowls, dishes & wooden ware, 13s.; 1 Muskett, 1li.; two Iron potts, 1 kettle, frying pan, gridiron & pott hangers & tonges & hookes, 2li.; carpenter's Tooles, 1li. 17s.; 1 pare of Bellows & 1 broad hoe, 4s. 6d.; one Cubboard & 1 houre glasse, 7s.; wearing

apparrill, 31i.; flax & wollen yarne, 11s.; corne & meale, 18s.; 1 bedd Corde & 1 third pte of a Cable rope, 7s. 6d.; lumber, 8s.

Presented 29 April 1669 by Eleazer Linsy."

"Agreement, dated 19 February 1669, among the children, John[2], Eleazer[2], and Nahomy[2] Lynsey, that the whole estate of their father should be divided equally.

Witness: Joseph Armitage and Sarah Lynsey."

Item nos. 1, 2, and 3 cited above were quoted in Records and Files of the Quarterly Court of Essex County, Massachusetts, vol. 14 (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.), leaves 123, 124.

Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1912," p. 211, describes the family of John[2] and his first wife, Mary [Alley] Lindsey, all born at Lynn, Massachusetts, and as follows:

5 (1) John[3] Lindsey Jr., b. 15 February 1667 [1668].

(2) Samuel[3] Lindsey [aka Samuell], b. last week in May 1669.

(3) Eleazer[3] Lindsey, b. 19 February 1671.

(4) Nathaniel[3] Lindsey, b. 16 April 1672.

6 (5) Sarah[3] Lindsey, b. 02 March 1675.

7 (6) Mary[3] Lindsey, b. 28 November 1677.

(7) Margarett[3] Lindsey [aka Margett], b. 25 February 1680; living in 1705 at Bristol, Mass., now Bristol, R. I.

(8) Bennony[3] Lindsey, b. 02 January 1681; b. 10 January 1681.

See also Rev. Joseph B[arlow] Felt's "Genealogical Item Relative to Lynn, Mass." New England Historical and Genealogical Register (January 1851), vol. 5 (Boston, Mass.: Samuel G. Drake, Publisher, 1851), p. 254. Note: Reverend Felt states that Christopher Lindsey died on 19 April 1669, and that his widow Margaret passed away on 30 December 1669.

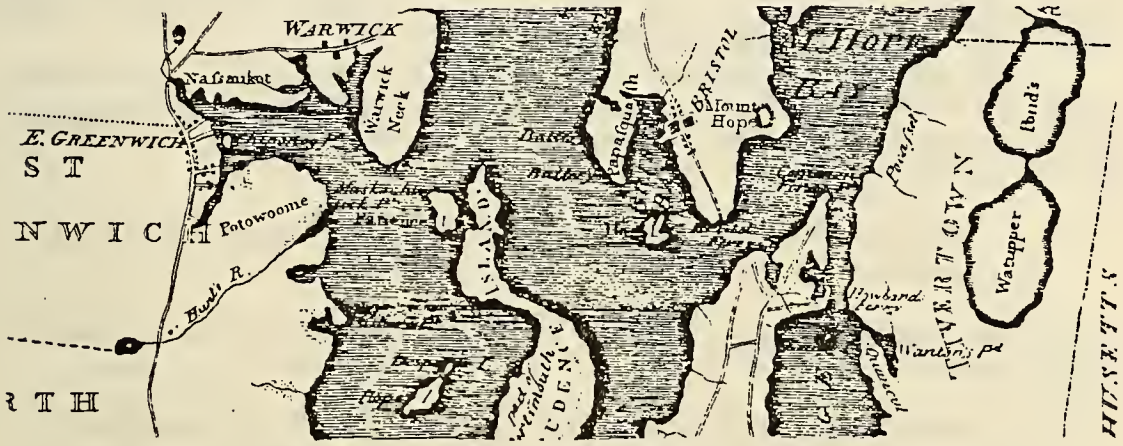
The children of John[2] and his second wife, "beginning of" July 1682, the widow Amy [Graves] [Richardson] Lindsey, all

born at Lynn, Massachusetts, and as follows:

8 (9) Christopher[3] Lindsey [aka Christiver], b. 08 June 1683.

9 (10) Naomi[3] Lindsey, b. 14 February 1685.

Cf. also Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts: To the End of the Year 1849, "Births," vol. 1 (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1905), p. 246, with the surnames spelled "Linzy." See also ibid., "Marriages," vol. 2 (1906), p. 233.



Wrote N. Allen Lindsey, president of the association, in Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1904," p. 12.:

> Of the branches from the parent tree, that of Rhode Island is the greatest and is also the easiest to trace, thanks to the unrivalled Vital Record of that state [i.e., the historical record of births, marriages, baptisms, and deaths, compiled by James Newell Arnold].
>
> It was John[3] Jr. [1668-c. 1719], the grandson of Christopher[1], and son of John[2], who became the ancestor of practically all of the Rhode Island Lindseys, now scattered into several states. He moved to New Bristol, Massachusetts, now Bristol, Rhode Island, and married Elizabeth Munroe [aka Munro] of that town, 29 August 1694 (Cf. also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:32).

The Lindsay family historian, Margaret Lindsay Atkinson, offers the following documentation on the family branch (V) of John[3] and Elizabeth [Munro] Lindsey Jr., of Bristol, in Plymouth and Massachusetts country, in her "Annual Report of 1912," pp. 213-214, which she describes as follows:

John[3] Lindsey Jr., son of John[2] Lindsey (no. 5); b. 15 February 1667-1668, at Lynn, Mass.; d. about 1728-1729, at Bristol, Mass., now Bristol, R. I.; m. Elizabeth Munro [aka Munroe] 29 August 1694, at Bristol; where she died about 1755.

Cf. also William Montgomery Clemens, ed., comp., American Marriage Records Before 1699 (Pompton Lakes, N.J.: Bibliographic Co., 1926; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984), pp. 142, 158, wherein is mentioned the marriage of John[3] Lindsey Jr. and Elizabeth Munro of Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. See also Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts: To the End of the Year 1849, "Births," 1:245, with the surname spelled "Linsy".

Atkinson's "Annual Report of 1912," p. 213, thereafter, discloses the following information extracted from Bristol Probate Court Records. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 16-17.:

> "William[4] Lindsey appointed adm. to the Estate of his mother Elizabeth, 01 May 1755."

And from Essex County Deeds, vol. 19 (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.), p. 4.:

> "John Lindzey to Richard Estiss Rec[d]. on record 14 July 1705." One entry reads: "I, John[3] Lyndzey [Jr.], late of Lynn, but now of New Bristoll, Carpenter, Son of John[2] Lyndzey of Lynn Dec[d]. in the Countey of Essex In the Collony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, sell to Richard Estis, with the consent of Elizabeth my present wife, three acres of upland with a dwelling house & Barne in the Township of Lynn. Signed by John Lyndsey and by the mark of Elizabeth Lyndzey, 16 May 1705. Bristol, Mass."

In reference to the above statement in Essex County Deeds, Atkinson states that:

> "[A] Letter of Administration [was] issued unto Elizabeth Linsey, widdow, as Administratrix of the Estate of John[3] Linsey, late of Bristoll, deceased. Said letter was dated 21 January 1728-1729. The account of Elizabeth Linsey, widdow & Administratrix of the Estate of John Linsey, late of Bristoll, deceased, was allowed December y[e] 15, 1730" ("Annual Report of 1912," ibid., p. 213).

Atkinson provides an interesting description of the "Will" of John[3] Lindsey Jr. of Bristol, wherein his daughter, Mary[4] [Lindsay] Oxx, wife of Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I), is mentioned

LEGEND. The Scotsman John[2] Munro, son of George[1] and Marjory [Ross] Munro of Scotland, arrived off Boston harbor, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony aboard the emigrant vessel John & Sarah. John Munro was probably the Scottish prisoner shipped from England to Boston, Mass. after the Battle of Worcester on 03 September 1651, in which King Charles II and his combined army of Scots and Royalists was defeated by Oliver Cromwell and his Parliamentarian troops. John eventually settled at Bristol, SW in Plymouth Colony c. 1688/89. Lineal descendants of John[2] Munro include John[3] Munro 2d; Elizabeth[4] Munro (wife of John Lindsey Jr. of Bristol township, SW Mass.); Mary[5] Lindsay (wife of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol), parents of Captain Samuel[6] Oxx 2d. wgo

in her "Annual Report of 1912," p. 213, and as follows:

> "In a division among the widow and children of the Estate of the late John[3] Lindsey [Jr.] of Bristoll, deceased, intestate, which was approved and allowed March y[e] 16, 1730-1731, the following persons are named:—
>
> Elesabeth[4] Lindsey, widow
> Sam'l[4] Lindzey, son
> Jno.[4] Lindzey
> Benja.[4] Lindzey
> Will[m].[4] Lindzey
> Jeremiah[4] Lindzey
> Mary[4] OXX [Lindsay]
> Elizabeth[4] Ingraham [Lindsay]."

In ibid., p. 214, Atkinson further describes the family of John[3] and Elizabeth [Munro] Lindsay Jr., saying as follows:

Children of John[3] Lindsey Jr. and Elizabeth Munroe [aka Munro], all born and baptized at New Bristol, Mass., now Bristol, R. I.:

16 (1) Samuel[4] Lindsey, b. 08 August 1697.

17 (2) Mary[4] Lindsey [aka Mary (Lindsay) Oxx], b. 15 January 1699.

18 (3) John[4] Lindsey [aka John Lindsey 3d], b. 17 May 1705.

19 (4) Elizabeth[4] Lindsey, b. 19 December 1705.

20 (5) Benjamin[4] Lindsey, b. 11 March 1709-1710.

21 (6) William[4] Lindsey, b. 02 July 1713.

(7) Lydia[4] Lindsey, b. 02 December 1715; d. probably before 1730, as she is not mentioned in the settlement of her father's estate.

22 (8) Jemima[4] Lindsey, b. 20-22 May 1719.

The Lindsay family historian, Atkinson, offers the following documentation on the original colonial American grandparents to the eighth generation of the author William Gardner Oxx III of Newport, Rhode Island, later of Northridge, in Los Angeles County, SW California, and of Westlake Village, in

the County of Ventura, California— that of the Founding Father, Captain Samuel[1] and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx of Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony (now Rhode Island), cited in "Annual Report of 1913," p. 243, which she describes as follows:

> Mary[4] Lindsey [aka Lindsay, and oldest] daughter of John[3] Lindsey Jr. (no. 5); b. 15 January 1699, at Bristol, Mass.; d.—; m. Samuel[1] Oxx, 29 November 1723, at Bristol, Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, by Rev. John Usher.
>
> Children of Mary[4] Lindsey and Samuel[1] Oxx, all born at Bristol, and baptized at Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church:
>
> (1) Elizabeth[5] Oxx, b. 14 June 1725; bapt. 27 July 1725; d.—.
>
> (2) Charity[5] Oxx, b.—; bapt. 20 August 1727; bur. 27 August 1728.
>
> (3) Mary[5] Oxx, b.—; bapt. 11 May 1729; d.—.
>
> (4) Samuel[5] Oxx [2d], b.—; bapt. 07 March 1730-1731; d.—.
>
> (5) Jeremiah[5] Oxx [mistakenly listed for daughter, Jemima[5] Oxx], b.—; bapt. 28 January 1732-1733; d.—.
>
> (6) Benjamin[5] Oxx, b.—; bapt. 25 May 1735; d.—.
>
> (7) Abigail[5] Oxx, b.—; bapt. 07 August 1737; d.—.
>
> (8) George[5] Oxx, b.—; bapt. 28 October 1739; d.—.
>
> (9) William[5] Oxx, b.—; bapt. 07 March 1741-1742; d.—.

So far, we have looked at the main Lindsey family line in Bristol. It is fitting, then, to conclude this line (John[3], John[2], Christopher[1]) with the family branch of William[4] and Mary [Wardwell] Lindsey of Bristol, Rhode Island, cited in Atkinson's "Annual Report of 1913," pp. 245-246, which she describes as follows:

> William[4] Lindsey, son of John[3] Lindsey Jr. (no. 5); b. 02 July 1713, at Bristol, Mass.; d. 17 May 1777, at Rehoboth, Mass., aged 64 years; m. Mary Wardwell, 23 November 1734, at Bristol [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:32], by Rev. Barnabus Taylor; int.

15 October 1737; dau. of Joseph and Martha (Giddens) Wardwell; b. 02 August 1713, at Bristol; 03 June 1777, at Rehoboth, aged 64 years.

Children of William[4] Lindsey and Mary Wardwell, all born at Bristol; baptized by Rev. John Burt:

(1) Mary[5] Lindsey, b. 12 November 1738; d.—.

(2) Rebecca[5] Lindsey [aka Rebecca Lindsay and/or Rebecca (Lindsay) Oxx], b. 23 March 1739; probably d. 25 June 1812, at Bristol, aged 71, widow; m. Captain Samuel[2] Oxx [2d], 07 April 1771, at Bristol [J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:32]; probably son of Samuel[1] and Mary [Lindsey aka Lindsay] Oxx; b.—; bapt. 07 March 1730-1731, at Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, Bristol; d. 16 November 1806, aged 76 years, at Bristol.

(3) Martha[5] Lindsey, b. 16 October 1741; bapt. 18 October 1741; d. young.

(4) Lydia[5] Lindsey, b. 23 August 1741; bapt. 28 August 1743; d. 04 July 1830, at Bristol, aged 86 years, single.

(5) William[5] Lindsey Jr., b. 01 March 1744-1745; bapt. 10 March 1744-1745, at Bristol; d. May 1745.

(6) William[5] Lindsey 3d, b. 24 March 1746; bapt. 06 April 1746; d. 22 March 1826, at Bristol, aged 80 years; m. Katherine Woodbury, 26 April 1772, at Bristol, by Rev. John Burt; dau. of Jonathan Jr., and Lydia (Lindsey) Woodbury; b. 11 December 1752, at Bristol; d. 07 March 1841, at Bristol, aged 88 years; d. 10 March 1841, according to Dr. [Thomas] Shephard's Records of Deaths, aged 87, widow.

(7) Joseph[5] Lindsey, b.—; bapt. 25 October 1747; 04 September 1797, at Bristol, aged 49 years; m. Deborah Church, 09 August 1772, at Bristol; dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bosworth) Church; b. 06 March 1753, at Bristol; d. 03 November 1815, at Bristol, aged 63 years, widow.

(8) Martha[5] Lindsey [2], b.—; bapt. 28 January 1750; d.—.

(9) John[5] Lindsey, b. 04-14 August 1751-1752, at Bristol; bapt. 04-14 August 1752; d. January 1829,

at Rehoboth, Mass., aged 77 years; m. Mary Bliss, 02 August 1778; the Rehoboth Record [in Rehoboth, Mass.] says as follows:

> "John Lindley [nee Lindsey] of Bristol, and Molly Bliss of Rehoboth; m. by Rev. Robert Rogerson, 02 August 1778; int. 27 February 1778; dau. of Captain Samuel and Keziah [-] Bliss of Rehoboth; b. 29 January 1758 (at Rehoboth?); d. 05 June 1819, at Rehoboth, aged 62 years."

(10) Benjamin[5] Lindsey, b. 02 May 1753; bapt. 26 May 1753; d. 28 September 1839, at Smithfield, R. I.; bur. at Attleboro, Mass., in Old Kirk Yard Cemetery; m. Bathsheba Tiffany, 24 December 1786, at Attleboro, Mass.; the Rehoboth Record reads as follows:

> "Benjamin Lindley [nee Lindsey] of Rehoboth, and Bathsheba Tiffany of Attleboro; m. at Attleboro by Rev. Elisha Carpenter, 24 December 1786; int. 23 October 1786; dau. of Daniel and Mary (Balcom) Tiffany of Attleboro; b. 06 July 1762, at Attleboro; d. 19 December 1815, at Attleboro; bur. in Old Kirk Yard Cemetery, Attleboro."

(11) Jemima[5] Lindsey, b. 03 August 1755; bapt. 03 August 1755; d. 31 August 1770.

(12) Samuel[5] Lindsey, b. 10 June 1759; bapt. 16 June 1759; d.—; bur. Old Yard on Church Street (no tombstone); m. Parmelia Chase, 31 December 1793, by Rev. Henry Wight, at Bristol. Published by Elder Wight, 01 December 1793; dau. of Abraham and Elizabeth (Lawton) Chase; b.—, 1773; d. 04 August 1850, aged 77 years, as Parmelia, widow of Samuel; bur. with her husband (no tombstone).

* * * * *

Having completed the task of reviewing the genealogical chronicles of Margaret Lindsay Atkinson, no one could ask for better.

Margaret Isabella Lindsay, The Lindsays of America: A Genealogical Narrative and Family Record, beginning with the Family of the Earliest Settler in the mother State, Virginia, and including in an appendix all the Lindsays of America (Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1889), p. 136, writes: "It is stated of the family of Lindseys, settled since 1694,

in Bristol, that their earlier ancestor, John Lindsey or Lindsay, came, it is supposed, with a brother from Scotland, a long while before the Revolution...."

Unlike the stimulating and thought provoking MSS. of Margaret Lindsay Atkinson, the Margaret Isabella Lindsay MS. suffers from the absence of qualified authorities and is fragmentary in its composition. The book is full of judgements that require caution in application. Genealogical errors in the book are numerous. The supposition on the part of Margaret Isabella Lindsay that the "earlier ancestor John Lindsey or Lindsay" was the first of the line to arrive in North America from Scotland is clearly wrong. Her lack of supporting evidence or "proof" for the New England line of the "Scottish Clan Lindsay" is indeed unfortunate. The original findings and documentation in the Atkinson MS., on the other hand, are more accurate throughout. Thank Goodness.

The Protestant Work Ethic...

"An idle mind is the devil's play yard." Nothing brought down the wrath of ministers or lay people quicker than the "sin" of idleness. Nor could "Gypsies," "tramps," "free loaders," or "street loafers" escape the railings of newspapers or religious tracts. Honest labor could bring a person closer to God than any other worldly action, except of course, prayer.

Early Bristol township to the north of Newport, the original colonial American home of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) and his faithful and devoted wife Mary Lindsay, was a farmer-mariner settlement of Massachusetts Bay Colony where labor was the basis of life itself. The work ethic was unchallenged.

Captain Samuel Oxx (I) and Mary Lindsay were married 29 November 1723, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:40. Family tradition has it that the marriage of Samuel and Mary was the second to be solemnized in Saint Michael's, the first marriage ceremony being that of Mary's brother, John[4] Lindsey 3d, to Hannah Hoar on the preceding day. Consult Albert Cecil Marned's "List of Missionaries and Rectors," in A History of St. Michael's Church in Bristol: 1721-1955 (Providence, R.I., n.p., 1957), p. 54. See also his 200 Years of St. Michael's Rectors: 1721-1955 (Bristol, R.I.: Bristol Phoenix Publishing Co., 1957).

Consult also Atkinson, "Annual Report of 1913," p. 244, wherein is mentioned the name John[4] Lindsey, and as follows: "John[4] Lindsey [3d]. He was listed as a sea captain on several official documents and family records. Young John[4] 3d was the son of John[3] Lindsey Jr. (and listed as child no. 5 in the Atkinson records)." Captain John[4] Lindsey 3d was born in May 1703, at Bristol, Massachusetts. He died in April 1761, aged 58 years, and at Bristol. He was buried on 02 April by the Rector of Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church; "m. Hannah Hoar, 28 November 1723, at St. Michael's Church, Bristol, by the Rev. John Usher; probably daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca [Smith] Hoar; b. August 1700; d. 11-12 November 1765, at Bristol, aged 66 years."

See also Munro, The History of Bristol, Rhode Island, p. 145. The historian, George Locke Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, pp. 85-87, 96, offers some interesting insight concerning the character of the Right Reverend John Usher and ancient Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church.

James Newell Arnold's account of this marriage in Vital Record, 5:27 disagrees with Professor Munro's account. Arnold relates that John Lindsey 3d and Hannah Hoar were married on 03 November 1725. Munro's recorded date of marriage was probably due to an oversight in proofreading of his MS. The records of Margaret Lindsay Atkinson and James Newell Arnold were in agreement on all dates included herein.

In the year 1723 approximately forty-five Bristolian families made up Saint Michael's Anglican congregation. There were perhaps some 500 inhabitants in Old Bristol township at that time, and in the next year thirty communicants were added to the rolls of Saint Michael's. Both Captain Samuel and Mary were communicants at Saint Michael's and all their children were baptized there.

The earliest places of worship were the Episcopal Church, founded in 1618, and the Congregational Church, founded in 1680. Perhaps a few words about the background of Samuel and Mary's family church are in order.

Saint Michael's Anglican Church, located at Hope and Church Street in Bristol, was one of four colonial churches

founded in Rhode Island. Built in 1717, it was the third Episcopal parish created in the village of Bristol while it was yet part of Massachusetts Bay Colony. Religious movements prior to the immigrant Samuel Oxx (I)'s arrival in the town c. 1720 led the Bishops of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in the City of London to send Reverend John Orem to Bristol in 1721.

The Englishman Mr. Orem found a small body of churchmen and a meeting house in the course of completion. And within two years, twelve men were imprisoned for refusing to pay toward the support of the rival Congregational ministers of the town. Reverend John Orem's unhappy term as clergyman was shortlived.

The religious unity of the settlement, writes George R. Staley,

> ...was maintained outwardly at least until 1721 when St. Michael's Parish was formed and a Protestant Episcopal minister [Dr. James McSparran, the son of Scotch parents and born in County Derry, Ireland] was brought over from England. Soon the adherents of the new parish very naturally objected to the payment of rates for the support of the town's Congregational Church. Many were imprisoned for refusal to pay and the struggle was carried on for several years before each denomination became self-sustaining [Quoted from The Wardwells in a World of Change (Rome, N.Y.: Rome Sentinel Co., 1950), p. 26.]

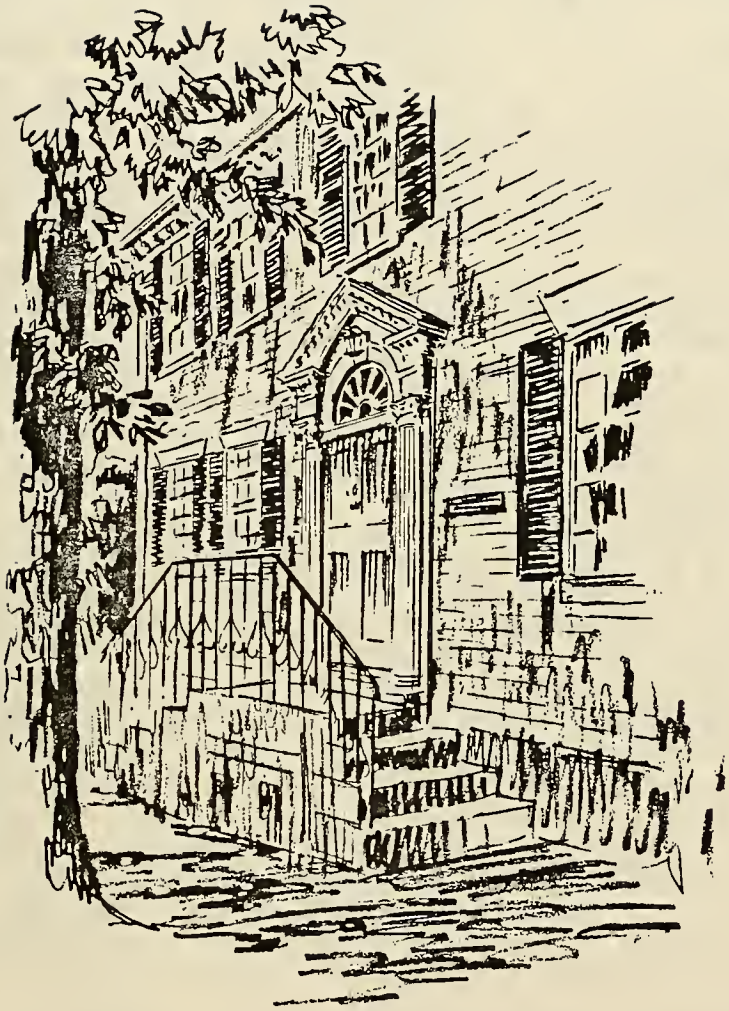
Wilfred Harold Munro recalls that the first person to be buried in Saint Michael's Churchyard was Patience, wife of Jabez Howland who passed away on 23 October 1721. The slate gravestone which marked her grave, adds, Staley, bore this rather humorous epitaph:

> "The Dame who takes her rest within this tomb
> Had Rachel's comely face and Leah's fruitful womb,
> Abigail's wisdom, Lydia's pure heart,
> Martha's just care and Mary's better part."

The terms of John Orem and James McSparran were followed in 1723, by the learned Reverend John Usher, a graduate of Harvard College. Mr. Usher proved to be splendidly qualified for pioneer work and was well-received by his parishioners.

George Locke Howe, the Rhode Island historian, describes the lot of the Reverend John Usher at the time:

> He wrote his sermons before his huge chimney, his face toasted and his back frozen— for the cold



ST. MICHAEL'S RECTORY, 15 Church St. Rear of church. (1806). Built for Abraham Warren and acquired later by the church. Doorway has fine engaged Corinthian columns. Note pilasters on corners with Ionic capitals and triglyphs.

> seeped through the cracks of his settle, making icicles in his inkwell. Wrapped in a cloak and shod in moss-stuffed moccasins, he preached to a shivering handfull of crown officials and a few sentimentalists who were homesick for the Church of England (Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 85).

Amid conditions often of grueling hardship and tireless labor, he founded a vigorous self-supporting church and won the friendship of the Puritan churchmen of Bristol. After a ministry of fifty-two years, the aged rector Mr. Usher passed away on 30 April 1775. During his rectorship, he had baptized 713 persons, attended 274 funerals, and married 185 couples.

The British raided Bristol and Warren on 25 May 1778. A strong force under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, landed at daylight, setting the town on fire, putting the torch to the Baptist Church, and leveling the houses to ashes. Campbell's invading troops then headed for Bristol, "which they gave a similar working over." So severely was the old edifice of Saint Michael's burned that it seemed almost extinguished.

The opening years of the nineteenth century witnessed a revival of Episcopal interest in Rhode Island. The clergy and people, like those in neighboring Barrington, Warren, Portsmouth, and Newport, eventually recovered from the bitter scars of the Revolutionary War.

In 1834, during the ministry of Reverend John Bristed at Bristol, a Gothic church of wood was built, and "an unusual spiritual awakening occurred," adding nearly one-hundred to the membership. The church's edifice was burned in 1838, and the present structure of brown stone was erected in 1861. Reverend George L. Locke fulfilled faithful ministerial labors at Saint Michael's Episcopal Church for more than fifty years. Thomas Williams Bicknell, The History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 5 vols. (New York: American Historical Society, 1920), 2:609.

Minutes of "Town Meetings Warned & Mett (c. 1728-1812)" in Bristol include the names of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) (c. 1690-1743), Captain Samuel Oxx 2d (c. 1730-1806), Captain George Oxx (c. 1739-1819), William Oxx (c. 1742-1837), Captain William Oxx 2d (c. 1772-1841), and Captain William Oxx 3d (c. 1778-1815). Each of these Bristol mariners served Bristol township in various capacities, namely: law enforcement, tax collecting, jury duty, as surveyors of boards &c. and field drivers, health officers of the port and town, and as overseers of the poor.

Captain Samuel Oxx (I), treating his neighbors with respect but firmness, took an active part in local community affairs, serving the Town Council and people alternately as

Constable and Town Sergeant, as Collector of the Rates (taxes), as a member of both Grand Jury and Jury of Tryalls (Petit), and as Overseer to the Poor in Bristol from c. 1727-1742.

From an article entitled, "Survey of Rhode Island Town Records at the Salt Lake Genealogical Library" by David R. Schaefermeyer, in The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England (November 1983), vol. 49 (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1983):

> A word of explanation about the town records may be helpful. Prior to the establishment of the general court, townsmen met together to transact various aspects of town business. Out of necessity, town officers were elected or appointed and record keeping began. After the establishment of the General Court, new towns could not organize until allowed to do so by the General Court.
>
> In Rhode Island this usually involved the division of an older town. The earliest records were nearly always minutes of the general town meetings and contain a variety of town business, including the recording of vital records [births, baptisms, marriages, and deaths], court proceedings, probate proceedings, election of town officers, etc.
>
> At an early date, varying from town to town, the townsmen elected a town council composed of about six men who were empowered to handle much of the town business. Thus two sets of concurrent minute books were begun, the town meeting records, and the town council records. The town council usually had jurisdiction over probate matters, so its minutes act as probate court minutes. Eventually separate books were initiated for land, probate, and vital records. [Pp. 180-181]

And again:

> In addition, there is another set of records that are of importance. In the early years, the townsmen assumed control over all town lands, granting to whom they would tracts of land, and holding various other tracts in common. As newcomers came to town they were, in early days, accepted with all rights, just as the original settlers were, but eventually there began to be a distinction between those who controlled the town lands (the proprietors), and the later settlers. At first the town minutes were also proprietor minutes, but later a separate set of minutes was kept by the proprietors.

"The Colonial Assembly at Newport," concludes David R. Schaefermeyer,

> legally recognized the rights of the proprietors in May 1682, after which time proprietors began to organize with much more force.
>
> It should also be pointed out that, when a new town was set up by breaking off from an existing town, the people obtained a grant first from the proprietors of the parent town, which was then confirmed by the General Court. When this occurred, the grantees of the new town became its proprietors and were often composed of some of the proprietors of the parent town. ["Survey of Rhode Island Town Records...," ibid., p. 181]

The Bristol Town Council held and exercised authority to enforce its decisions by imposing "Rates" on the householders. The "Town Rate lists" were really both property and personal taxes, but were levied by listing the possessions of each freeholder and computing his "Rate" by the use of a fixed schedule of value.

Shortly after its first recorded town meeting in September 1681, all meadow land had a rated value of three pounds per acre, land under cultivation, thirty shillings per acre; pasture, twenty shillings; and "Dorman Land" (based on claims or titles) at forty shillings per hundred acres. A man's stock was likewise rated— a yoke of oxen at six pounds, cows at forty shillings each and horses at three pounds each. Colts, calves, swine, and sheep were valued proportionally, but to the raters themselves was left the judgement as to what should be assessed to "faculties and personal abilities." A man's dog or family cat were left unrated. So, too, were birds— chickens, ducks, turkeys, and household pets on the wing. See Staley, The Wardwells in a World of Change, p. 26.

Of these earliest Town Meetings the records of the Council contained everything that was to be made a matter of record, i.e., town-council meetings, land transactions (sales, transfers, exchanges, wills, vital records, copies of court orders, rate lists, constables' returns, "warning out" notices, overseer of the poor reports, earmarks and cattle brands, stray cattle, reports of vandalism or trouble-making in the port and town, and soldier lists, etc. Insofar as crime in Bristol village was concerned, the town council's judgement was Solomonic— malingerers and troublemakers were "warned" out of town.

When not at sea, the elder Captain Samuel Oxx served his villagers alternately as constable, as collector of the rates, as a member of the Grand Jury (criminal), or as a member of the "Tryalls" or Petit Jury (civil), and on the "Board of Overseers to the Poor." More frequently Samuel served as a

surveyor of land or of fences.

Old Captain Samuel served his Bristol neighbors in these various assignments for more than fifteen years prior to his death in 1743. During the last years of his life Samuel proved to be a man of considerable integrity, of high ethics, and of sound moral principles. Firm but moderate, steadfast in opinion, but without obstinacy, he forever remained zealous and faithful in the discharge of his various duties to his fellow townspeople.

"The Town Rate (tax) lists are of particular value," states Norman Edgar Wright of Provo, Utah. He continues, saying:

> [A]s a rule, only a few were entered in the early Town Meeting books. The assessments were listed on separate sheets of paper and given to the constable for collection.... It was customary to prefix to the names various military, and other titles such as "Mr.", "Deacon", and the suffix "Esquire", etc.... After the collection of taxes, the constable returned the lists to the Town Clerk... (Genealogy in America: Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Maine, vol. 1 [Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book Co., 1968], p. 55).

The Bristol Town Council elected Captain Samuel Oxx with Robert Jolls in 1732 to "collect the Rates from every familie... & such as are better able to bestow more according as the Almighty shall inable them."

The ancient manuscript Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est cui pertinet hoc Librum. Anno Domini 1721: hoc Scriptum est. (Commencing 05 August 1718,- And ending 05 June 1780). Bristol Town. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 80, describes one of these several elections thusly:

"At a Town Meeting Warned & Mett (att Bristoll on) 27 March 1732, the Chiefe Town Officers for the year coming, and to grant such sums of money to be raised for the payment of such Debts as are due from and defraying Charges which may arise in Said Town and to make some additions to the School .... The following persons were elected to serve as Town Constables:

> ● Constable Samuel Oxx [I] and Thomas Jolls— and Mr. Robert Jolls came into the Meeting and desired that his son might be Excused and he would Serve in his Room so that it might go for his (-) turn: Whereupon it was Voted that one Robert Jolls Should serve as Constable in his sons stead, and his son Thomas Jolls was excused or Discharged and Mr. Robert Jolls & Mr. Sam^{ll}. Oxx [I] were Sworn to the Office of Constables in Said Meeting by Nath^{ll}. Hubbard, Esq. [Selectman]...."

The elder sea captain was mentioned on several other occasions in the aforementioned Town Hall record. Other brief abstracts were as follows:

"At a Town Meeting Warned & Mett: 26 March 1733.... Voted that Three pounds be allowed to Mr. Jolls for the overplus service he hath done in gathering Rates (tax assessments), Mr. [Samuel] Oxx [I] being gone to sea, Said Jolls completing his gathering the Rates— £3. Os. Od."

(Cited in Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., pp. 84-85).

"At a Town Meeting Warned & Mett [att Bristoll on] 26 March 1733. To mak[e] Choice of Town officers for the year ensuing & to grant such sums of money to be raised for the paym^{t}. of Such Debts as are due from and defraying of necessary Charges which may arise in said Town.... The following persons were elected to serve as Town Constables:

> Constables Mr. Munday & Willm. Munroe Jr.... Mr. Munday Coming into the Meeting desired the Town to Reconsider their vote, as to his being Chosen a Constable, he having been but a short time in the Town [from Newport], it being put to vote, the Town would not Excuse him whereupon Mr. Munday Refused to Serve"

(Cited in ibid., p. 84).

"At a Town Meeting Warned & Mett [at Bristoll] on Monday the Twenty Seventh of August 1733.... To choose Jurymen for September Court.

Grand Jurymen Chosen:	Jury of Tryalls [Petit]
George (M—)	Benj^{a}. Bosworth
Benj^{a}. Cary	Obediah Papillon
& Nath^{ll}. Bosworth	Jeremiah Jugnelain
	& Sam^{ll}. Ox [née Samuel Oxx (I)]"

(Cited in ibid., p. 87).

"At a Town Meeting [Warned & Mett att Bristoll on] 19 June 1735, To choose Jurymen for July Court— Nath^{ll}. Blagrove, Esq. Moderator.

Jurymen Chosen:

Capt. John Newton
Capt. Simon Davis Jr.
● & Capt. Sam[ll]. Oxx [I]"

(Cited in Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., p. 97).

Nearly seven years later, within months prior to his decease, old Samuel Oxx (I) requested that Town Council allow him the privilege of pasture on the village Common. As recorded, the township's approval of Samuel's plea reads:

"[On] 01 May 1742— ●Sam[ll]. Oxx [I] (entered his) black and white Color Cow [&] p[tt] [pastured] horses in his one Right [to go to the Commons]"

(Cited in ibid., p. 11).

Captain Samuel Oxx continued as Constable and Town Sergeant for ten years, issuing warnings to malingerers and malcontents, while at the same time collecting the taxes as directed by the Town Council. Oxx's duties as tax-gatherer and Town Sergeant involved the pursuit of law breakers and counterfeiters operating in Bristol County. Having by now retired from further activity at sea by 1742, he devoted the last years of his life to serving the town. Soon after his last of many, many appointments, Oxx's petition for the refunding of personal expenses and active public service was presented before a meeting of the Rhode Island General Assembly in June of 1742. From Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1739-1748, vol. 5 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.):

● "The Petition of Sam[ll]. Oxx [I]— Humbly Showeth that whereas your Petitioners sometime in the month of January Last [1741] part, was sighted by Order of this Colony [---] Town Sergeant to Give Testimony to what he know Concerning Certain Persons taken up on Suspicion of Their being Concerned in making and Passing Counterfeit Bills of the Colony New Tener and your Petitioner, In Submission to the Authority, then Left a Certain employment [as mariner] which he had then Engaged himself in, to Give His attendance to the order of Government on the Courts, which has been much to his Damage as his Circumstances now Stands, so that your Petitioner Hum[bly] Prays your Honours and the Govt:[m] of the Hon[ble]. House of the Assembly in your Wisdom would consider you[r] Petition, ask his Charges and Damages as per acct[d]. annexed to this dated January 2d 1741, So that your

Petitioner may Proceed on his own Lawfull affairs. And your Petitioner Shall Ever Pray.

Bristol, the 02 June 1742.

To His Honour the Governor and the Honble. Assistants and Gov't^m. of the Honble. House of Assem^bly. for the Coloney [of] Rhode Island & Providence Plantations."

The General Assembly of Rhode Island awarded Samuel Oxx (I), with the Sum of £179 & 10 Shillings. [P. 10]

Within the year following the death of the elder Captain Samuel Oxx in 1743, Bristol town authorities were greatly distressed by rising social problems— drunkeness, sloth, vandalism, and blasphemy and other types of "scandalous carriages." Profits aside, the increased sea trade and port activity brought with it boisterous seamen from foreign places lingering in taverns, carousing, and singing songs. Young locals, themselves well lubricated with rum, and dubbed "the Thames Street boys," occasionally clashed with visiting crews. Fist fights and riotous conduct at Old Bristol Wharf, or near by, eventually drew the attention of higher authorities in Boston and Newport. Bristol elders attempted to regulate the liquor traffic of sherry, Madeira, and Jamaica rum. They never attempted or even suggested a complete prohibition of all alcoholic beverages, however. An equally disturbing problem, more worrisome than drunkeness, was counterfeiting. The proliferation of "funny money" (bogus colony bills), rose at an alarming rate throughout the thirteen American colonies.

From The Correspondence of the Colonial Governors of Rhode Island: 1723-1775. Edited by Gertrude Selwyn Kimball. 2 vols. (Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1902; Cambridge, Mass.: Riverside Press, 1902), pp. 283-284.

Josiah Willard [Secretary to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Bay Colony] to Governor [William] Greene [of the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations].

Sir,

With the Advice of the Council His Excellency Governor [William] Shirley [of Massachusetts] has been pleased to Issue his Proclamation, a printed Copy

whereof is herewith sent you, against a Number of Notorious Disturbers of the King's Peace, who lately Committed a very heinous Riot in Bristol within (sic) this Province; promising a Reward to any person that shall discover and apprehend such of them particularly mentioned therein as shall not Submit and Surrender themselves to the Justice of the Government.

Some of them it is known have absconded and fled into places within your Colony [Rhode Island], and tho' sensible of their grievous Offence, would, during their residence in your Government as in a place of Safety, Capitulate with this Government [Massachusetts].

It is to be hoped they will see it to be for their own Benefit and Safety as well as for the publick Peace, for them to come in and Submit, if not, yet such is the Nature of their Offence and so Subversive in its Tendency of His Majesty's Government in all these his Colonies, that they will not (We assure our selves) be skreened and Countenanced by any in Authority in your Government.

And I am therefore directed to write these to Your Honour and to desire you will give Orders to Proper Officers to Deliver such Offenders to lawful Authority within this province, this is Expected by the Government here, for that the Peace and Welfare of the King's Province and Colonies in General Depends on such a Procedure (sic) in all Cases of like Nature. I am, Sir,

Your most Obedient, Humble Servant
Josiah Willard, Secretary.

Boston: 18 October 1744

To the Honourable William Green[e], Esqr. [Pp. 283-284] See also Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1739-1748, vol. 5 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), p. 10.

* * * * *

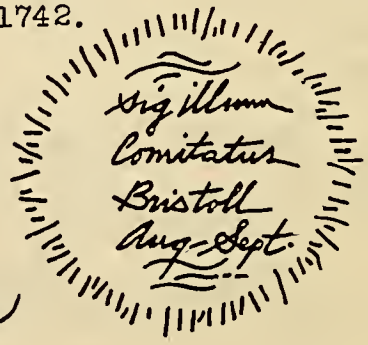
A "Will" of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) was drawn up on 14 September 1742, however, the second part of his "Last Will & Testament," wherein he may have included reference to his personal property and real estate holdings, and the names of his heirs, was not to be found during an extensive search

of Bristol Town Hall records by the author commencing 01 August 1977. More than three hundred such documents in yellowed-with-age envelopes loosely tied with ribbon and string were uncovered in an equally old safe in the back room. Due to fading ink and much neglect, these priceless documents are now extremely difficult to read.

A portion of the elder Captain Oxx's original holographic "Will" reads:

> "In the Name of God, Amen, the Fourteenth Day of September in the Sixteenth Year of His Majesty's Reign, George the Second, King of Great Britain & Anno Dom.: 1742, Samuel Oxx, mariner, of Bristol, in the County of Bristol, in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, Esq., being advanced in age, but of sound mind & memory, Blessed be God therefore; Calling to mind my mortality and that it is appropriate for all men once to Die— Do make this my Last Will & Testament, and first of all I Give & Recommend my Soul into the Hands of God that gave it, and my Body to the Earth that He Created, to be Buried in a decent manner, at the Discretion of my Executors hereon after named. Hoping for a Re[--]etion to Eternal Life by the Mighty Power of God through the Merits of Jesus Christ, my only Saviour & Redeemer, and as to my worldly Estate, which it hath pleased God to Bless me with, I Give & Dispose of the same in the following manner.
>
> Imprimis my Will is that all my Just Debts be Duly & Reasonably paid...."

Bristol: 14th Day, September A. D. 1742.
Witnessed by Jonathan Munday, Esq.
Joseph Waldron
& Joseph Russell



Sam[illegible] Oxx

†Captain Oxx's autograph to an original document of 1742 is here facsimiled.

The original inhabitants of New England, the Indians, had the same simple concepts of land use as the early Germanic tribes of northern and central Europe. The Indian of Old Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colony and that of Connecticut and Rhode Island regarded land as something to be used and enjoyed, even defended; but not to be owned exclusively by one person, nor even to be bought and sold in the commercial sense. No doubt this attitude about private ownership aided the emigrant settler's takeover of the land.

In the New England colonies the King of England could grant a group of colonists permission to start a settlement. Thus, in Bristol, Warren, Barrington, Little Compton, Tiverton and adjacent village sites, lands were surveyed and distributed, and title records were kept. Most New England settlements like Bristol township were built with a common grazing and meeting area in the center, houses in a circle (or square) around that area (often called "the Common"), and farmland stretching out beyond.

In the southern colonies, the royal method was to give each new settler a large tract of land to farm, and these were the beginning of the large plantations. The colonists could settle wherever he chose so long as it was unclaimed land. He was supposed to have surveys made and the deed recorded, but many early settlers did not bother. And as a result, many inhabitants claimed the same piece of land.

In the early colonial period, there was very little turnover of real estate. The value of land, both for sale and for rent, was extremely low as there were too few settlers and too much land. Many wealthy Englishmen, however, bought large tracts of land and then sold lots cheaply to fellow countrymen interested in coming to the New World.

One of the great pioneers in real estate was William Penn, who tried to bring idle land into productive activity and afford means by which people could live peacefully, harmoniously, and comfortably. If a person in a township was hard to get along with or a menace to the community, Penn required him to move to another area. In old Bristol, Warren, and Barrington townships, troublemakers were just as quickly escorted out of town.

As settlements throughout New England grew and more land was developed, sales of houses, shops, and farms inevitably took place. In these small communities, neighbor sold to

neighbor. Sellers knew who were the possible buyers, and the buyers knew who might be the ones to sell. Relatives often sold real estate to relatives, and so on. Buyers and sellers in Bristol township presumed that they were sufficiently familiar with the property themselves. Mortgage money was wherever the buyer could find it and on whatever terms he found himself obliged to pay. In some instances, property was merely exchanged, i.e., a smaller homestead for a larger one, or vice versa.

By the later colonial period, the British government had the right to tax land, to take it for a public purpose (eminent domain) on payment of just compensation, and to make laws concerning fencing, fishing and hunting, and land inheritance. Citizens in Bristol and elsewhere did have the right to leave their land to whomever they chose. If a property owner left no will, his real estate was divided equally among his children.

Land, especially that which had been cleared and farmed, became more valuable. The Indians were steadily pushed westward. By the time Samuel Oxx reached Bristol c. 1720, Indians had all but disappeared from Old Plymouth and Massachusetts country, little Rhode Island, and Connecticut. As a consequence of this action, better surveys were made, and improved land records were kept.

Bristol record of deeds, wills, and inventories disclose that the elder Captain Samuel Oxx (I) made at least eight real estate transactions prior to his death in 1743. Land records also reveal that Captain Oxx owned at least 4 or 5 parcels of land (real estate) in addition to a plot laid out to him in right of his wife, Mary.

Abstract of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746 ("Prior to 1686 in Plymouth Colony; 1680-1746 in Taunton, Bristol County, in Massachusetts Bay Colony; 1746 & After, in Bristol, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations"). Book nos. 17, 22, 27, 30, 31, 32, and 34. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., include references to the following real estate transactions: "One house lot" (1728); a "house lot" (1730); a "house lot" (1731); a "Still House" (1738); a "dwelling house with 'little chamber'" (1742); a "lot of land" (1742); part of a "lot of land" (1742), and "two lots of land" (1746).

There follows a description of Captain Oxx's real estate transactions taken from Abstract of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746, p. 176. Prior to 1686 records were kept in Plymouth Colony; from 1686 to 1746 in Taunton, Massachusetts, and commencing 1746 and after, in Bristol.

Item first.-

John Gladding to Samuel Oxx:

One acre more or less, with dwelling house there-

on, bounded east by High Street, north by house lot formerly of James Burrell now in possession of Benj[a]. Gorham, west by Thames Street, south by highway. Also land, beach and flats lying below Thames Street the breadth of said lot with privilege of water to ship channel. Extract from Book no. 17, p. 566, and dated 03 July 1728, for the sum of £150 (and cited in Abstract of Land Records. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 176).

Item second.-

Dan'l Smith to Sam'l Oxx:
Messuage containing dwelling house and nearly a quarter of an acre more or less, being set off to grantor out of homestead of his father Richard Smith, and is in front on Hope Street, the third part of the width of the home of said Richard Smith, and to extend eastward so far as the lot of Sam'l Smith and the lot that was set off to the heirs of Joseph Smith do extend, and is bounded west by Hope Street, north by the lot of Sam'l Smith, east by a strip of land that Sam'l Smith bought of Nath'l Smith, south by a street. Extract from Book no. 30, p. 56, and dated 11 April 1730, for the sum of £350 (and cited in Abstract of Land Records. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 265).

Item third.-

Samuel Oxx to Isaac Ingraham:
Messuage being part of estate of the late John Linsey, laid out to Samuel Oxx in the right of his wife Mary, daughter of said John Linsey, in the house lot in Bristol town beginning at the south east corner of the lot of land already laid out to her mother Elizabeth Linsey and from thence south to have one rod in breadth from thence west the same breadth to Hope Street. Extract from Book no. 22, p. 53, and dated 03 April 1731, for the sum of £60 (and cited in Abstract of Land Records. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 201).

Item fourth.-

John Linsey to Samuel Oxx:
Full half part of Still House, Stills and the ground it stands on with all the cisterns and other utensils. The land whereof one half is hereby granted, bounded east by Thames Street and to extend west the whole width of the said Still House,

northerly, southerly, and westerly on said Lindsey's land and to extend in length north and south the whole length of said Still House. Extract from Book no. 27, p. 418, and dated 17 February 1738, for the sum of £825 (and cited in Abstract of Land Records. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 251).

Item fifth.-

Joseph Waldron vs. Samuel Oxx:

Execution setting off to Joseph Waldron the east part of the dwelling house of Samuel Oxx, with the land adjoining (except the little chamber over the front entry), viz; beginning at the middle of a post in the middle of the front entry and extending east by the highway sixty feet, then turning upon a square running north to the land of Sam'l Smith, then westerly by said Smith's land sixty feet, then turning upon a square and running south to and through said house to the aforesaid post in the front entry.

With all the buildings standing on said land and one half the well at the west end of said house with an open way to said well about five feet wide from the southward side thereof. Extract from Book no. 31, p. 169, and dated 23 November 1742 (and cited in Abstract of Land Records. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 279).

Item sixth.-

Richard Pierce vs. Sam'l Oxx:

Execution setting off Richard Pierce lot of land belonging to Sam'l Oxx, being the west end of said lot, bounded west by the main street, north by land formerly belonging to James Burrel, now to Thomas Thatcher, running east by said Thatcher's land two hundred and forty-two feet, then turning upon a square and running south by said Oxx's other land to a lane or highway, and runs west by said lane two hundred and forty-two feet to the first mentioned bounds. And is part of the land said Oxx bought of John Gladding. Extract from Book no. 32, p. 222, and dated 24 November 1742 (and cited in Abstract of Land Records. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 289).

Item seventh.-

Richard Pierce vs. Sam'l Oxx:

Execution setting off to Richard Pierce the

west end of the dwelling house of Sam'l Oxx with the land adjoining to the westward and northward of said house, beginning at the middle of a post in the middle of the front entry and running west to Hope Street forty-five feet and one half foot, then runs north by said street to Sam'l Smith's land, then east by said Smith's land to the land set off by execution to Joseph Waldron, then south by said Waldron's land to and through said house to the first mentioned bounds. Including the little chamber over the front entry.

Also one lot of land lying to eastward of land set off by execution to Joseph Waldron's southeast corner, running east by the highway to Sam'l Smith's land fifty-three feet, then turning upon a square and running north to said Smith's other land, then west still by said Smith's land to Joseph Waldron's land, then south by said Waldron's land to the first mentioned bounds, also the barn thereon standing. Extract from Book no. 32, p. 226, and dated 24 November 1742 (and cited in Abstract of Land Records. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 289).

Item eighth.-

Richard Pierce vs. Sam'l Oxx.-

Execution setting off to Richard Pierce part of a lot of land belonging to Sam'l Oxx, bounded, beginning at the southeast corner and running north by High Street until it meets with the bounds of a lot belonging to Thos. Thacher (formerly to James Burrell), and then turning and running by said land west one hundred and fifteen feet, and then turning on a square and running south until it meets with a lane or highway, and then turning and running east to the above said southeast corner, being one hundred and fifteen feet. Extract from Book no. 32, p. 224, and dated 27 December 1742 (and cited in Abstract of Land Records. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 289).

Item ninth.-

Nath'l & W^{m}. Pierce to John Lindsey.-

Two lots of land containing about three quarters and half a quarter of an acre being part of that acre of land which lately belonged to Samuel Oxx, being the east & west ends of said acre which were set off to Richard Pierce (father of these grantors), by execution, the easterly lot being

bounded east by High Street, south by a way, west & north by land of said Lindsey.

The westerly lot is bounded west by Thames Street, south by said way, east and north by land of Lindsey. Extract from Book no. 34, p. 420, and dated 22 September 1746, for the sum of £78 & 15s (and cited in Abstract of Land Records. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 315). *Copies of the nine items mentioned above are found in the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, California. These records were also included in the Brig. Gen. Francis Hudson Oxx papers.

* * * * *

After the death of Captain Samuel Oxx (I), Mary [Lindsay] Oxx remarried at Bristol, on 27 July 1745, to the departed sea captain's close friend, Mr. Jonathan Munday, Esq. "of Great Britain.... The intentions of marriage between Jonathan Munday, late of Great Britain, now resident in the town, and Mary Ox[x] of this town, were entered July the 13th 1745." Book of Wills & Inventories &c.: 1746-1759. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 73. Also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:40, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:214.

Jonathan Munday (c. 1700-1786) proved to be a man of great kindness and generosity, and of very strong affections, especially toward young Samuel Oxx 2d and William Oxx, both of whom seemed to have been Jonathan's favorites.

It is believed that Jonathan Munday who married Mary [Lindsay] Oxx, "widow," in 1745, may have been married once prior to his marriage to Mary. A Mrs. Munday died in Bristol, 21 June 1731. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:148. However, it is possible that this could have been Jonathan's wife. Yet another "Widow Munday," who was attending the Episcopal Church in Newport, was assessed 8 pounds on 10 January 1760. Could this have been a reference to Jonathan's mother? Cf. Franklin Bowditch Dexter, ed., The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D., President of Yale College, 3 vols. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1901). See also Dr. Ezra Stiles's original MS., especially p. 15. For additional references, consult Franklin Bowditch Dexter, ed., Extracts from the Itineraries and Correspondence of Ezra Stiles, 1775-1794 (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1916).

This "Diary," as edited by Dexter, has been found to differ to a considerable extent from the original manuscript in the Yale University Library, New Haven, Connecticut. This has been explained by the fact that Dexter changed the text and added interpolations from data acquired from other manuscripts of Dr. Stiles. These changes are not noted and can

only be checked by comparison with the holograph diary.

Mary [Lindsay] [Oxx] Munday passed away on 18 March 1775, at Bristol, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:148, and ibid., 8:231. "The body of Mary Oxx was consecrated to the Lord Jesus Christ on March ye 20th, Anno Domini 1775."

In Memory of Mary,
Belov^d Daughter of
John Lindsey
of Bristol, R.I.
and former Wife of
Samuel Oxx,
who died
18th March 1775
in her 76th year of
her age.

Jonathan Munday, "a good citizen, upright, and conscientous,..." passed away "in his 86th year," 18 May 1786, "his spirit passing peacefully away." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:231, 380. See also Bruce C. MacGunnigle, comp., Rhode Island Freemen, 1747-1755: A Census of Registered Voters (1908); reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982), p. 34, wherein is listed under "Freemen," the name of "Jonathan Munday, Bristol 1753."

Occasionally humorous elements are found in a man's bequest. The author encountered many different kinds of things in wills while searching Bristol records. Some wills, though serious of their original intent, became humorous though they may not have seemed so at the time to either Aaron Bourne, M.D., Henry Bragg, or Captain Samuel Oxx (I)'s family. One of several "Wills" that became an instant favorite of this writer reads, in part:

> "In the Name of God, Amen, the Sixth Day of August in the Twenty-fifth year of His Majesty's Reign, George the Second, King of Great Britain & Anno Dom.: 1751, I, Aaron Bourne of Bristol, in the County of Bristol & Colony of Rhode Island, Practitioner in Physiks, having for some time been in an Ill state of health but of Perfect mind & memory— Thanks be given unto God therefore, calling to mind the mortality of my Body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Die, Do make and ordain this my Last Will & Testament. That is to say— Principally & first of all, I Give & Recommend my Soul into the Hands of God that gave it and my Body; I Commit to the Earth to be decently Buried at the Discretion of my Executors herein after named, and, as touching such worldly Estate,

> Wherewith it hath pledged God to Bless me in this Life, I Give & Dispose of the same in the following Manner & Form...."

I give below the "Twelfth item" in the aforementioned will of Dr. Aaron Bourne, physician, of Bristol, deceased, dated 06 August 1751, verbatim et literatim:

> "If my son Aaron shall marry any one of the Daughters of Mr. Henry Brag[g]s, or one of the Daughters of Captain Samuel Oxx [I], Deceased, then he shall have of my Estate no more than the Books & Instruments as above mentioned." Joseph Russell, Joseph Wardwell, and John Howland, witnesses. Recorded on 19 May 1752 by Joseph Russell, Council Clerk.

Consult Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1746-1760. (Commencing 24 February 1746,- And ending 01 February 1760, as kept by Joseph Russell, Council Clerk). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 110. The entire will is on pp. 109-110.

"At a Town Council [Meeting] held at Bristol on the Eleventh Day of May A. D. 1752, Appeared in Council Joseph Russell & John Howland, and made Solemn oath that they were present and saw the Testator, Doct. Aaron Bourne Sign, Seal, Publish and Declare the foregoing Instrument to be his Last Will & Testament, and that He (the last Testator) was of sound Dis--y mind & memory when He so Did, and that They signed as Witnesses at the same time and in the presence of the Testator.

Test. Joseph Russell, Council Clerk.

Recorded May the Nineteenth A.D. 1752. By Joseph Russell, County Clerk."

Quoted in Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1746-1760. (Commencing 24 February 1746,- And ending 01 February 1760, as kept by Joseph Russell, Council Clerk). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 111.

Dr. Aaron Bourne was unmistakenly bitter. Perhaps the fact that Captain Samuel Oxx was a "Collector of the 'Rates'," or that he was the Bristol Town Constable, or that he was a non-professional man with limited education, may have had some adverse effect on the strained relations between the two men. Or, perhaps it was just plain cussedness, or snobbery on the old Bristol physician's part.

Whatever the reason for Dr. Bourne's hostile proviso, young Aaron Bourne Jr. married Jemima[2] Oxx, one of the daughters of Captain Oxx, some fourteen months later on 01 October 1752, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:214. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 197-213.

Two modest items appeared in Bristol Town records several years after Captain Oxx's death. They were as follows:

"Att a Town Meeting Duly Warned & Mett on Monday, June the Ninth Day Anno Domini 1746. Agreeable to the Warrants. Timothy Fales, Esq. was chosen Moderator.

VOTED: That Mr. John Dyer be further allowed out of the Town Treasury, the sum of Three Pounds, three Shillings & nine Pence 'old tenor' for Samuel Ox's ● [nee Samuel Oxx] Rates, he having been allowed one pound, Sixteen Shillings & three pence 'old tenor' more than was his Due from James Thurber, which makes five Pounds 'old tenor' for said Ox's Rates..." (Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., p. 161).

And again:

"Att a Town Meeting duly Warned & Mett at Bristol on the 19th Day of April A. D. 1749, being the Third Wednesday of Said month to Choose Deputies and Proxing for General Officers ... [It was later]

VOTED: That the Taverns & Retailers notes given by the Persons hereafter named be abated, there being no Probability of their being paid, VIZ:

	£	s	d
John Sallisbury	7.	10.	0.
Ottis Litter	3.	10.	0.
● Capt. Saml. Oxx (I) [Deceased]	3.	0.	0.
Solomon Von Heinen	3.	0.	0.
& Wm. Gallap	3.	0.	0.
	£20.	0s.	0d."

(Cited in Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., pp. 176, 179).

The selection of first names by the lineal descendants of our Founding Father Captain Samuel Oxx and his Scottish wife Mary Lindsay, reflect strong Christian leanings throughout the several generations. The first names recorded in the federal census display a most noticeable trend among early colonial New Englanders. A marked preference for Biblical names, familiar to anyone who has ever looked at the names of early American burial headstones, predominate the Census of 1790 undertaken in Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

Biblical names were often preferred by the Oxx families and their New England neighbors before and after the War for American Independence. There are of course other considerations for the naming of descendants written into the family histories and genealogies of many contemporary New Englanders.

Colonial American surnames (family names) were chiefly of Anglo-Saxon origin in the first Census of 1790 registers. This holds especially true of Rhode Island, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, since these three pre-Revolution areas were settled almost exclusively by people from the British Isles.

People have an inate need to be dignified and to have a name that reflects this need. The lineal descendants (and lineal antecedents) of the nearly fourteen generations of Captain Oxx and his beloved wife Mary were certainly no exception to this time-honored rule. Ever since Samuel's arrival in Massachusetts Bay Colony, Christian names have been continuously used generation after generation, especially those that respected the worth and dignity of the person.

To be sure, there were a few odd or humorous names used by colonial peoples, names such as Reasonable, Happy, Hope, Charity, Faith, Love, Godsgift, Uzal, Walking, Eliashib, Increase, Abiah, and Experience.

Elizabeth Gidley Withycombe's The Oxford Dictionary of English Chriatian Names, 2d ed. (London: Oxford University Press, 1947), p. 135, suggests that the name William was introduced into England by the Normans in the eleventh century, from which time it has held its place as one of the commonist male names. From the sixteenth to nineteenth century, for instance, it averaged 20 per cent of baptismal entries in England's parish registers, tying with John for first place.

Withycombe also writes that Christian names that came into use at the Reformation, a sixteenth century religious movement marked ultimately by rejection or modification of much of Roman Catholic doctrine and practice and establishment of the Protestant churches, or were common in the seventeenth century included: (1) the large class of Biblical, especially Old Testament names, and (2) names such as Faith, Hope, Charity, Love, and Prudence.

Of the Old Testament names, some became truly acclimatized and common, e.g., Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, Jacob, Sarah, Susan, and Hannah. Ibid., p. 32.

The Christian names— George, Samuel, Thomas, and William (male lines); and Elizabeth, Mary, and Sarah (female lines), were to become favorable names among the Oxx's of Rhode Island.

Monarchs, kings, emperors, and popes with the same names are differentiated by numerals, traditionally roman: Charles I, George III, Napoleon III, Henry VIII, Louis XIV, John XXIII, and so on. According to The Chicago Manual of Style, pp. 240-241:

> "Roman numerals are also used to differentiate male members of a family with identical names. The American custom is this: If Robert Allen Smith's son or grandson is given the same name, the latter adds 'Jr.' to his name (a nephew or grand-nephew would use 'II'). If later a third member of the family is given the name, he adds 'III'; a fourth, 'IV'; and so on. On the death of the eldest of the name, Robert Allen Smith Jr., drops the 'Jr.,' Robert Allen Smith III (if a grandson) becomes Robert Allen Smith Jr., and so on. If the original or a subsequent bearer of the name was a famous person, however, a younger namesake often keeps the suffix: Douglas Fairbanks Jr., Adlai E. Stevenson III."

The genealogical record of the original colonial American antecedents and descendants of Mary[4] Lindsey [nee Lindsay], daughter of John[3] and Elizabeth [Munro] Lindsey Jr. of Lynn, in NE Massachusetts Bay Colony (later of Bristol settlement), based on all of the aforementioned testimony of the Margaret Lindsay Atkinson MSS.; on the writings of Messrs. Bodge, Clemens, Farmer, Felt, Holmes, Lewis, Newhall, Pope, and Savage; on the records of James Newell Arnold, editor of the Narragansett Historical Register; on the publications of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society; on the Vital Records of Lynn (and those of Salem), in Essex County, Massachusetts, and lastly, on the Probate Court Records of Bristol (and those of Lynn and Salem), in Massachusetts Bay Colony, all of which have been added in order to complete the author's Oxx-Lindsay-Bliss-Gardner branch....

The original colonial American progenitor, Christopher[1] Lindsey, born c. 1595, presumably at Pitscottie, in Fifeshire County, E Scotland; arrived at Salem, in NE Plymouth Colony, c. 1628, and in neighboring Nahant, 03 June 1630 (thereafter of Lynn, in NE Massachusetts Bay Colony. Served as Militiaman in the Pequot War, 1635-1637 (Colonial Wars of the New England Confederation); husband of Margaret [-];

father of John[2] Lindsey, born before 1644, at probably Lynn, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony. Served as Militiaman in the King Philip's War, 1675-1678 (Colonial Wars of the New England Confederation); husband of Mary Alley;

father of John[3] Lindsey Jr., born 15 February 1667, at Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony (later of Bristol); husband of Elizabeth Munro;

father of Mary[4] Lindsey [nee Lindsay], born 15 January 1699, at Bristol, SE Massachusetts Bay Colony; wife of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol;

mother of Captain Samuel[5] Oxx 2d, born c. 1730, at Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony; husband of Priscilla Gladding of Bristol;

father of Samuel[6] Oxx 3d, born 15 November 1755, at Bristol, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Soldier in the American Revolution. Husband of Sarah Beala Hayward of Newport;

father of Samuel[7] Hayward Oxx, born 13 January 1781, at Newport, SE Rhode Island; husband of Deliverance Hudson, presumably of Newport;

father of Gordon[8] Dixon Oxx, born 16 December 1818, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Hannah M. [aka Hannah May] Bliss of Newport;

father of Captain William[9] Bliss Oxx, born 10 June 1848, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of "widow" Priscilla W. [Gardner] [Christian] of Nantucket Island, SE Massachusetts (*of Howland & Tilley Mayflower ancestry, direct lineage);

father of William[10] Gardner Oxx (I), born 02 March 1877, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Mary Elizabeth Björkman of Gloucester, NE Massachusetts;

father of William[11] Gardner Oxx III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III], born 19 January 1923, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of May Isobel Anderson of La Fleche, in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada;

father of William[12] Anderson Oxx IV, born 16 March 1960, at Los Angeles, SW California; Sheri[12] Lynn Oxx, born 18 May 1963, at Panorama City, SW California, and Jonathan[12] Howland Oxx [aka Jonathan James Oxx], born 08 October 1965, at Panorama City, California.

There were 10 children (4 sons, 6 daughters) born of the marriage of Captain Samuel and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I). They were as follows:

a *ELIZABETH[2] OXX (aka "Eliza" and "Elizabeth Ox"), first person with the surname of Oxx born in the New World; born 14 June 1725, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony (later annexed to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations). Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 04/14 January 1680). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 279. Consult also Births of Bristol from 1680 to 1850. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. In addition, see Book of Wills & Inventories &c.: 1746-1759. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 279. See also An Account of Deaths: 1705-1767. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 62. Lastly, see J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:96.

Captain Samuel Oxx's first colonial American child, Elizabeth Oxx, was baptized on 27 July 1725, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-173. Elizabeth died "in her 67th year," 25 March 1793, presumably in Essex County, in E New York.

Elizabeth Oxx was married to Captain John Thurston. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:40, 53, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:214. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33, 131, 134-145. See infra., pp. 483-486.

b CHARITY[2] OXX, born c. 1727, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony; baptized 20 August 1727, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-173. She died "in her 1st year," and was buried on 27 August 1728, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:233.

c *MARY[2] OXX, born c. 1728, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-173. Mary was baptized on 11 May 1729, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:194. Date of her death not certainly known.

Mary Oxx was married to Shipmaster Nathaniel Coddington. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 4:19; J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-174, and J. N.

Arnold, Vital Record, 10:442, 463, 491, 538. See also the "Family and Descendants of William Coddington," cited in Genealogies of Rhode Island Families: From Rhode Island Periodicals. Edited by Paul Campbell. 2 vols. (Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983), 1:218. And W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33, 42, 132, 146-161. See infra., pp. 285, 357-358.

d *Captain SAMUEL[2] OXX 2d, born c. 1730, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony; baptized on 07 March 1731, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172. Captain Oxx died of "consumption of the blood" while "in his 76th year," 16 November 1806, at Bristol, Rhode Island. Consult Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p.

In addition, see Births, Marriages and Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 37. Also Deaths in Bristol, January 1785 to December 1832. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. And see J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384. Refer also to Mrs. William Leonard Manchester's Copies on Inscriptions Taken From Gravestones In the Old East Burial Grounds, Juniper Hill Cemetery, Congregational Church Yard and Walkers Island Cemetery in Bristol, Rhode Island. (From an Original copy made by James Augustus Miller, previous to 1900.) Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., 1929, p. 31.

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d was married (1st) to Priscilla Gladding; (2d) to Rebecca Lindsay. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33, 132, 164-196.

e *JEMIMA[2] OXX, born c. 1732, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony; baptized on 28 January 1733, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172. She died "in her 83d year," 19 August 1815, at Bristol, Rhode Island.

Jemima Oxx was married (1st) to Aaron Bourne Jr. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:214; and (2d) to Stephen Wardwell. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:220. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33, 132, 197-213. Stephen Wardwell was a direct Mayflower descendant in the Bradford line. See infra., 221.

f *Captain BENJAMIN[2] OXX, born c. 1734, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony; baptized on 25 May 1735, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-173. Captain Oxx died c. 1760, while legally a resident of Newport, Rhode Island.

Captain Benjamin Oxx was married to Priscilla Gladding of Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Marriages (1756). Book A. City Hall. Newport, R.I., p. 187. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 4:32, 52, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:423, 481. And W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33, 132, 214-227. See infra., pp. 235, 406.

g ABIGAIL[2] OXX, born c. 1737, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-173. Abigail was baptized on 07 August 1737, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-173. She died "in her 2d year," 26 July 1739, and was buried on 02 August 1739, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:233. See also An Account of Deaths: 1705-1767. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. Also "Deaths: Captain Oxx's child, 1739," in Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91.

h *Captain GEORGE[2] OXX, born c. 1739, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony; baptized on 28 October 1739, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-173. Captain Oxx died "in his 80th year," 28 August 1819, at Bristol, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153; J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384, and tombstone inscriptions.

Consult Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. See also Deaths in Bristol, January 1785 to December 1832. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. And see Mrs. William Leonard Manchester's Copies of Inscriptions Taken From Gravestones In the Old East Burial Grounds, Juniper Hill Cemetery, Congregational Church Yard and Walkers Island Cemetery in Bristol, Rhode Island. (From an Original copy made by James Augustus Miller, previous to 1900.) Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., 1929, p. 31. Lastly, see J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153, and J. N. Arnold,

Vital Record, 8:384.

Captain George Oxx was a soldier in the War for American Independence. He was married to Hannah Diman. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:41. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33-34, 132, 228-238. See infra., pp. 235, 279, 290, 385, 393, 395-399.

i MARY[2] ELIZABETH OXX, born c. 1739, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. It is presumed that Mary Elizabeth was a twin to George, however, the lack of exact birth dates makes this determination impossible to prove at this writing. Mary Elizabeth was baptized on 07 January 1740, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-173. Nothing more is known of her.

j * WILLIAM[2] OXX, born c. 1742, at Bristol, the last of the Oxx children born in that seaport township while it was still part of Massachusetts Bay Colony.

William was presumably baptized by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:173. He died "in his 94th year," 05 January 1837, at Bristol, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:223, 258. However, J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 14:384 lists a William Oxx, born c. 1742, at (-), and as having died "in his 85th year," 18 August 1826.

Lastly, see Mrs. William Leonard Manchester's Copies of Inscriptions Taken From Gravestones In the Old East Burial Grounds, Juniper Hill Cemetery, Congregational Church Yard and Walkers Island Cemetery in Bristol, Rhode Island. (From an Original copy made by James Augustus Miller, previous to 1900.) Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., 1929, p. 31.

It is regrettable that time and acts of vandalism have obliterated from the headstones of the ancient Old East Burying Grounds, much of the recorded information pertaining to the majority of my early Bristolian ancestors and their neighbors.

William Oxx was married to the widow Mrs. Hannah [May] DeWolf of Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:238, 281, 384. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33, 133, 239-257. See infra., pp. 304-307.

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY[1] & MARGRETT [—], MARR. C. 1644.
THE "PLANTER" OF SCOTLAND (C. 1600-1669); ARR. C. 1630, AT LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.
A•SOLDIER IN THE COLONIAL WARS (NARRAGANSETT & PEQUOT), C. 1635-1636.

- B•JOHN[2] 1643-1705
- B•ELEAZER[2] 1644-1716
- NAOMI[2] –

JOHN LINDSEY[2] & MARY ALLEY, MARR. 1667; AMY GRAVES, MARR. 1682.
NAHANT & LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.
B•SOLDIER IN THE COLONIAL WARS (KING PHILIP'S WAR), C. 1675-1676.

- JOHN JR.[3] 1667-1729
- SAMUEL[3] 1669–
- ELEAZER[3] 1671–
- NATHANIEL[3] 1672–
- SARAH[3] 1675–
- MARY[3] 1677–
- MARGARETT[3] 1680–
- BENNONY[3] 1681
- CHRISTOPHER[3] 1683-1716
- NAOMI[3] 1685–

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.[3] & ELIZABETH MUNRO, MARR. 1694.
LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY & BRISTOL, IN PLYMOUTH COLONY.

- SAMUEL[4] 1697-1775
- MARY[4] 1699-1775
- CAPT. JOHN, 3RD.[4] 1703-1761
- ELIZABETH[4] 1705–
- BENJAMIN[4] 1709-1747
- WILLIAM[4] 1713-1777
- LYDIA[4] 1715–
- JEMIMA[4] 1719-1796

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] MARR. 1723.
C. 1690-1743; ARR. C. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

ISSUE:

1. **ELIZABETH OXX[2/5]**
   1725-1793
   M.– CAPTAIN JOHN THURSTON (MARINER), OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
2. **CHARITY OXX[2/5]**
   1727-1728
3. **MARY OXX[2/5]**
   1728–
   M.– NATHANIEL CODDINGTON (SHIP'S MASTER), OF NEWPORT.
4. **CAPTAIN SAMUEL OXX (II)[2/5]** (MARINER-BOATBUILDER-SAILMAKER).
   1730-1806
   •MEMBER: RHODE ISLAND GRAND JURY, 1769-1792.
   M.– PRISCILLA GLADDING, OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND.
   M.– REBECCA LINDSAY, OF BRISTOL.
5. **JEMIMA OXX[2/5]**
   1732-1815
   M.– AARON BOURNE, JR., OF BRISTOL.
   M.– STEPHEN WARDWELL, OF BRISTOL.
6. **CAPTAIN BENJAMIN OXX[2/5]** (MARINER) LOST AT SEA, 1760.
   1734-1760
   M.– PRISCILLA GLADDING, OF NEWPORT.
7. **ABIGAIL OXX[2/5]**
   1737-1739
8. **CAPTAIN GEORGE OXX[2/5]** (MARINER).
   1739-1819
   •PRIVATE: RHODE ISLAND MILITIA, AMERICAN REVOLUTION.
   M.– HANNAH DIMAN, OF BRISTOL.
9. **MARY ELIZABETH OXX[2/5]**
   1739–
10. **CAPTAIN WILLIAM OXX[2/5]** (MARINER-BOATBUILDER-SAILMAKER).
    1742-1837
    M.– MRS. HANNAH [MAY] DEWOLF, OF BRISTOL; MOTHER OF SIMON DEWOLF, JR., & CAPTAIN JOHN DEWOLF, II [AKA "NOR'WEST JOHN"].

PLATE NO. 2
W. G. OXX III
JANUARY 1973
REV. JANUARY 1988

My Rebel Grandfathers

4

CHAPTER 4

The Second Generation

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d (c. 1730-1806), ad
"the Good Captain"

SAMUEL OXX 2d (Samuel[1]), son of Captain Samuel and Mary [Lindsey, aka Lindsay] Oxx (I), born c. 1730, at Bristol township, in Massachusetts Bay Colony; baptized 07 March 1731, by Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172. Samuel died "of consumption of the blood," and "in his 76th year," 16 November 1806, at Bristol, Rhode Island. Captain Oxx was buried in the Old East Burying Grounds, corner of Wood Street and Mount Hope Avenue.

There are five accounts of Captain Oxx's decease. These are: (1) Deaths H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p.; (2) Births, Marriages, and Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 37; (3) An old holographic copy, 12 inches in length, 4 inches in width, and entitled An Account of Deaths: 1705-1767. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 68?. This very old MS. also includes "Marriages & Births." It appears to be an original holographic account of births, marriages, and deaths of Bristol, Rhode Island. It is actually an untitled, worn MS., with no system of page numbering. It includes Reverend John Wight's listings; (4) A very old holographic booklet inappropriately identified as "Book 3." It consists of "Deaths" in Bristol from January 1785 to December 1832. Town Hall Archives. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p., and (5) J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384.

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d was married, firstly, to Mrs. Priscilla Gladding, 25 April 1754, at Bristol, Rhode Island. The marriage ceremony was performed by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." Consult Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, com-

mencing 04/14 January 1680). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 86. See also Book of Wills & Inventories &c.: 1746-1759. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 86. Also Marriage Intentions, and Marriages of Bristol from 1680 to 1850. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. And J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:23.

> Samuel Oxx [2d], and Priscilla Gladding, both of Bristol, in the County of Bristol, having had allowance of the Justice of this Court, held at Bristol for said County of Bristol, to be married forthwith:— Therefore, these may Certify whom it may concern, that the above named Samuel Oxx [2d], and Priscilla Gladding, appearing before me, the Subscriber, were joined in marriage;— Bristol, April the 25th A. D. 1754.
>
> fs. Samuel Howland, Town Clerk.
>
> Samuel Oxx [2d], and Mrs. Priscilla Gladding, both of this Town, were married 25 April 1754, by me, [Reverend Parson] John Burt.

Quoted from Book of Wills & Inventories &c.: 1746-1759. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 86. See also An Account of Deaths: 1705-1767. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p.

"[A]mong the early colonists," writes Val David Greenwood,

> the usage of the terms Mr. and Mrs. (Greenwood's italics) followed the English precedent and was used only by the upper classes of society, those with the "Esquire" and "Gentleman" after their names. In this connection Mrs. was not a term identifying a married woman but rather a title of courtesy for a woman of "gentle" birth, married or single. In this sense it was ordinarily used before both names (given and surname) of the unmarried woman (The Researcher's Guide to American Genealogy, p. 33).

Priscilla Gladding was the daughter of Captain Jonathan and Sarah [Cary, aka Carey] Gladding of Bristol, Rhode Island. The parents of Priscilla Gladding were members of families who were representative of the original founders and settlers of Bristol and the Mount Hope (Neck) Lands in 1681.

Priscilla Gladding, of Anglo-Saxon lineage, was born 09 April 1733, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony before the old seaport and town was officially annexed to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in 1746-1747. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:78. She died there, on

15 June 1770, and "in her 37th year." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153, and tombstone inscription:

Here lyeth the Body
of Priscilla. Daughter of
Captn Jonathan Gladding
Of Bristoll and
former wife of Samuel
Oxx, Who dyed
Novembr ye 15: 1770
in ye 37th year of
her age.

Consult Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91, in which it states that "Samuel Oxx's wife died 22 June 1768, Æ 38." See also "died 22 June 1770, Æ 38," cited in The Book for Recording Births [Marriages & Deaths] &c.: For the Town of Bristol. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 15. However, this document also states that Priscilla "died 22 June 1770, Æ 38 years."

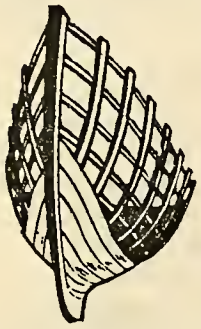
According to the Manchester MS., Priscilla died in 1772 which would make her 39 years of age. See Mrs. William Leonard Manchester's Copies of Inscriptions Taken From Gravestones In the Old East Burial Ground, Juniper Hill Cemetery, Congregational Church Yard and Walkers Island Cemetery in Bristol, Rhode Island. (From an original copy made by James Augustus Miller, previous to 1900.) Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., 1929, p. 31.

James Augustus Miller, in his original holographic "List of Inscriptions taken from the Gravestones of the Oxx family in the Old East Burying Grounds," and cited in Burials (sic) to 1900." Town Hall Archives. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 29, lists "OXX, Priscilla, wife of Captain Samuel Oxx [2d], died 15 June 1772, aged 37 years."

Our Priscilla [Gladding] Oxx "died 22 June 1768, Æ 38," according to Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91. However, both The Book for Recording Births [Marriages & Deaths] &c.: For the Town of Bristol. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 15, and Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 17 May 1681). Book no. 2 from Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91, state that "Saml. Oxx's 1st wife Priscilla died 22 June 1770."

Priscilla passed away at a relatively early age and was buried in the Old East Burying Grounds with many of the old town's original founder-settlers, an ancient cemetery located at the corner of Wood Street and Mount Hope Avenue, at Bris-

tol. Original copies of Mr. Miller's MS. are in possession of Bristol Town Hall Archives and the Library of the Bristol Historical Society.



Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, mariner-boat builder-sailmaker, was married, secondly, to Rebecca Lindsey, 07 April 1771, at Bristol, Rhode Island. The marriage ceremony was performed by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol....

There follows a list of names of the Persons who have been joined together in marriage by the Reverend Mr. Burt Since the 13th of January 1762—... Mr. Samuel Oxx & wife Rebecca Lindsey, both of this Town, were Married 27th April A. D. 1772."

There are five accounts of the marriage of Samuel 2d and Rebecca. These are: (1) The Book for Recording Births [Marriages & Deaths] &c.: For the Town of Bristol. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 50, 60; (2) Book of Wills & Inventories &c.: 1746-1759. Book no. 1 (Transcribed from Book no. 1). Town of Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 86; (3) Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 04/14 January 1680). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 86; (4) Marriage Intentions, and Marriages of Bristol from 1680 to 1850. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p., and (5) J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:32, 41.

Captain Samuel's second wife was his first cousin Rebecca, daughter of William Lindsey [aka Lindsay], brother of Samuel's mother, Mary [Lindsay] Oxx, with Oxx family genealogy index letter a. Note: In reference to this genealogy index letter system, consult "Instructions and Definitions for the Use of this Genealogy" in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 65-67.

Rebecca was the daughter of William and Mary [Wardwell] Lindsey of Bristol, while it was yet part of the original Massachusetts Bay Colony. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:41.

Rebecca's father and mother, William Lindsey and Mary Wardwell, filed "Intention to Marry" documents on 15 October 1737, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:56. They were married one month later on 23 November 1737. The marriage ceremony was performed by Reverend Barnabas Taylor, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:32.

Rebecca Lindsey, daughter of William and Mary, was born 16 October 1739, at Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony; baptized there, in 1740, by Reverend Barnabas Taylor, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:87.

Rebecca [Lindsey] Oxx died "of dropsy & consumption"

while "in her 72d year," 25 June 1812, at Bristol, Rhode Island. She was buried in the Oxx family plot, Old East Burying Grounds, corner of Wood Street and Mount Hope Avenue. There are ten accounts of our Rebecca's decease. These are: (1) Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p.; (2) Births, Marriages, and Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 47; (3) Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91; (4) Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 17 May 1681). Book no. 2 from Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 92; (5) Deaths in Bristol, January 1785 to December 1832. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p.; (6) James Augustus Miller's "List of Inscriptions...," cited in Burials (sic) to 1900. Town Hall Archives. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 29; (7) Mrs. William Leonard Manchester's Copies of Inscriptions Taken From Gravestones In the Old East Burial Ground, Juniper Hill Cemetery, Congregational Church Yard and Walkers Island Cemetery in Bristol, Rhode Island. (From an Original copy made by James Augustus Miller, previous to 1900.) Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., 1929, p. 31; (8) J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153; (9) J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384, and (10) Family Bible.

Rebecca Lindsey, the second wife of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, of Anglo-Saxon-Norman origin, and daughter of William and Mary, represents the first of two major Oxx family links with the Wardwell family of old Bristol township. The other family connection being that of Jemima Wardwell, daughter of Stephen and Jemima [Oxx] Wardwell, with genealogy index letters ae. Consult W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 197-213. Cf. also the Mayflower Index. Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants. 4 Winslow Street, Plymouth, Massachusetts (Boston, Mass.: Spaulding-Moss Co., 1960). Refer to the inscribed surname of John[6] Bradford, Mayflower Index no. 4,403, and to Jemima Wardwell, daughter of Stephen and Jemima [Oxx] Wardwell, Mayflower Index no. 4,654 and no. 21,324, listed on p. 95. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:321, 325. Jemima's husband, John Bradford, was a direct descendant in the sixth generation of William[1] Bradford of the Mayflower. John was himself a "Congregationalist." Refer also to W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 201.

The Wardwell Family of old Bristol township and Mount Hope (Neck) Lands of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colony has been one of the "substantial and prominent families of the town and of the State of Rhode Island ever since the arrival of settlers along the Narragansett River in Colonial America." Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Is-

land, 2:372 ff.

In her later years of life in Bristol, Rebecca had been received into membership (no. 335), in "The Catholic Congregational Church," on 27 March 1785, the first year of Reverend Elder Henry Wight's pastorate. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:258.

My much used references to the ancient and venerable Congregational Church in Bristol, Rhode Island, calls for immediate clarification in order that I might lessen the burden of confusion that may have momentarily crossed the mind of the reader of the Oxx family genealogy, vol. 1 (1973), and the Oxx family history, vol. 2 (1988).

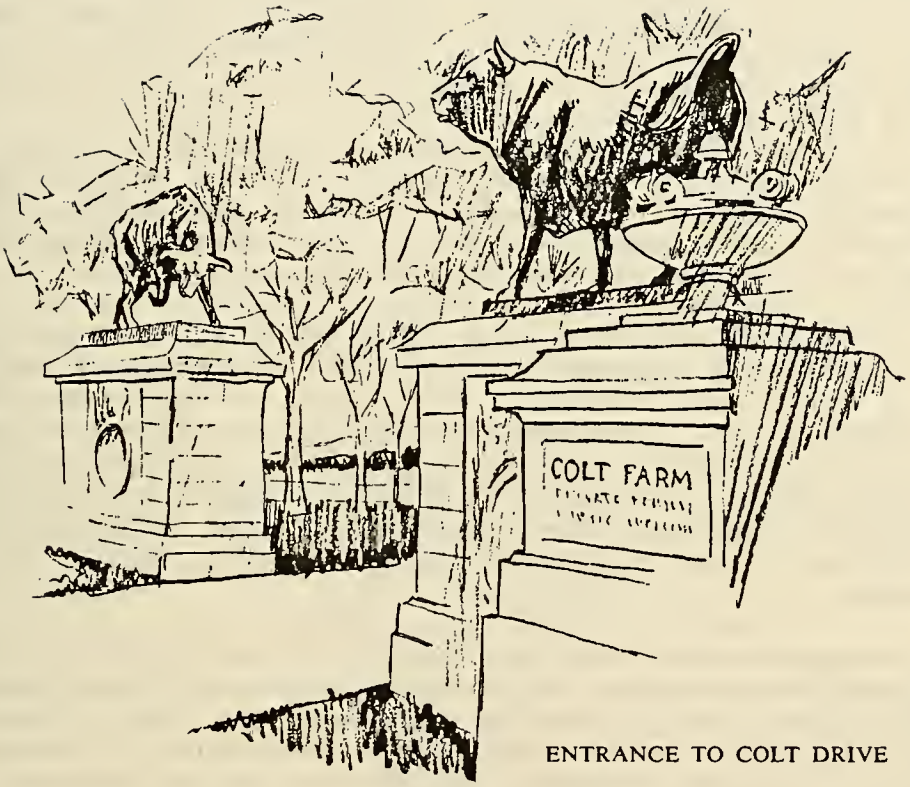
To begin with, during the organization proceedings of the "First Church" at ancient Bristol Neck Lands, a new parish was formally incorporated by the Plymouth Colony on 28 October 1681. Established by the original founder-settlers of the village of Bristol, it became the first church of the Congregational order within the present limits of the State of Rhode Island.

Other churches were soon organized in Old Colony, and in every town there was an independent Congregational church. While the New England church was Congregational in belief and practice from the beginning, this term was not applied to it until later. The word "Congregational," as applied to the church, was used as early as 1640 in Plymouth Colony, but the term "Congregationalism" seems not to have come into use until the birth of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d c. 1730.

For many years after the establishment of the "First Church" at Bristol in 1681, the Church was known as "The Church of Christ in Bristol" (from 03 May 1687 until 1784). "Sam^{el}. Oxx 2d found time in his life of a busy sea captain to serve his Church with devotion and with (----)." Most of the town's leading families became members of "First Church."

There were a few great landowners and wealthy families in the Mount Hope (Neck) Lands— "the patron saint and sinner of the town," Colonel Samuel Pomeroy Colt of the firearms industry was one such family leader. The terribly "long-nosed" Captain Mark Antony deWolf and his progeny of "Great Folks, as the rest of the town called them," was another. And of course, the "most contentious and ornery" merchantman, privateersman, and dabbler in real-estate Captain Simeon Potter, and to a lesser degree the Munros and Wardwells of the town. Cf. George Locke Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, pp. 13, 70, 73, 257, 282.

In George T. Paine's "Census of Bristol in Plymouth Colony, Now in Rhode Island [11 February 1688-] 1689." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (October 1880), vol. 34, pp. 404-405, there is an extract of "All the Families in New Bristol and children and servants [70 families and 423 souls]." Paine's list of the first settlers living in Bristol township (11 February 1688-1689), was extracted from



ENTRANCE TO COLT DRIVE

"the original records of 'The Church of Christ in Bristol,' which was afterwards called 'The Catholic Congregational Church.' In 1869 it was incorporated as 'The First Congregational Church in Bristol.'"

The oldest record book now in possession of "The First Congregational Church in Bristol," Rhode Island, has as its last entry the date 17 February 1728. Its last minister recorded, the Reverend Nathaniel Cotton, died 03 July 1729, and was succeeded by the Reverend Barnabas Taylor, who was installed Christman Day of 25 December 1729.

The period of the ministry of Reverend Taylor, graduate of Harvard College in 1721, took place from 1729 to 1741, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." There is no record or list of the births, baptisms, marriages, or deaths during the Taylor ministry of 1729-1741. Thus, twenty-three years of church records are un-accounted for. Mr. Taylor was dismissed 03 June 1740.

On 17 May 1741, the succeeding minister Reverend Parson John Burt, began a new record-book, taking care to introduce a brief epitome of the history of "The Church of Christ in Bristol" to that time. Of those lost years during the Taylor ministry (1728/29-1741) Mr. Burt writes:

> The Church of Christ in Bristol tho' of ancient standing is without any Record. Whether any was kept by former ministers or lost after y^{r} decease I can't say. By wh. means many inconveniences have happened. So y^{t} most we can gather concerning ye time its settlement and ye pastors of it, is from certain manuscript papers of Mr. John Cary one of ye first Deacons of said Church, from whence I have collected as follows.

It appears from Parson Burt's epitome that the first record-book was not then in the possession of "The Church of Christ in Bristol," when Mr. Burt assumed the pastorate in 1741. However, it was doubtless subsequently discovered and brought to light, although we have no way of knowing when or by whom.

During the Burt ministry a continuous "List of Baptisms" (with accompanying records of births, marriages, and deaths of the members of his congregation) down to 1775 was recorded in church records. The calamities of the Revolutionary War and Parson Burt's untimely death forced the church to scatter for a time, during which interval, the ordinances were suspended.

Some years afterwards the Reverend James Pillsbury Lane, Pastor of the "First Congregational Church in Bristol, under the date of 15 April 1880, gave testimony to the fact that the Congregational Church had during his ministry no records during the pastorate of the Reverend Barnabas Taylor," there

being a hiatus from the close of the first book in 1729, on the death of the Reverend Nathaniel Cotton, until May 1741 when Reverend Parson John Burt's "List of Baptisms" commence.

By a very careful analysis and compilation of births, baptisms, marriages, and deaths gleaned from family Holy Bibles in Bristol township; from various burial dates, headstone inscriptions, probate records, land records, personal diaries, and other family memorabilia, searchers of old Congregational families and lineages c. 1729-1741, have been able to fill in gaps in the thirty-three recordless years on "The Church of Christ in Bristol."

The genealogical record of the original Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol (c. 1720-1743), and the baptismal records of his 10 children (4 sons, 6 daughters)— Elizabeth^2, Charity^2, Mary^2, Samuel^2 2d, Jemima^2, Benjamin^2, Abigail^2, George^2, Mary^2 Elizabeth, and William^2, are in the ancient record-books of the Reverend John Usher, in Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol, while yet part of Plymouth and Massachusetts country.

Many years after the succession of Reverend Parson John Burt to the ministry of "The Church of Christ in Bristol" in 1741, the first member of the Oxx family to join the Congregational faith in Bristol, Rhode Island, came about in the marriage of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d and Priscilla Gladding, 25 April 1754, solemnized by Reverend Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol."

The Oxx family was indeed fortunate in having enjoyed the company of the very dedicated pastorate of Mr. Burt. Even in 1988— more than 200 years since the marriage of my great, great-grandfather of the second generation, Samuel^2 2d and Priscilla, on my father's side, the author ponders an oft-repeated query— "Are Reverend Barnabas Taylor's church records still in private hands, or did he keep none?"

The author of the Oxx family history acknowledges a similar query to the one cited more than one-hundred years ago by George T. Paine, Esq. in the second of his two-part article entitled: "Bristol Church Records: List of Baptisms from the Records of the Church of Christ at Bristol, R.I. (formerly Bristol, Massachusetts), Organized 03 May 1867." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (July 1880), vol. 34 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1880), pp. 259-264; see esp. p. 264. See also Reverend James P[illsbury] Lane's "Bristol Records (Baptisms by Reverend John Burt, Pastor)." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (January 1883), vol. 37 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1883), pp. 14-20, and Reverend Lane's "Bristol Records (Baptisms by Reverend John Burt, Pastor)." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1883), vol. 37 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1883), pp. 142-148.

The second generation Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, mariner of Bristol, Rhode Island, baptized and reared in the Anglican

Church, transferred his allegiance to what was then called "The Church of Christ in Bristol," after his first marriage with Priscilla Gladding at Bristol township in 1754. Both he and young Priscilla had signed Reverend John Burt's "Covenant," which presumably was certified and carried on down to the Reverend Elder Henry Wight's ministry, some years hence.

Captain Samuel and Priscilla had signed this "Covenant" on 10 December 1758, according to J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:295, which was nearly thirty years prior to the time that the Reverend Elder Henry Wight, D.D. assumed duties as minister of the church (1758-1828), and the day on which the first two children of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) were baptized— young Samuel Oxx 2d and Mary Oxx.

Of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's Christian affiliation with Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, at Bristol, Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, writes:

> Samuel, who had been baptized and reared in the Anglican Church, transferred his allegiance to the Congregational Church after his first marriage, he and Priscilla signing the Reverend Elder Henry Wight's covenant on 10 December 1758, the day on which their first two children [Samuel[3] Oxx 3d and Mary[3] Oxx, cited in J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:295] were baptized.
>
> Samuel was living in Bristol, a "proselyte" from the Episcopal (Anglican) Church, on 05 January 1762 [Franklin Bowditch Dexter, ed., Extracts from the Itineraries and Correspondence of Ezra Stiles, p. 33].
>
> Living with him at this time were his wife Priscilla, three children (which must have been Samuel 3d, Mary, and Sarah), Jonathan Munday (his stepfather), and "one other" (which must have been his mother, Jonathan Munday's wife, Mary [Lindsay] Oxx) (Quoted from Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island, p. 6).

Our founding father's oldest son, Captain Samuel Oxx 2d was a small property owner, but he was important enough to be elected churchwarden in 1785. Churchwarden, recall, was one of the leading posts of parish government and only socially respected town leaders were elected to the office. One of Captain Oxx's duties was to present a formal request to the Rhode Island General Assembly for an "Act of Incorporation of the Catholic Congregational Society," which he did on 29 October 1784, according to Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1784-1785, vol. 21 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), p. 73.

Samuel's request for incorporation of the Catholic Congregational Society was approved by the General Assembly in Rhode Island several weeks later. The Church was thereafter,

GUITERAS
HOUSE, 281 High St. (1824). Originally built as a stone barn for James DeWolf, it is now a Parish House for the Congregational Church. Note railing around the top.

and by common consent of his fellow parishioners, called "The Catholic Congregational Church" in Bristol.

By this name it was known until, "in order to hold and protect Charitable Funds entrusted to its care," it was incorporated by Act of the General Assembly of Rhode Island in 1869, under the official title "The First Congregational Church in Bristol." See Reverend James P[illsbury] Lane, Manual of the First Congregational Church, Bristol, Rhode Island: 1687-1872 (Providence, R.I.: Providence Press Co., 1873), p. 71. See also his Historical Sketches of the First Congregational Church, Bristol R[hode] I[sland], 1687-1872 (Providence, R.I.: Providence Press Co., 1872).

From Commemorating The Two Hundred Seventy-Fifth Anniversary of the First Congregational Church of Bristol, Rhode Island: 1680-1955 (Bristol, R.I.: Phoenix Printers, 1955):

> The Reverend Elder Henry Wight, D.D. was a graduate of Harvard College, 1782.... His ministry was the longest in the history of the church, continuing until 11 November 1828, a period of nearly forty-four years. Reverend Joel Mann was settled as colleague pastor with Mr. Wight in 1815.
>
> When Mr. Wight assumed charge of the church he found but thirty-six members. During his pastorate, however, two-hundred and twenty-eight additions to the membership were made. There were several movements of major importance during his ministry....
>
> It was also during this period that the great revivals of 1812 and 1820 occurred— revivals of remarkable depth and power which left an abiding impress on this church as well as the other churches in the town. [Pp. 12-13]

In Records: Deaths & Marriages (Commencing 01 January 1821). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 43, refer especially to "Bristol Gazette & Companion:" which describes Mr. Wight thusly:

> "Deaths in Bristol A. D., 12 August 1837, Received Reverend Henry Wight in the 86th year of his age. The advanced period to which this venerable Clergyman lived, and the fact that almost his entire Ministerial life was spent in this place, respected and esteemed by all, included the event of his Decease, one of more than ordinary interest— this interest was evinced by the vast number of all classes of people who assembled to pay their last tribute of regard to their venerable father, pastor, and friend.
>
> His remains were taken into this Church, where for half a century he had taught the truth as it is in Jesus; and where a very appropriate Sermon was preached

to a solemn and listening audience, by the present pastor of the Church, the Reverend Thomas Shepard.

All the Clergy of the Town, and several from other places accompanied the Hearse, as Pall-bearers, while mass clouds, in mournful procession followed to the last resting place of all."

And again:

"Dr. Wight was born of pious parents in Medfield, Massachusetts, 26 May 1752. In 1778, he entered Harvard University, and 1782 was graduated, with the accustomed honours. During his course of studies, the college was disbanded for an entire year— during which time with many other sons of Harvard, he joined and served in the Army of his Country.

After a course of Theological Study, he received a Licentiate, and in August anno Domini 1784, he was called by the Catholic Congregational Church and Society of this Town to officiate as a Candidate and was ordained pastor of said Church, January 5th following.

He continued [as] sole pastor until 1815, and was associate pastor till 1825, when at his own request his pastoral relation[ship] was dissolved.

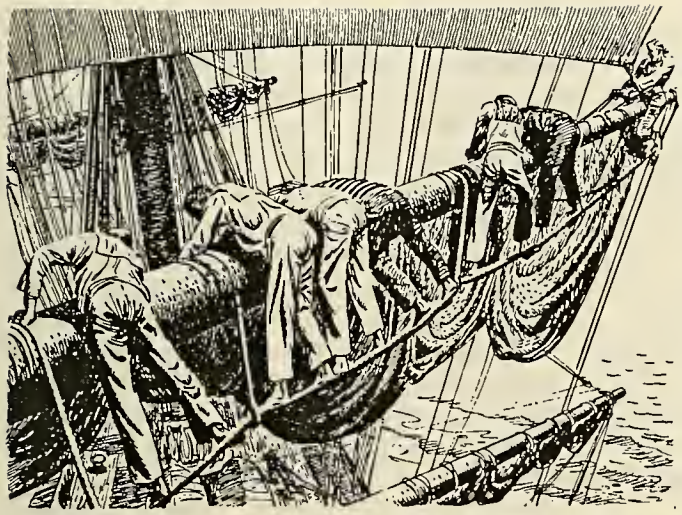
In all his duties, both domestic and public, he was remarkable for method and punctuality. Fond of History, in which he was unusually well read, he was from habit of noticing passing events, turning them to some useful and religious account. He kept a Record of such events, even of those of the most minute. And it is believed that no occurrence of moment has transpired about him to his knowledge, for the last 70 years, which may not be found faithfully recorded in his diary.

In his ecclesiastical records many have had occasion to learn the strict fidelity with which they have been kept." (Quoted from Records: Deaths & Marriages (Commencing 01 January 1821), ibid., p. 43.)

Reverend Henry Wight was very faithful in recording notes and current events of the town. He also kept for many years a record of the births, baptisms, marriages, and deaths, which record has been of inestimable value to this writer in linking families, proving titles of property, and other significant genealogical data.

There is nothing like a personal review of discovered grant deeds and probate court records to bring home to one the colonial settlers' difficulties and dangers. My admiration for our forebears increases with time. For thirty years I have as a public school teacher of United States history and government been living with the records of the American colonists and with the ordinary grousing, grumbling, believing but blaspheming yeoman-mariner.

Toward the twilight of his life in 1976, the aging Harvard



historian Samuel Eliot Morison delivered the last of his lectures on the Maritime History of New England, and in so doing made it as distinct a "period" of American history as the American War of Independence. To quote the eminent Professor Morison in his salute to wooden ships and their weary seamen: "God bless 'em all! This nation will never see their like again."

"For two hundred years," wrote Morison, "the Bible was the spiritual, the sea was the material sustenance of Massachusetts...," so too of neighboring Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. The Maritime History of Massachusetts: 1783-1860, 3d ed. (Boston and Cambridge, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1961), p. 1.

The sea has probably been the most significant and dramatic development in colonial Rhode Island. Like her sister colony Massachusetts, much of the material sustenance of "Little Rhody's" economic power in the nearly two hundred years following the arrival of the Mayflower at Plymouth in 1620 rested squarely on her developing coastal and maritime trade. It would remain thus until the close of the bitterly hated War of 1812.

The sturdy Bristol Bible-reading families of the departed Captain Samuel Oxx (I) and his mariner son Captain Samuel Oxx 2d were supported in the main by the sea-borne commerce of the Southern and West Indies trade. Life at sea was harsh. They chose to throw their lot with the sea so long as wind and sail would serve them. It is safe to say that between the year 1730 and 1820 more than seventy percent of our Founding Father's male descendants, his grandchildren, and great-grandchildren went to sea in their early teens in preference to a life of boredom on hard-scrabbled farms, the grist and fulling mills, or neighboring textile factories.

Sons Benjamin, Charles, George, Lewis, Peleg, Samuel, and William and others that followed in their footsteps, depended on the sea for their economic survival. The history of old Bristol Wharf and its gracious water-carpeted bay rings with the familiar household names of Captain Samuel's kin by intermarriage— socially respected old-world Christian family names, such as Church, Coggeshall, DeWolf, Diman, Gladding, Howland, Lindsey, Munro, Throope, Waldron, and Wardwell, to mention but a few— sea-captains and seamen, young and old.

"Throughout the history of Rhode Island," states Jane Fletcher Fiske, "a relationship with the sea was the one thing shared by almost everyone. The sea was the mainstay of the colony's economic life; directly or indirectly everyone was to some extent dependent upon it." Quoted from "Genealogical Research in Rhode Island," The New England Historical and Genealogical Register [July 1982], vol. 136, p. 197.

"Much of the travel within the colony was by water," adds Fiske. "The predominate routes being east and west across Narragansett Bay and the Sakonnet River by ferries rather than north or south." Ibid.

Of Rhode Island's unique and inglorious economic isolation Fiske remarks: "The unifying factor in Rhode Island's diversity became trade, which for many years depended upon the sea. Unable to produce great quantities of anything to export, Rhode Islanders learned to make a profit carrying goods produced by other people." Ibid.

"A surprising number of the first settlers," wrote Sydney V. James, "became traders at least part time, and many more dabbled in small ventures; others tied their lives to commerce by fitting out or commanding vessels that carried the goods." Quoted in Fiske's "Genealogical Research in Rhode Island," p. 177.

Colonial Rhode Island was very much dependent upon the sea. The first important seaports— Newport, Bristol, and Providence— grew from ocean trading and fishing. Most freight moved by sea, and Rhode Islanders travelled by sea because sailing was quicker and easier than riding a horse or going by stagecoach. Bristol merchant seamen learned to fight as well as work their ships; almost all early Narragansett-plying vessels were armed.

The sons of New England fishermen, whether they be of Boston, Bristol, Gloucester, Marblehead, Mystic, Nantucket, New Bedford, or Salem, were in the words of Samuel Eliot Morison "predestined to the sea." As soon as a New England boy could walk he "swarmed over every Banker or Chebacco boat" employed on cod-fishing that came into port. He began "'hand-lining' for cunners off wharves and ledges, and begging older boys to teach him to row."

Constantly encouraged by his family and neighbors, he was by the age of six "already some aid in curing the catch, and he helped his mother with the household work, in order to qualify as sea-cook. Boys of nine to twelve years did the cooking in Marblehead and Gloucester fishermen at this period." A strong lad of fifteen or sixteen might be an accomplished a fisherman as any experienced man in the New England fleet.

Bristol fishermen had both the Atlantic Ocean and the blue Narragansett Bay near at hand, and they caught swordfish, white marlin, manhaiden, mackerel, striped bass, tautog, squetegue, scup, flounder, bluefish, pollack, and tuna.

Morison says, with a very natural and practical emphasis, that: "To save enough to acquire a fishing vessel, and live ashore on her earnings, was his highest ambition." Not succeeding in this goal, he might otherwise grow weather-grey "in the service of the sea." In his advancing years, "when rheumatic arms could no longer haul on sheet or cable, and eyes grew dim from straining through night, fog, and easterlies, he retired from deep waters," preferring to putter about with lobster-trapping, shore fishing, clam-digging, or searching for the undersized quahog. See Morison's Maritime History of Massachusetts: 1783-1860, pp. 137-138.

Samuel Oxx 2d followed in the footsteps of his father, the elder Captain Samuel Oxx (I), by going to sea at the tender age of thirteen, not at all unusual, however, for many boys of the seaport township of Bristol. A favorite of his father, young Sam was more attracted to the freedom of the sea than he was by the mundane life of a yeoman-farmer. That Samuel the Younger acquired a love for boats is undeniable.

Samuel began his life at sea first in the Narragansett Bay aboard coasters and small fishing vessels that traded along the coastal waters stretching from Providence and Warwick, from Bristol, Jamestown, and Newport. Samuel was soon to become reasonably acquainted with the local waters of Bristol Narrows. He eventually sailed in Cape Cod, Nantucket Island, Buzzard's Bay, off Martha's Vineyard, Block Island, and the waters of Long Island Sound.

A considerable number of other young Bristol sailors took to the open seas aboard slavers and in the Rum trade of the West Indies. Samuel preferred off-shore fishing and trading. He never grew rich, but he was never poor in friends.

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d was not a man to suffer an injustice,

however. Restrictions in the use of seins in the Bristol Narrows became the law of the Kekemuit River in the early 1750's. Captain Oxx snorted at this, alleging that the restrictions imposed on hard-working Bristol and Warren fishermen worked great hardship on their families. In protest to the harshness and unfairness of the laws so enacted by the General Assembly, the Rhoder Islanders met to air their grievances in Bristol. In the final hours, Captain Oxx, his kin and friends, William Munro, William Lindsey, Nathaniel Waldron, Stephen Wardwell, and thirteen other seafaring companions took their case before the Rhode Island General Assembly which had convened at Newport during the month of May 1755. Following, is an account of the protest laid before the General Assembly:

"To the Hono^{ble}. General Assembly now assembled & Sitting at Newport in & for the Colony of Rhode Island.

We the Subscribers, Freemen and Inhabitants of the Town of Bristol most humbly Show that the Act made and passed at Providence on the First Monday of February Last [1755] Restricting the Setting or Drawing of Seins withing half a mile of the place called the Narrows in Kekemuit River on the penalty of Fifty Pounds; is very prejudiced to your Petitioners & Sundry other Persons, Proprietors of Land thereunto adjacent (-) that Some of your Petitioners for many Years have follow^{d}. the business of taking fish with a Sein particularly Manhaiden in & about the afores^{d}. River, and the Same in a known convenient place for that purpose, perhaps more so, than any place within ten miles distance from s^{d}. Narrows, and that the taking [of] the fish called Manhaiden with a Sein does not prevent other fish from going up s^{d}. River.

Wherefore, y^{r}. Petitioners most humbly pray that y^{r}. Honours would take the premises into Consideration, and either Repeal s^{d}. Act or Amend^{t}. the Same allowing the Inhabitants of the Town of Bristol & Warren Liberty of Drawing Seins in & about s^{d}. River for taking the fish called Manhaiden as in Duty bound will ever pray.

Bristol, 05 May 1755

Jonathan Peck
Nath^{ll}. Fales
Thos. Kinnicutt
William Munro
Nath^{ll}. Munro

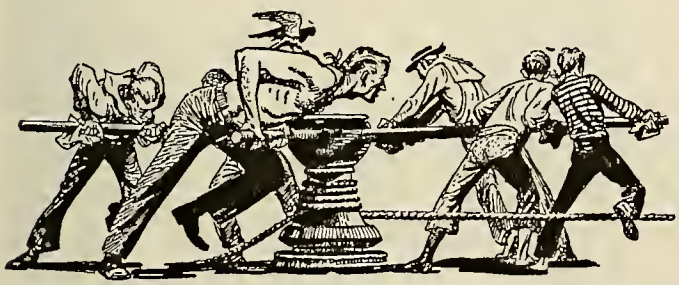
William Lindsey
Stephen Wardwell
John (-com)
Joseph Reynolds (-)
Aaron Bourne

Natha[ll]. Pearse
Nathaniel Waldron
●Samuel Oxx [2d]
Jeremiah Munro
Jeremiah Diman
Josiah Finney
Sam[el]. Church
& Shearj[a]. Bourn[e]"

See Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1751-1759, vol. 9 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), p. 50. There is no public record as to whether the request of Captain Oxx and his fellow petitioners was denied.

"The economic life of the colonies," wrote Professor Merrill Jensen of the University of Wisconsin, "rested upon the broad base of agriculture, its prosperity and growth were dependent upon ocean-borne commerce." Bristol and Newport fishermen, merchants, shipmasters, and seamen played a dominating role in colonial commerce with Western Europe, the Mediterranean, Africa, and the foreign West Indies.

Fourteen plain, hard-working, self-educated eighteenth-century Yankee mariners (c. 1725-1799), notably, Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I); Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d; †Captain Benjamin[2] Oxx; Captain George[2] Oxx; Peleg[3] Oxx; †Benjamin[3] Oxx; †Lewis[3] Jenkins Oxx; Captain †Charles[3] Oxx; †George[3] Oxx Jr.; Captain William[3] Oxx 2d; Captain William[3] Oxx 3d; †William[4] Oxx Jr., and two half-brothers in the Oxx family, Captain "Norwest John" deWolf 2d and Simon deWolf (Oxx), served aboard whaling vessels and ships of foreign commerce in Europe, the Mediterranean, Africa, and the West Indies, some actually navigating the Seas near the Cape of Good Hope or Cape Horn, and onward to the Hawaiian Islands, the Philippines, the greater East Indies, China, and Japan. All were bounded together by family ties and by a common interest in maritime prosperity. Several of these Bristol seamen sailed aboard privateers and coasters (brigs, schooners, and barques) plying their "Mainland Colonial Trade" from New England to the Carolinas and Georgia, and "the indispensable West-Indies trade." Eight of our fourteen Yankee traders died at sea (†) aboard wooden-hulled vessels Ann, Auras, Hope, Providence, Water Witch et al. "Qui nauigant mare enarrent pericula eius, et audientes auribus nostris admirabimur."— "They that sail on the sea tell of the danger thereof, and when we hear it with our ears, we marvel thereat." (Ecclesiasticus xliii 26).



New England coasters and larger rigged merchant ships under the command of "Masters" Captain Samuel Oxx 2d (c. 1730-1806), Captain George Oxx (c. 1739-1819), Captain Charles Oxx (c. 1794-1821), Captain William Oxx 2d (c. 1772-1841), Cap-

tain William Oxx 3d (c. 1778-1815), and the world renown shipmaster and adventurer, navigator and Seaman, Captain "Nor'west John" deWolf 2d (1779-1872), were continually engaged in the import and export of various goods including: Indian corn, oats, wheat, bread, and flour; beef, pork, dried fish (quintals), and pickled fish (barrels); furniture, porcelain, and glass; masts, spars, lumber, boards, and planks (feet), shingles (pieces), hoops, staves (pieces), and house frames; oil, tar, pitch, and turpentine. In addition, they carried cargoes of pig iron, and bar iron; soap, candles, shook, and water casks; horses, sheep, hogs, and poultry; ox bows and yokes; tobacco, indigo, rice, peas, and beans; some coastwise trade in cotton, sugar, apples, wine, molasses, and rum. Jensen, English Historical Documents: American Colonial to 1776. Edited by David C. Douglas. 12 vols. (New York: Oxford University Press; Norwich, England: Jarrold & Sons, 1962), 9:351-353, 391-411.

An interesting account of one of our family's maritime adventures can be found in Thomas H[udson] Oxx's History of a Whaling Voyage in the Pacific Ocean: 1834 (Pelham Manor, N.Y.: J. Davis & Son, 1892), and listed in The Mitchell Library: Public Library of New South Wales [SE Australia]: Dictionary Catalog of Printed Books, vol. 26 (Boston, Mass.: G. K. Hall & Co., 1968), p. 224. Other families of these Bristol mariners are recorded in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973). See also George Locke Howe's The Voyage of Norwest John," chap. 5, in Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, pp. 134-164, and his account of "The Voyage of Nor'west John," in American Heritage: The Magazine of History, vol. 10 (New York: American Heritage Publishing Co., April 1959), pp. 64-80. Lastly, see Captain ("Nor'west") John deWolf 2d, A Voyage to the North Pacific and a Journey through Siberia more than a Half-Century Ago (Providence, R.I.: Welsh, Bigelow & Co., 1861).

If we desire to obtain an accurate picture of the life at sea in Captain Samuel Oxx's day when the old-fashioned ships were in their prime, we cannot do better than take a peep at the conditions which obtained aboard the East Indiamen.

Going to sea in eighteenth-century Boston, Bristol, New Bedford, Newport, Salem, and other waterfront towns along the Atlantic seaboard was not the sure and comfortable experience it is to-day. Very few travelled by sea who could use the land, and the terrors of the ocean were very real in the minds of most civilians. Charts were indifferent, ships were clumsy, navigation was crude, there were tropical plagues and fever, pirates, and swift privateers and King's enemies afloat. The possibility of fire at sea was another nightmare. As if all of this was not frightening enough, there were the evil press gangs lurking in the streets and inns of strange seaside towns at night, endlessly filling out their contracts with tough, unscrupulous, vulture-like shipmasters by shang-

hailing drunken seamen and innocent civilians alike. Press gangs caused our forefathers many anxious moments. Some New England lads were seized in this manner never to be heard from again.

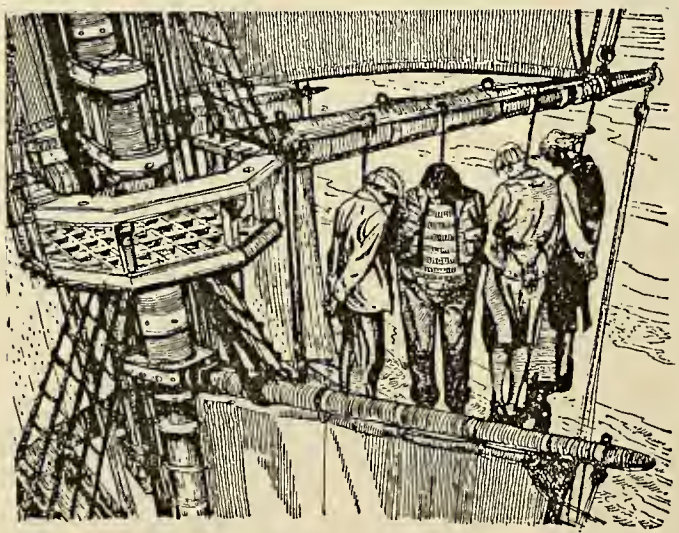
For the fear of privateers, pirates, and other enemies, the utmost precautions were taken to prevent any lights being visible to ships passing in the night, and neither the boatswain was allowed to blow his whistle nor was a bell to be sounded, nor any unnecessary noise made in the dark hours lest the ship's presence should be betrayed. Yet, in spite of all, unfaltering and courageous Oxx boys chose the life of a seaman rather than that of a yeoman-farmer.

England's maritime historian E. Keble Chatterton offers some keen observations of eighteenth-century life at sea in "Sea Roving in the Days of Oak & Hemp," chap. 13, in The Romance of of the Sea Rovers: An Account of the Stirring Adventures of Sea Rovers from the Times of the Phoenicians, Egyptians & Vikings, Through the Elizabethan & All Other Eras of Maritime Roving Down to the Present Day (London: Seeley, Service & Co., Ltd., 1928), pp. 146-147, et passim.

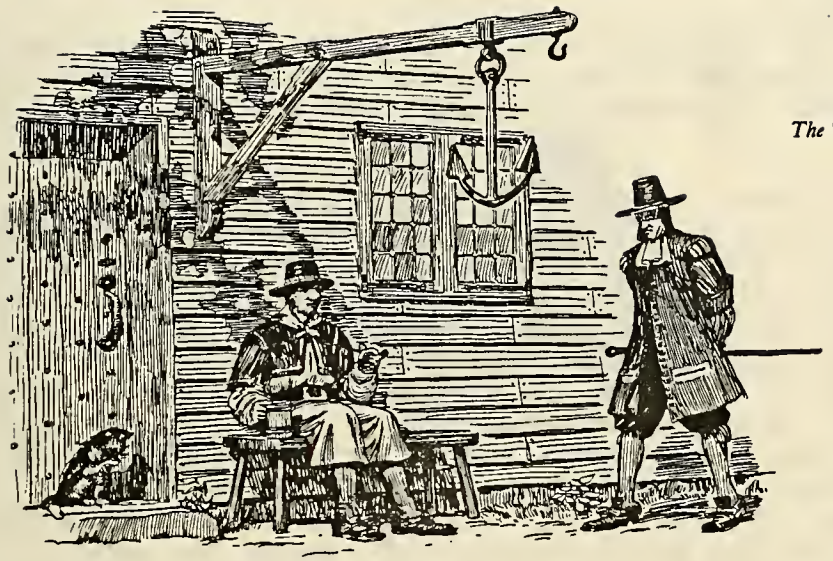
Members of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's family— daughters and sons— as did other seafaring neighbors, lived together. This arrangement was not at all uncommon to that period of early New England life. In many ways, life was simpler then; a man knew his neighbors. He was often very close to his kin and kind. He probably married his neighbor's daughter or his teenage sweetheart. The economic soundness of the arrangement made sense. Not surprisingly, divorce was rarely experienced.

Bristolians and Newporters, those that made a living on the sea, spent much of their time seafaring aboard whalers and vessels of commerce plying their trade and commerce off the Atlantic shores.

Sailing the seas was dangerous work, coasting the South Atlantic into the fever-ridden and pirate infested West Indies, where many unsuspecting Bristol youths fell into evil hands. More than one good Bristol deck hand died in a tropical ambush. Others fell into the hands of some murderous Bluebeard, or to blood-thirsty buccaneers who nested in the numberless islands of the West Indies. Those that took to piracy ended up on the stout yardarm of some British or American warship operating in the Caribbean Sea.



Darker pictures also emerge. Cannons and other weapons recall deadly clashes with pirates and British privateers. Seemingly innocent trinkets such as beads lent proof of the deliverance of Africans into slavery. Bits of wood bear tooth marks of the rats that turned some voyages into nightmares. Some ships carrying Bristol youths simply disappeared. How many wrecks have yet to tell their tale? Many seafarers, knowing the uncertainty of life at sea, preferred having their wives and children living together with other members of the immediate family. Old records in Bristol and Newport often disclose the fact that many Rhode Islanders lived under the same roof— one, or two, or perhaps three generations— sharing the same food and shelter. Concerning this common arrangement, or the "extended family" in colonial New England, Professor John Demos, in A Little Commonwealth: Family Life in Plymouth Colony, pp. 62-81, portrays the family as a structure of roles and relationships, emphasizing those of husband and wife, parent and child, master and servant.



The "Blue Anchor" inn

In those Bristol homes of any substance, writes George Locke Howe,

> ...there would be a back stairway for the carrying of food from the kitchen below and the slops from the bedrooms above. In place of a single keeping room, there would be a supper room, a sink room, a parlor (used for weddings, funerals, and the minister's visits) and a sewing room— which we should call the living room, where the family sat at night around the tallow candles or betty-lamps.
>
> Every room had a fireplace. In the back yard were a brick cistern to catch the soft rainwater, a well, a pigsty, a shed for the horse, and usually a pear tree, besides the building known variously as the necessary, the backhouse, the privy, or (by the ladies) the arbor (Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, pp. 199-200).

Other than the crisis of birth itself, no event in "the life-cycle crisis" hit Captain Oxx's family harder than fear of the plague and of death. Death took no holiday in Bristol. The housekeepers of the compact part of the town were required to examine their dwellings, out buildings, yards, drains, and cellars. Families were expected to clean the same from every offensive material that may possibly create or increase contagion, or in any manner conduce to the spreading of any infectious disease. Local committee members and health officers appointed by the Town Council were periodically authorized to

proceed through the town and inquire into such nuisances, and remove them and rebate them at the expense of their owner and occupants.

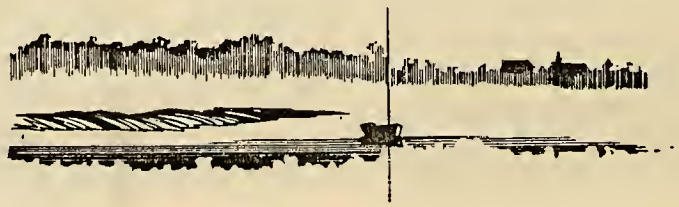
The spectre of death was no stranger in the Oxx family household. Page Smith describes the sweeping recurrent influenza attacks throughout colonial New England in May 1761, saying:

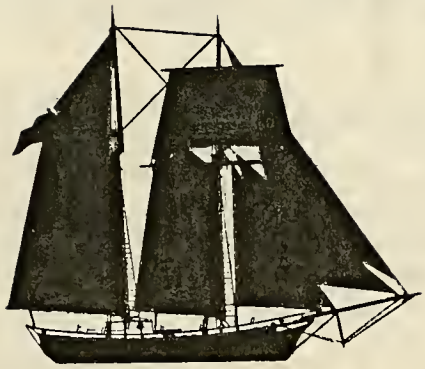
> These came, unpredictable and terrible as fate itself, to every community.... Alternating with small pox and, on occasion, typhoid or diphtheria, they carried off the tender young and weakening old. Every age group had its special perils of disease and death: "throat distemper" or diphtheria was the most virulent of a dozen diseases commonly contracted in childhood; the older youth (especially girls), their late teens or early twenties, were often brought down by consumption in long, distressing illnesses.
>
> "Intermitting fever," pneumonia, and diarrhea lay in wait for the middle-aged, and, among the aged (those over fifty), their lowered resistance caused all diseases of young and old alike to become potentially dangerous (John Adams: 1735-1784, vol. 1 [Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1962], p. 57).

"There were, in addition," Smith concludes:

> a number of ordinary ailments, painful enough but seldom fateful— sick headaches, rheumatism, gout, the common cold, "delicate nerves," and a variety of unidentifiable complaints comprehended under the word "ailing" (Ibid).

The epidemic that hit Bristol, Newport, Providence, and the smaller colonial American communities in the early 1760's took the life of young Benjamin[2] Oxx, age 24/25 (c. 1760); Sarah[3] Oxx (1) "in infancy" (1762), and the infant child William[3] Oxx (1768). Untimely death was commonplace in Bristol. Periodic outbreaks of influenza, diphtheria, small pox, and the almost always present "fever" took their deadly toll among Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's neighbors, relatives, and close friends— the Bournes, Gladdings, Lindsays, Munros, Thurstons, and Wardwells. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 132, 193, 214-227, 236, et passim.





"An' I don't care if it's North or South,
The Trades or the China Sea.
Shortened down or everything set,
Close-hauled or running free.
You paint me a ship as is like a ship...
An' that'll do for me."

C. Fox Smith

Toward the middle of the eighteenth century, the children of Samuel and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I) were growing up as subjects of the English King, George the Second, and were at least nominally in possession of personal freedom. As a Freeman Captain Samuel Oxx 2d acquired ownership in a modest amount of property and land. Following, is a brief description of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's real estate transactions:

> Samuel Oxx 2d acquired real estate in Bristol from his stepfather, Jonathan Munday, on 01 February 1760 (Record of Deeds: 1756-1762 [Commencing 08 December 1756,- And ending 08 December 1762, as kept by Joseph Russell, Town Clerk]. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 214). And again, on 02 May 1763 (Record of Deeds: 1762-1774 [Commencing 10 December 1762,- And ending 31 August 1774, as kept by Joseph Russell, Town Clerk]. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 19).

ſamuel Oxx 2d also acquired real estate in Bristol from Joshua and Mary Bailey, on 15 February 1765 (Record of Deeds: 1762-1774 [Commencing 10 December 1762,- And ending 31 August 1774, as kept by Joseph Russell, Town Clerk]. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: p. 19).

ſamuel Oxx 2d also acquired real estate from his younger brother, William Oxx, on 15 March 1783 (Record of Deeds: 1774-1798 [Commencing 02 December 1774,- And ending 15 January 1798, as kept by Joseph Russell and Jonathan Russell, Town Clerks]. Book nos. 4 & 5, included in one bound volume. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 100).

Captain ſamuel's acquisition of this aforementioned real estate from William[2] Oxx, with genealogy index letters aj, specifically excluded the "Great Chamber" which was to be used as a residence by Jonathan Munday until his death. The deed contained a proviso that the property would revert to William Oxx and/or his heirs upon the death of Captain ſamuel Oxx 2d. The proviso included a brief description of the aforementioned property, and as follows:

...the property was bounded 'westerly on Hope ſtreet about thirty-two feet, southerly on land of ſamuel Oxx [2d], easterly on land of Timothy Fales' thirty-two feet, northerly partly on land of Hopestill Potter and partly on other land of ſamuel Oxx [2d].

The last-named property was originally acquired by William Oxx from his stepfather, Jonathan Munday, on 25 March 1775. ſee Record of Deeds: 1774-1798 (Commencing 02 December 1774,- And ending 15 January 1798, as kept by Joseph Russell and Jonathan Russell, Town Clerks). Book nos. 4 & 5, included in one bound volume. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 98.

ſamuel Oxx 2d, Trader-merchant, sold land to Jonathan Nooning, sail maker, for the sum of $580.00 (Recorded on 14 October 1805 in Record of Deeds: 1804-1810 [Commencing 19 April 1804,- And ending 24 March 1807, as kept by Jonathan Russell, Town Clerk]. Book no. 7. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 22-23).

ſamuel Oxx 2d, Merchant-mariner, sold land to his son William[3] Oxx 2d, for the sum of $100.00 (Recorded after Captain ſamuel Oxx's death, 14 March 1807. Rec- of Deeds: 1804-1810 [Commencing 19 April 1804,- And ending 24 March 1807, as kept by Jonathan Russell, Town Clerk]. Book no. 7. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.:

n.d., p. 65. See also De Coursey Fales, The Fales Family of Bristol, Rhode Island [New York: Printed by the author, 1919], p. 78, et passim, for additional references to Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, and his properties, transactions, and deeds).

The American genealogist, Greenwood, emphasized the "content and genealogical value" of Probate records, both testate and intestate, suggesting:

> In Colonial and frontier America the proportionate number of persons who left wills was greater than we often imagine. This is because our American forebears were a land-and-property-minded people. Land was cheap and even those of humble circumstances could be land owners.
>
> The very nature of probate records recommends them as an invaluable genealogical source. They exist because of relationships, both family and social, between various persons. When a man makes a will it is because he wants those whom he loves— generally his family— to have benefits of his worldly estate after his death... [T]he great value of probate records lies in their content, and those direct statements of relationship between persons found therein stand as powerful evidence in the genealogical "court"... (The Researcher's Guide to American Genealogy, p. 203).

And again:

> Because more persons are involved than just those who made wills (testators) and those who did without so doing (intestates), the true value of probates is multiplied far beyond what you might ordinarily expect. Every person named therein and every relationship stated increases the value of the records.... They are what genealogy is all about (Ibid).

As was the circumstance of many of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's seafaring friends, Samuel promised to serve "as Administrator" in carrying out the wishes of his friend David Willson, mariner of Bristol. The Deed of the deceased Willson, dated "Second Monday of April A. D. 1767," was subscribed on 15 November 1768, and formally recorded by Joseph Russell, Town Clerk, on 04 January 1769. Record of Deeds: 1762-1774 (Commencing 10 December 1762,- And ending 31 August 1774, as kept by Joseph Russell, Town Clerk). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 204-205. It read substantially, and as follows:

"To all People to whom these Presents Shall come Samuel Oxx 2d, of Bristol, in the County of Bristol, in the Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations in New England. Cordwainer, Sends Greetings.

Know ye that the Sd Samuel Oxx 2d, as Administrator of all and singular, the Goods & Chattles, Rights & Credits of David Willson, late of Bristol, mariner Deceased, being fully authorized and Impowered by the Justices of the Superior Court of Judicature (-) at their session, began & held at Bristol within and for the County of Bristol, on the Second Monday of April A. D. 1767, to Sell & Dispose of the Real Estate of the Sd. David Willson and give a good Deed of the same; for the payment of his Debts Persuant to a Law of this Colony in Such Case made & provided the personal Estate of Sd. Intestate being Insufficient for that purpose, and Sd. Real Estate having been Sold at Publick vendue pursuant to the advice & Direction of the Town Council of Bristol, aforesd. to Restcome Sanford of Bristol, aforesd., Mariner; for the Sum of Six Hundred Pounds old Tener Money, he being the highest bidder.

In consequence Whereof I the sd. Samuel Oxx 2d, by virtue of the Power & Authority to me granted as aforesd., and in Consideration of the aforesd. of Six Hundred Pounds old Tener Money to me in hand before the ensealing hereof, well & truly paid by the aforesd. Restcomb Sanford, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, and myself in my capacity aforesd., fully satisfied, contented and paid; and thereof, and every part & parcel thereof, do exonerate, acquaint & discharge him, the Restcome Sanford, his Heirs, Executor & Adminsr. forever by these Presents, Have given, granted, bargained, sold, aliene, enscoffed, conveyed & confirmed, and by these Presents do freely, fully and absolutely Give, Grant, Bargain, Sell, aliene, enscoffed, convey and confirm unto him, the sd. Restcome Sanford, his Heirs & Assigns, forever, all that (-) or Tenement which did belong to the sd. David Willson, which he purchased of William Emmerson as by Deed, bearing Date the 20th Day of December, A. D. 1753, and recorded at large in the first Book of Records of Land Evidence for the Town of Bristol, folio 280, 281, sd. (-) or Tenement is Situate in Bristol, aforesd., and consisteth of part of a Dwelling House & Small Lot of Land (D-ed) & bounded as followeth vizr. Southerly on a lane or highway; Easterly on Land belonging to the Heirs of Doct. Aaron Bourn, Deceased; running Northerly across the middle of the well to Jd. Bourn's land bounding Northerly; thereon

Nath^{ll}. (Lins-) & partly on Hope Street.

Referring to Bethiah Willson, the widow of the s^{d}. David, her Right of Dower in the Premises, as already set off to her by three persons appointed for that Purpose, to be Improved by her During the Turn of her Natural Life.

To Have and to Hold the s^{d}. Granted and Bargained Premises, with the appurtenances, Privileges & Commodities to the same belonging or in anywise appertaining to him the s^{d}. Restcome Sanford, his Heirs & Assigns forever to his and (-) only proper use benefit & behoof forever.

And I the s^{d}. Samuel Oxx 2d, in my capacity afores^{d}., Do covenent, promise and grant to and with the s^{d}. Restcome Sanford, his Heirs & Assigns, that by virtue of the Power and Authority to me granted afores^{d}., I have good right, full power and Lawful authority to grant, Bargain, Sell, convey & confirm The s^{d}. Bargained Premises in manner as afores^{d}.; and that the s^{d}. Restcome Sandford, his Heirs & Assigns, Shall and may from time to time, and at all times forever thereafter, by force and virtue of these presents, Lawfully, Peaceably and Quietly have, hold, use, occupy (-) and enjoy the s^{d}. (D-) & bargained Premises, with the appurtenances free and Clear & freely & Clearly acquired, exonerated and Discharged of, and from all, and all manner of forms, gifts, grants, Bargain Sales, Leases(,) Mortgages, Wills entails (Joint-), Down Judgements, executions or Incumbrances of what name or nature forever— that might in any or nature forever— that might in any measure or Degree obstruct or made void this— present Deed.

Furthermore, I the s^{d}. Samuel Oxx 2d, in my capacity afores^{d}., do covenant and Engage the above Demised Premises to him, the s^{d}. Restcome Sandford, his Heirs & Assigns against the Lawfull Claims or Demands any person or persons whatever claiming from, by, or under me forever to warrant secure & desired by these Presents.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the Fifteenth Day of November in the Ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign, George the Third, King of Great Britain & A. D. 1768—

Signed, Sealed & Delivered in the presence of Joseph Russell & Parnel Smith.'

Saml Oxx 2d Seal

Bristol fs. Bristol, 04 January 1769

Recorded, 06 January 1769
By Jos. Russell, Town Clerk

Personally appeared
the within Subscriber
Samuel Oxx [2d], and freely
acknowledged the within writ-
ten Instrument to be his act
& Deed:

Before me,
Joseph Russell, Justice."

"At a Town Council held at Bristol on the first Monday of March A. D. 1767. [Members] Present:

Shearsjashub Bourn[e], Esq.
Mr. Jonathan Munday
Mr. Joseph Reed
Mr. John Peckham
& Mr. John Walker

Samuel Oxx 2d, adminis^{r}. on the Estate of David Willson, Deceased, Exhibited an Inventory & Account of his adminis^{n}. and prayed the Council to approbate a petition for the Sale of the Real Estate which ordered to be done.

Josiah Finney & John May, who were appointed Commissioners, having made (Re-) from whence it appears that..." (Town Council and Probate Records: 1760-1811 [Commencing 03 March 1760,- And ending 07 January 1811]. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 93).

"In an Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of Thomas Lawton of Bristol, Deceased, dated 03 April 1753," there is mention of Samuel Ox [Captain Samuel Oxx 2d], "as payment due on note £17. 18s. 0d. Elizabeth Lawton, 'widow,' Administrator of Estate." Recorded on 02 September 1756 by Joseph Russell, Council Clerk. Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1746-1760 (Commencing 24 February 1746,- And ending 01 February 1760, as kept by Joseph Russell, Council Clerk). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 219-220.

The following fragmentary transcriptions are from Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1760-1793 (Commencing c. 08 May 1760,- And ending 18 February 1793, as kept by Jos-

eph Russell and Jonathan Russell, County Clerks). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., et passim.

In the will of Samuel Bosworth of Bristol, deceased, dated 05 October 1762, there is mention of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d (on notes), £38. 5s. 1d. Recorded by Joseph Russell, County Clerk. Ibid., pp., 49-50.

In the will of Mr. John Phillips of Bristol, deceased, dated 07 February 1763, and attested to on 11 October 1768, there is mention of Samuel Oxx 2d, £75. 5s. 0d. Recorded by Joseph Russell, County Clerk. Ibid., 38-39.

In the will of David Willson of Bristol, deceased, dated March 1767, there is mention of George Oxx, £18. 15s. 0d.; and Samuel Oxx 2d (note), £7. 11s. 6d. and £0. 7s. 8d.; also £13. 13s. 4d., for a total of £38. 47s. 8d. Ibid., pp. 78-79.

Samuel Oxx 2d was the "Administrator of the will of Obediah Bosworth, of Bristol, deceased," dated 07 December 1767, exhibited by the Commissioners and accepted by the Town Council at Bristol on the first Monday of March 1767. Recorded by Joseph Russell, County Clerk. Ibid.

In the "Letters of Administration (claims) of Creditors to the Estate of Captain Bennett Munro of Bristol, deceased," attested to on 01 February 1779, there is mention of Samuel Oxx 2d, £1. 6s. 8d. (claimed), and of £1. 6s. 8d. (received). Recorded on 04 February 1779, by Joseph Russell, County Clerk. Ibid., pp. 168-170.

In the "Letters of Administration (claims) of Creditors to the Estate of Freeman Lincoln of Bristol, deceased," dated 11 June 1788, there is mention of Samuel Oxx 2d, £1. 0s. 0d.; and a William Oxx, £4. 0s. 2d. Recorded by Joseph Russell, County Clerk. Ibid., p. 214. See also Samuel Oxx 2d (claimed), £2. 1s. 8d. Ibid., p. 203.

At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on Thursday the 12th Day of May A. D. 1763, for the Choice of Town Officers &c.: Doct. Willm. Bradford chosen Moderator for Said Meeting, Town Clerk chosen, Joseph Russell & Engaged... [Among the many Freemen of the Town elected were]:

Elisha May chosen Town Sergeant & Engaged.
Shearjashub Bourn[e], Esq.... 1st Town Councilman.
Mr. Jonathan Munday,... 2d Town Councilman.
Mr. Richard Smith,... 3d Town Councilman.
Mr. John Peckham,... 4th Town Councilman.
Mr. Jeremiah Finney,... 5th Town Councilman.
Mr. John Walker,... 6th Town Councilman.

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d & John Ingraham Jr. were propounded to be admitted Freemen & produced their Deeds well authenticated....

"The Town Meeting adjourned to the first Monday of July next at 3 o'clock in the afternoon (Cited in Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., p. 260).

At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on the 31st Day of December A. D. 1764 to Draw Jurors for January Court [1765]. Deacon John Howland chosen Moderator for the Meeting.

Grand Jurors Drawn:	Petit Jurors Drawn:
William Coxx	Nathan Munro
Isaac Chase	●Samuel Oxx 2d
Jeremiah Diman	John Gladding
Thomas Church	Richard Pearse
Haile Turner	Nath[ll]. Diman
Cornelius Waldron	& Nathan Munro 2d"
& Stephen Wardwell	

(Cited in Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., p. 268).

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on Monday the Fifteenth Day of December A. D. 1766. Doc[t]. W[m]. Bradford Chosen Moderator for said Meeting... The persons hereafter named were Drawn to Serve as Jurors at His Majesties Inferior Court of Common Pleas and General Justices of the Peace to be holden at Bristol, Viz:

Grand Jurors:	Petit Jurors:
Capt. W[m]. Holmes	Capt. Joshua Ingraham
Isaac Chase	Richard Smith
●Sam[ll]. Oxx 2d	John West
Will[m]. Martindale	Joshua Ingraham Jr.
William Lindsey	John Norris
Bennett Munro	& Belcher Adey"
& John Gladding Jr.	

(Cited in ibid., p. 277).

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on Monday the Fourth Day of April A. D. 1768. William Bradford, Esq. Chosen Moderator. [The persons hereafter named were drawn to serve as Jurors].

Grand Jurors Drawn:	Jury of Tryalls [Petit]:
Nathan Munro, son of Bennet	Jeremiah Finney
	John Gladding Jr.

Richard Pearse
Allen Usher
● Saml. Oxx 2d
John West
John Ingraham
& John Eastabrook

● George Oxx
Cornelius Waldron
Grindall Reynolds
& John Howland"

(Cited in ibid., p. 282).

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on the last Tuesday of August A. D. 1769, the 29th Day of the Month, being the Day appointed by Law for the Choice of Deputies for October Sessions. Simeon Potter, Esq. Chosen Moderator for said Meeting. Grand Jurors Drawn for the Superior Court, October Term, 1769.

Grand Jurors:

John Howland
John Howland Jr.
George Munro
John Eastabrook
John Norris
Thomas Jolls
Willm. Gladding

Saml. Church
Peter Church
● Saml. Oxx 2d
Wm. Cox Jr.
Wm. Hoar Jr.
& Wm. Lindsey Jr."

(Cited in ibid., p. 289).

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on Monday the First Day of April A. D. 1771. Shearjashub Bourn[e], Esq. Chosen Moderator. Grand Jurors Drawn for the Superior Court.

Grand Jurors:

John Howland
Stephen Wardwell
Saml. Church
Isaac Chase
Nathll. Diman
George Munro
Thomas Willson

John Walker
Wm. Coggeshall
Nathll. Waldron
● Saml. Oxx 2d
Allen Usher
& William Gladding"

(Cited in ibid., p. 295).

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on Wednesday the Twelfth Day of May A. D. 1773 for the Choice of Town Officers &c.: Shearjashub Bourn[e], Esq. Chosen Moderator. Grand Jurors Drawn for the July Court.

Grand Jurors:

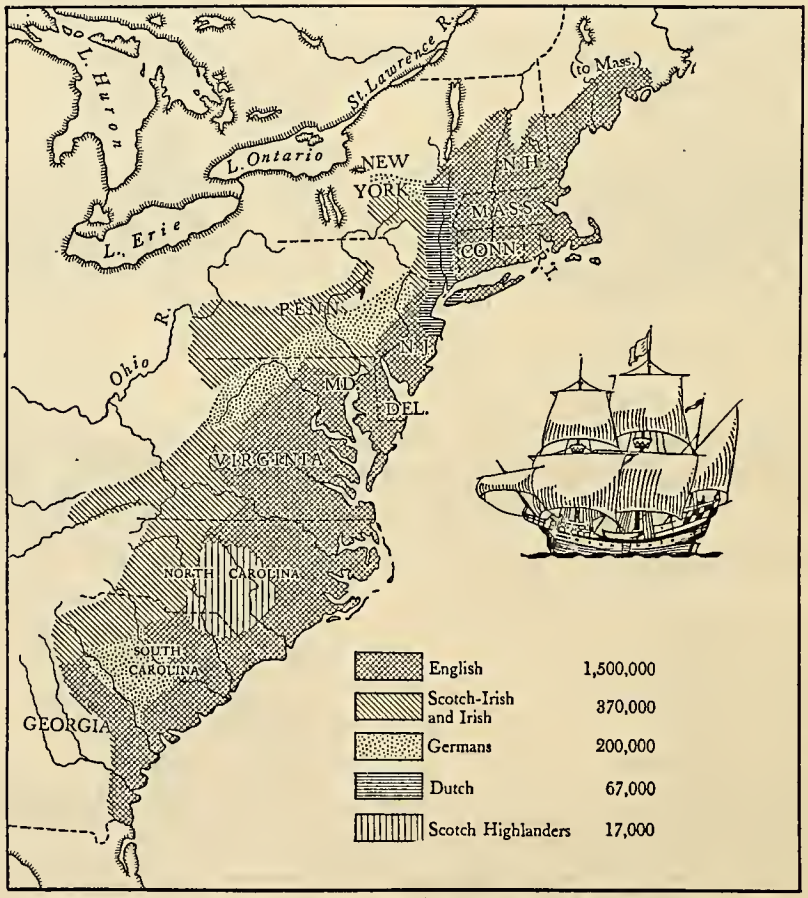
Jonathan Peck
Wm. Coggeshall
Saml1. Throope
Saml1. Oxx 2d
Wm. Munro, son of Bennet
Thomas Diman
& Wm. Lindsey Jr.

Petit Jurors:

Wm. Cox
Richard Pearse
Timothy Fales
Charles DWolf
Nathll. Pearse Jr.
& Solomon Drown"

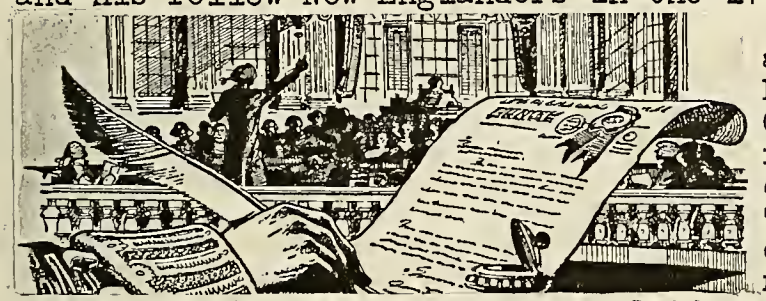
(Cited in ibid., p. 305).

NATIONAL ORIGINS OF WHITE SETTLERS IN ENGLISH COLONIES IN 1775



Before 1700 nearly all the settlers in the English colonies came from England. After 1700 many came from other countries. In this period the largest group of immigrants, next to the English, were the Scotch-Irish. They were among the best frontiersmen and Indian fighters in America and did more than any other group to push the frontier westward over the Appalachians. In addition to the Scotch-Irish there came to America a large number of Germans, many Scotch, Welsh, Irish, Dutch, and French Huguenots.

In all probability very few local Bristolians living in the early 1750's were really aware of the fact that Great Britain and France were to be locked in a bitter struggle for supremacy and control of North America. To most of Bristol's citizens, old age feuds were something to be put aside while they took care of their daily chores. Yet, the British won, and by the Treaty of Paris of 1763 the French were driven from the continent, and in so doing, were to bring about a tremendous change in the lives of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d and his fellow New Englanders in the 1770's.



After the French and Indian Wars, Great Britain under King George III tried to rule its American colonies more strictly. The royal Proclamation of 1763 had set up a new government for Canada and imposed many new regulations on trade with the Indians and settlement of the Ohio Valley. War, of course, was not desired by the majority of the colonial population— although if it ever occurred it was hoped that England would be able to bring it to an end in rapid order.

An observer of rural life in Bristol township during the second half of the eighteenth century might have found the English word "quaint" singularly appropriate for describing the character of the rural change in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

Early colonial American villages, notably, Bristol, Warren, Barrington, distant Providence, Warwick, and Westerly; Portsmouth, Middletown, and Newport on Aquidneck Island; and Jamestown on Conanicut Island, witnessed dramatic increases in population. Yet, in the Narragansett area, mere numerical expansion in these colonial towns was not the most important change. The most dramatic break with the mother country lay in the rapid growth and construction of trade and ships that gave vent to a new consciousness of nationality— the American.

Transplanted Europeans became Americans almost without knowing it. Immediate practical demands on the one hand, abundance of land on the other, transformed their habits and their expectations. And when these people found, in the 1760's, how little the British Ministry at Whitehall understood of what they had become and what could be expected of them, they gradually began to take responsibility for their own society.

The population of the thriving little seaport and village of Bristol, for instance, expanding from its original sixty settlers in 1680 to 1,209 inhabitants in 1774, experienced an upsurge in things "American."

British interference with American trade angered the colonists. Colonists purposely misunderstood their legal obligations to the Crown and continually petitioned the British government for redress of grievances— real or imagined. Generally better conditions in the colonial towns produced in turn further dissatisfaction among the local inhabitants.

To the impact these developments had on traditional Bristol life in Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's lifetime must be added the changes taking place in the greater New England countryside, which constituted the major focal point for a sequence of events leading to the cry for rebellion against the Crown. With numerically insignificant exceptions, the Bristolian inhabitants were naive.

Parliament tried to tax American business to help pay for the expense of the wars. The colonists claimed Parliament had no right to tax them. They managed to get the much hated Stamp Tax of 1765 repealed, but Parliament imposed other taxes and regulations called the Townshend Acts (1767).

The Boston Tea Party finally brought about a showdown between the British colonial authorities and the American colonists. When England tried to force the colonists to pay a tax on tea, a group of Bostonians boarded British ships and threw the tea into the harbor.

The celebrated Boston Tea Party, 16 December 1773, glamorized by writers and illustrators, was more a demonstration than a revolt— a revolt against the prohibitive tax on tea. In retrospect, the Tea Party looks like it might have been fun, and starting a revolution is not fun.

The Royal Navy, like every profession, relates Sir George Otto Trevelyan [Bart], in The American Revolution. Edited by Richard B[randon] Morris. (London: Longmans, Green & Co., 1899; reprint ed., New York: David McKay Co., 1965), has its bad bargains; and Lieutenant William Dudingston, R.N. in command of the royal customs schooner Gaspee, which was watching the coast of Rhode Island, set himself to the task of translating the language used on the quarterdeck of the flagship into overt acts.

In late March of 1772 Dudingston stopped and searched vessels without adequate pretext, seized goods illegally, and fired at the market boats as they entered Newport harbor. The hard-nosed English lieutenant treated the farmers around the Narragansett Bay much as the Saracens in the middle ages treated the coast population of Italy, cutting down their trees for fuel, and taking their sheep when the crew ran short of fresh meat.

The injured parties made their voices heard; and the case was laid before Rear Admiral of the Blue John Montagu, R.N.,

who approved the conduct of his subordinate officer, and informed the sheriff at Newport by letter that, as sure as any people from Newport attempted to rescue a vessel, he would hang them as pirates. It was a foolish answer to a deep-rooted problem. Cited in Trevelyan's The American Revolution, pp. 82-83. See also Robert Middlekauff's The Glorious Cause: The American Revolution, 1763-1789. Edited by C. Vann Woodward. Vol. 2 (New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982), pp. 213-214.

According to the venerable Massachusetts lawyer and farmer John Adams, Admiral Montagu was a course and vulgar man, whose "continual Language is cursing and damning and God damning, 'my wife's d--d A-se is so broad that she and I can't sit in a chariot together'— this the Nature of the Beast and the common Language of the Man" (Quoted in Brigadier General Samuel B. Griffith II's The Defence of the Public Liberty: Britain, America, & the Struggle for Independence— From 1760 to the Surrender at Yorktown in 1781, 1st ed. [Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1976], p. 79).

In June 1772 Simeon Potter of Bristol, Rhode Island, took part in the first American action against the Crown. Standing in the stern sheets of his own eight-oared whaleboat, with a hand-picked crew of twelve Bristol seamen, he rowed with muffled oars fifteen miles up Narragansett Bay to join a band of Providence rebels, led by John Brown, Captain Abraham Whipple, John B. Hopkins et al., in burning His Britannic Majesty's grounded revenue-schooner Gaspée. The names of the rebels were, of course, all kept secret at the time. Most Bristolians rejoiced.

Old sharp-tongued Simeon Potter and his 63 well-armed citizens were never betrayed, and thus, were never brought to trial by the enraged British officials in New England. The sinking of H.M.S. Gaspée in Narragansett Bay, 09 June 1772, concluded a long series of altercations between Rhode Islanders and the Crown's revenue agents. Different British ships in Narragansett Bay had been fired on, seized, or scuttled since as early as 1764, and as a result the Gaspée incident is considered by the opposition to be the last in a long line of disputes. In fact, some historians insist, the attack was a personal one, directed against the Gaspée and her captain, not against King George III.

"An event like the burning of the Gaspée was not an every day affair," relates Thomas Williams Bicknell. He continued, saying:

> It occurred under singular and exasperating circumstances. But it was an expression of the Colonial mind and spirit,— not of Rhode Island only, but of all the American Colonies. It aroused a sympathetic response in the Colonial family on the Atlantic Coast. It was systematic. Had British rulers and statesmen

> interpreted it aright, it would have proved a danger signal to avert greater calamities. Instead of a clear and full investigation of causes of conflict and providing the proper remedies, it was made the occasion of unjustified punishment and unjustifiable treatment of Colonial subjects, which widened the breach between the Colonies and the home government (The History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 2:734-735).

Samuel Greene Arnold sums up the significance of the affair, adding that "the affair of the Gaspée is still more deserving of commeration as it was the first bold blow, in all the colonies, for freedom, and the earliest blood shed in the war of independence. It was the beginning of the end. The Revolution had commenced." History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations: 1701-1790, ed ed. 2 vols. (New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1878), 2:351.

The earliest printed notices in the Town of Bristol of the burning of the Gaspée were very brief and apparently attracted little attention. The weekly Town Council meetings carried short notices, as did reports of the towns two leading churches— old Saint Michael's [Anglican] Church, and The Church of Christ in Bristol. All of these reports were printed in large leather bound volumes or as individual news sheets. The scope of this study is limited almost solely to the Revolution as affecting Bristol, and it is concerned primarily with the plight of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, his family, his friends, and his neighbors, all of whom bore the war to come with patience and fortitude.

To punish this defiance, the British passed the Intolerable Acts which closed the ports of Boston and took away many of the rights of the inhabitants. His Britannic Majesty's Royal Navy stepped up its naval operations and patrols off Newport, Rhode Island and Long Island Sound.

John Richard Alden centered his attention on the strongly anti-British attitudes and sentiments of New Englanders, most notably, that of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, and New Hampshire and suggested that:

> The Loyalists seem to have been in the majority, or at least stronger than the Patriots, in several sections of the State of New York, including the western portion of Long Island, New York City, and Tryon County.

Alden added:

> They were probably more numerous than the Patriots in Philadelphia and southeastern Pennsylvania; and they outnumbered their opponents in certain parts of the Carolinas and Georgia. They also formed an im-

> posing part of the population in New Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland.
>
> In New England and [in Virginia], however, the adherents of the Crown were rather small minority groups. The largest and possibly the hardest core of Patriot strength were to be found among the planters and yeomen of the Old Dominion and the farmers, fishermen, traders, and mechanics of Yankeeland. Among them developed the most strenuous and most effective opposition to British measures before the Revolutionary War....

And again:

> "The sad truth was that only a select minority of American colonials were selflessly devoted to the cause of independence," one critic observed. Yet, there were exceptions, and Rhode Island was one of them. Without hesitation, a remarkable band of Bristolian patriots joined in the "Glorious Cause" (The American Revolution: 1775-1783, 1st ed. 2 vols. [New York: Harper & Brothers, 1954], 1:88-89).

The most important early statement of the sympathies of the Bristol elders, Messrs. Bradford, Gladding, Lindsey, Munro, Oxx, Potter, Wardwell et al in supporting independence in Rhode Island was contained in the Town Council's "Resolves" of 28 February 1774. Generally speaking, the town elders went out of their way to avoid matters of a purely political nature. The so-called "Resolves" in 1774 proved to be an exception, carrying a very lengthy and strongly-worded pronouncement concerning Bristol's sympathy and support of the "Patriotic Town of Boston and Newport." Bristol was not alone in this act, however.

"At a Town Meeting, duly Warned & Met at Bristol on Wednesday the ſixteenth Day of February A. D. 1774. ſimeon Potter chosen Moderator.

At the ſaid Meeting, the Letters & Proceedings of the Town of Boston & Newport were publicly Read in the hearing of a (-) full meeting. Whereupon the Question was put whether the Town will proceed to choose a Committee to Draw up a number of Resolves to be laid before the Town, which passes (-) in the Affirmative—

The Town then proceeded to the Choice of a Committee when Joseph Russell, Nathll. Fales, Esq., Colonel ſimeon Potter, Doct. William Bradford, ſhearjashub Bourn[e], Esq., Mr. Benja. Bosworth & Capt. Joshua Ingraham were chosen for the purpose above mentioned, who are to make report to the Town at the Adjournment of this Meeting, and then the meeting was Adjourned to Monday the 28th Day of this Instant at Two of the Clock

in the afternoon.

At the above said meeting the following persons were drawn as Jurors at the Supr. Court to be holden at Bristol on the Second Monday of April next, viz:

Grand Jurors:	Petit Jurors:
Benja. Bosworth	Stephen Wardwell
James Diman	Richard Pearse
John West	Nathan Munro
William Gladding	John Glover
George Oxx	Isaac Wardwell
Nathll. Pearse Jr.	& William Throope"
& John Jolls	

(Cited in Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., p. 308).

"On Monday the 28th Day of February [1774] the Town met according to adjournment, when the Committee reported the following Resolves which were reported by the Town and ordered to be entered on the Town Book & printed in the Newport Mercury [1758-.; now the Newport Daily News].

Resolved 1st[ly]: That our ancestors were neither Felons nor outlaws but their emigration from their native land & all that was dear & valuable to them (-) there was the effect of tyranny and oppression;

2dly.: That arriving in America and purchasing the Soil of the natives who were sole Lords & Proprietors of it, they had a Right of Jurisdiction Independent on the present State;

3dly.: That in their feeble State being unable to Support that Right, they put themselves under the Allegiance & Protection of the Crown of England, who to encourage their perseverance in subduing a wilderness which has since been a great emolument to the British Crown, Stipulated to Secure their natural Civil & Religious Rights, both to them & their posterity by Charter; concerning which the Late Bishop of Salsbury/Doct. Bennet was pleasd. to say that there was a greater (-ness) in the Charter of New England than in those of the corporations of England, because those were only acts of grace whereas the Charter of New England was a contract between the King & the first pattentees;

4thly.: That our Privileges have been Invaded & several attempts made to deprive us of them, especially

by a late act of Parliament Impowering the East India Company to Import tea subject to a Duty & It is therefore voted & Resolved that whoever shall be any way aiding or assisting in landing, unloading, purchasing, vending, or Receiving any of the Said Tea or any other dated Tea Shall be Decreed an enemy to his Country;

5thly.: Considering the vast addition of Territory, wealth & Power that the Plantations in North America are to the Crown of Great Britain, that it was obtained by our ancestors without any expense to the Crown, with the toil of their lives & expense of their blood and treasure, Considering also our own exertions for the Crown in— In the late wars, especially in the Reduction of Louisburg in the [year] 1745, which purchased a peace for the whole nation then involved in a Calamitous war, we say Considering these things to invade our Privileges is the most cruel Ingratitude, for altho (sic) the charges of that Expedition have been in part reimbursed by the Crown, Yet what Restitution has been or can be made for the flower of the Land who were slain in battle, and the charges cosignens thereon have been and still are a burthen to this Town, as there are several of the widows of those who were either slain in battle or died in the service of their King & Country who have been & Still are Supported by the Town;

6thly.: That to invade our Privileges is as Impolitic as it is Cruel— as Several Million of good Subjects are thereby disaffected and may in time be provokd. to renounce the Allegiance & assert an Independency;

7thly.: What makes our grievances the more Intolerant is that so many unnecessary officers are Supported by the earnings of honest industry in a life of dissipation and ease, who by being properly employed, might be usefull members of Society;

8thly.: Instead of exploring another asylum, with the blood of our ancestors boiling in our viens, we are Determined to Join with our Brethren on the Continent in all Lawfull measures to Defend our Rights & Privileges in this good land which our Fathers have Transmitted to us their Posterity as a token of their dearest affections;

9thly.: That whilst we assert our own freedom we would by no means deprive others of theirs, and that a difference in ſentiment under the Influence of Reason & Virtue ought by no means to produce an alienation of affection or Interrupt a friendly Intercourse and mutual exchange of good officers;

10thly.: We apprehend there is danger from another greater generally unforseen & unjustified, That the anarchy & confusion which seems to prevail, will as naturally establish tyranny and arbitrary power as one extreme leads to another. Many on the ſide of Liberty, when they see it degenerating into anarchy, fearing that their persons are not ſafe nor their property ſecure, will be likely to verge to the other Extreme, of which Those that envy us our happiness & posterity will avail themselves to carry their designs into execution, our Determinations Therefore are as firm for the ſupport of Government agreeable to our excellent Constitution as for the defence of our Rights & Privileges;

11thly.: That as we have hitherto approvd. ourselves Loyal ſubjects, so we take this opportunity to express our Allegiance to our Gracious ſovereign, King George the Third, and [our] entire Confidence in the Rectitude of his Intentions being persuaded that if the wicked were taken from before the throne an happy Era would commence, that our Petitions would [cease] and our complaints casd., that the Wisdom, Justice & Clemency of Administration would Concilliate the affections of the Colonies which, under the smiles & protection of the parent ſtate by Increasing in wealth & power, would be a further addition to the ſtrength and glory of Great Britain;

VOTED: That the thanks of this Meeting be given to ye Towns of Boston & Newport and the other Patriotic Towns on the Continent for their Virtuous & ſpirited opposition to the measures of administration and their noble exertions in defence of our Invaluable Rights & Privileges;

VOTED: That the Clerk send copies of these Resolves to the Committees of [the] Towns of Boston & Newport & (pro-) them to be printed in the Newport Mercury" (Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., pp. 309-311).

In Britain, in the autumn of 1774, also, feelings were hardening and tempers in and out of the English Parliament were rising. Dr. Samuel Johnson (1709-1784), master of the disguised insult, and "no friend to Colonial Americans," was preparing to write his Taxation No Tyranny (London: Printed for T. Cadell, 1775) and was to bitterly assert that "the Americans 'are a race of convicts, and ought to be thankful for anything we allow them short of hanging'" and to proclaim that he was "'willing to love all mankind accept the Americans.'" Dr. Johnson was not, among the English Lords and Commoners, alone in his overt contempt of those who settled the Thirteen Colonies. Many people shared Dr. Johnson's opinion of the Americans. Quoted in Ronald W[illiam] Clark's Benjamin Franklin: A Biography (New York: Random House, 1983), p. 254.

Declared one member of Parliament contemptuously: "'The offenses of the Americans were flagitious... the town of Boston ought to be knocked about their ears and destroyed. Delenda est Carthago... you will never meet with proper obedience to the laws of this country until you have destroyed that nest of locusts.'" Quoted in Griffith II, In Defence of Public Liberty, p. 101. "A British comment," writes Eloise Engle and Arnold S. Lott, boastfully declared that:

> "The American war would offer no problem that could not be solved by an experienced sheep herder" was not so funny then as it sounds now. The fact was, Americans were not (Engle and Lott's italics) soldiers. They were not exactly sheep, either, ready to follow the leader; the fact that one man in a company was appointed captain did not always convince the others that he knew any more about fighting a war than they did. One Rhode Island detachment was known as the 'Ragged, Lousy, Naked Regiment'" (America's Maritime Heritage [Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 1975], p. 49).

Paul Langford, of Lincoln College, Oxford, who is a very high authority on eighteenth century England, states that:

> Adam Smith's Wealth of Nations, published in the same year as the Declaration of Independence (and incidentally at the same time as the first volume of Edward Gibbon's pessimistic survey of the Roman Empire) systematically demolished the economic case for empire.
>
> Yet with a few exceptions, notably the radical politicians of the metropolis and some of the religious dissenters, Englishmen strongly supported the war against America. Its central principle of unlimited parliamentary sovereignty, was naturally im-

portant in this, the great age of that principle (Quoted in Kenneth O. Morgan, The Oxford Illustrated History of Britain, p. 410).

Speaking in defense of Americans William Pitt himself, now Earl of Chatham, in a dramatic speech before the House of Lords in 1774 warned: "The nation of America, who have the virtues of the people they sprung from, will not be slaves." And it was reported he ended his speech with a remarkable prophesy:

> "If the Ministers thus persevere in misadvising and misleading the King, I will not say, that they can alienate the affection of his subjects from his crown; but I will affirm, that they will make the crown not worth his wearing. I will not say, that the King is betrayed; but I will pronounce, that the kingdom is undone [Clark's italics]" (Quoted in Ronald William Clark, Benjamin Franklin: A Biography, p. 258).

New Englanders had many grievances. Stepped up harassment by the British of the citizens of Boston and New York, enjoined by mounting psychological pressure and stress exerted by the ominous presence offshore of His Majesty's vastly superior Royal Navy, and by an increasingly inconstant and inconsiderate English Parliament in London, forced thousands of New Englanders soon to be known as "Patriots" to be more conscious of world events. Times were indeed changing on both sides of the broad blue Atlantic and the colonial press from Boston to Savannah made the most of it. Printers worked at their presses from morning till night, pouring out remonstrances, petitions, handbills, and pamphlets. Ciceronian bonae literae (literal translation- 'Good Literature'), or the French equivalent, belles-lettres, they were not, but the ends and objects of their intended purpose were met.

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d and his mariner friends became avid readers of their own local colonial and British publishments. A lesser number of Bristolians claimed interest in the Newport Mercury, boastfully claiming to "Contain the Freshest Advices, Foreign & Domestick," and printed by Solomon Southwick, in Queen Street, near the middle of the Parade.

The Bristol and Newport press were not the only outlet for the social and intellectual life of Bristol. The popular Boston Evening Post was unsparing in criticism and ridicule of Redcoat and Tory alike. Both the Boston Gazette, and its accompanying Country Journal, printed by Benjamin Edes & Son, and the distant New-York Gazette; and the Weekly Mercury, though delayed in transit by slow conveyance— stage coach and coaster— were eagerly sought after by Bradford, Coggeshall, DeWolf, Gladding, Lindsey, Oxx, Potter, and Wardwell

households. The Providence Gazette & Country Journal, printed by John Carter near the Court House in Providence, was also circulated in the town.

Most of these New England newspapers, chock full of erata, made the rounds of Bristol Town Council members, the Grand and Petit Jurors, and the leading inns and households along old Constitution, Thames, Hope, and High Street, and among the militia on Bristol Common.

The two situations that reached a boiling point in 1774-1775 were a British Royal Navy blockade of Boston harbor and the arrival of a British naval squadron under command of Sir Captain James Wallace, R.N. on Rhode Island Sound off Newport. Neither crisis was entirely the fault of the Crown. Hostility directed against both King and Parliament was long in evidence in both Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Cf. "Circular letter of the Boston Committee of Correspondence (13 May 1774)," cited in Jensen, English Historical Documents: American Colonial Documents to 1776, 9:789. "This letter, urging the complete stoppage of trade, was sent throughout the colonies." Boston's inflammatory "Circular letter..." to the colonies was almost immediately followed by the "Newport, Rhode Island handbill, 'Join or Die,'" issued on 30 May 1774. Quoted in Rhode Island Colonial Records, 1636-1776, 10 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Sidney S[mith] Rider, c. 1867), 7:293, and cited in Jensen, English Historical Documents: American Colonial Documents to 1776, 9:793.

A public pronouncement concerning a "Subscription... for the Relief of the Poor Distressed Inhabitants of Boston," on 19 September 1774, gave rise to the popular indignation toward George III in Bristol and Newport. For instance:

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on the Nineteenth Day of September A. D. 1774. William Bradford, Esq. Chosen Moderator. It was voted by Said Meeting that a Subscription be immediately opened for the purpose mentioned in the Warrant, to Wit, for the Relief of the Poor Distressed Inhabitants of Boston: Said Subscription to be Closed on the First Day of November Next.

> VOTED: That the Town Clerk set up notifications in the Town of Bristoll proceedings and that the Subscription be lodged in the Town Clerk's office, where those that are disposed may have an opportunity of Subscribing, and Said money to be paid to the Town Clerk;
>
> VOTED: That William Bradford, Esq. be appointed to receive the money (-) after the First Day of November next & give his Receipts to the Town Clerk, and also a receipt of the persons appointed by the Town of Boston to receive Aid, Donations & Lodge, Said receipts in Said Town Clerk's offices."

Pursuant to the above aforesaid votes, a "Subscription was Immediately opened and... Sums Affixed to their respective names...." Cf. Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., pp. 316-317. See also Wilfred Harold Munro, The History of Bristol, Rhode Island: The Story of the Mount Hope Lands, pp. 197-198, wherein he relates that "on 19 September 1774, Captain Samuel Oxx 2d and 71 of his friends, associates, and neighbors subscribed a total of £48. 4s. 4d. for the Poor and Distressed Inhabitants of the British occupied Port and Town of Boston, Massachusetts."

The subscription list of donations was kept in the office of Joseph Russell, Esq., Town Clerk of Bristol. The money raised was placed in the hands of William Bradford, and was by him forwarded to Sam Adams and his band of patriots in Boston. Following is a list of names of the subscribers:

LAWFUL MONEY

	£.	s.	d.
William Bradford,	6.	0.	0.
Daniel Bradford,	1.	0.	0.
Anthony Vandoorn,	0.	6.	0.
Richard Smith,	0.	6.	0.
John Howland Jr.	0.	6.	0.
Jeremiah Ingraham,	0.	15.	0.
Benjamin Bosworth,	0.	18.	0.
Nathan Munro,	0.	12.	0.
Stephen Wardwell,	0.	6.	0.
Stephen Smith,	0.	15.	0.
Jonathan Diman,	0.	6.	0.
William Lindzey Jr.,	0.	7.	6.
Thomas Swan,	0.	6.	0.
Joseph Wardwell,	0.	6.	8.
Josiah Finney,	0.	12.	0.
Mark Anthony DeWolf,	0.	6.	0.
Lemuel Clark,	0.	6.	0.
James Smith,	0.	6.	0.
Joseph Pratt,	0.	3.	0.
Peter Church,	0.	18.	0.
John Norris,	0.	6.	0.
William Pearse,	0.	15.	0.
James Munro,	0.	4.	6.
John Glover,	0.	12.	0.
Jonathan Glover,	0.	4.	6.
Joseph Diman,	0.	3.	0.
Samuel West,	0.	2.	4.
Ebenezer Blake,	0.	3.	0.
Thomas Peck,	0.	3.	0.
Hezekiah Munro,	0.	6.	0.
Joseph Reynolds,	0.	18.	0.

	£.	s.	d.
John Usher,	0.	12.	0.
Nathaniel Cary,	0.	18.	8.
John Burt,	1.	0.	0.
Josiah Cushing,	0.	6.	0.
Nathaniel Fales Jr.,	0.	12.	0.
Samuel Throope,	0.	6.	0.
Simeon Bullock,	0.	1.	0.
James Nooning,	0.	3.	0.
Thomas Jethro,	0.	1.	2.
N. Hix West,	0.	3.	0.
William Coggeshall,	1.	4.	0.
Jeremiah Diman,	0.	9.	0.
Hezekiah Usher,	0.	12.	0.
John Waldron,	0.	18.	0.
Simeon Potter,	7.	4.	0.
John May,	0.	6.	0.
Jonathan Russell,	0.	9.	0.
Nathaniel Smith,	0.	6.	0.
Charles Munro,	0.	1.	6.
Josiah Smith,	0.	6.	0.
Samuel Church,	1.	6.	0.
Richard Pearse,	0.	6.	0.
Benjamin Smith,	0.	15.	0.
Daniel Lefavour,	0.	6.	0.
Joseph Russell,	1.	4.	0.
John Howland,	0.	6.	0.
Loring Peck,	0.	12.	0.
William Holmes,	0.	6.	0.
Mary Paine,	0.	6.	0.
William Munro,	0.	18.	0.
John Coomer,	0.	9.	0.
William Throope,	0.	7.	6.
Jeremiah Finney,	0.	12.	0.
Jonathan Peck,	1.	4.	0.
Nathaniel Pearse Jr.,	0.	6.	0.
Joseph Lindzey,	0.	6.	0.
Joshua Sandford,	0.	6.	0.
Nathaniel Pearse,	0.	18.	0.
Shearjashub Bourne,	0.	18.	0.
Samuel Oxx [2d],	0.	6.	0.
Nathaniel Fales,	1.	10.	0.
	£48.	4s.	4d.

On 30 December 1774, the sum of £48. 4s. 4d. was contributed by the Bristolian sympathizers. "The money was received by Samuel Adams, Esq. and others of the Committee for receiving the Donations for the Town of Boston, dated 02 January 1775."

Wilfred Harold Munro, The History of Bristol, Rhode Island: The Story of the Mount Hope Lands, p. 198.

Unwittingly or otherwise, the list of subscribers provided British authorities in Newport, Rhode Island, and in Boston, Massachusetts, with the names of those opposing the Crown. In Bristol it clearly distinguished Patriot from Tory as succeeding events would clearly show. I have often wondered how many of these 72 subscribers also served as crewmen aboard Colonel Simeon Potter's eight-oared whaleboat on the night of 09 June 1772 while engaged in the burning and sinking of H. M. Gaspée in Narragansett Bay.

A Bristol Town Council notice of 06 December 1774, is only slightly more descriptive of rising tensions in Bristol, implying with some irritation that there had been some mischief and vandalism afoot. It gave Bristol its first "Committee of Correspondence & Inspection," with power to hear public testimony.

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on Monday the Sixth Day of December A. D. 1774. Colonel Simeon Potter, Chosen Moderator.

> VOTED: That the Town proceed at this Meeting to Choose a Committee of Inspection to take effectual care that the Resolutions of the Continental Congress be carried into Execution;
>
> VOTED: That the present Committee of Correspondence be, and they are hereby Chosen for the purpose, and that Wm. Pearse, Capt. Joseph Reynolds, Capt. Jonathan Peck, Mr. Josiah Finney, Mr. Jeremiah Ingraham & Mr. Richard Smith be added to said Committee;
>
> VOTED: That any seven of said Committee shall be a Quorum and have power to Act; and that any three of them have power to call said Committee Together as occasion may require;
>
> VOTED: (-), that this Town think it their Incumbent duty to bear a Publick Testimony against all Such Riotous proceedings, as that which was perpetrated on the evening of the Twentieth of Septr. last, and that the Committee of Correspondence & Inspection be defined to take Effectual care to prevent all such Riotous proceedings for the future" (Bristoll in New-england Oppidum est..., pp. 314-315).

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on Monday the Third Day of April A. D. 1775. Mr. Richard Smith, Chosen Moderator.

Grand Jurors:	Petit Jurors:
Wm. Lindsey	Jonathan Peck
Nathll. Waldron	Bennet Munro
Antho: Vondorin	John Howland
Samll. Oxx 2d	Robert Jolls
Peter Church	Wm. Cox Jr.
John Gladding Jr.	& Joseph Reed Jr."
& Newten Waldron	

(Cited in Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., p. 315).

* * * * *

In earlier days it was often said the chief products of Bristol consisted of geese, girls, and onions....

"Now, from the streets, the geese are gone;
Not so the girls!
For many still our homes adorn.
The onions rare!
Ah, yes! Their odorous presence
Fills all the air."

—Old Bristol rhyme

"The Age of George III (1760-1820)," wrote R[eginald] J[ames] White, "was the Age of Reason, of Confidence, of Elegance, of Expansion, above all, the age of the flowering of English civilization, which reached a height it has never surpassed." The Age of George III (New York: Walker & Co., 1968), p. 229.

He ruled over Sir Walter Scott and Jane Austen, Sir Richard Arkwright and Josiah Wedgwood, and James Watt and (for a time) George Washington. His reign was as bright with stars as a tropic night. It witnessed revolutions in America and France.... Ibid., p. 4.

In the arts there were the Adam brothers, John, James, Robert, and William; Thomas Gainsborough, Sir Joshua Reynolds, William Hogarth, Dr. Samuel Johnson, James Boswell, Henry Fielding, Fanny Burney, Oliver Goldsmith, David Garrick; in politics the Pitts (William the Elder and William the Younger), Edmund Burke, Charles Watson-Wentworth, the Marquis of Rockingham, Charles James Fox, John Wilkes; in civilization and eccentricity, the impeccably dressed George Bryan "Beau" Brummel, Charles Townshend (destined to a dubious immorality as "Champagne Charley"), Charles Mordaunt Peterborough, Alvanley, "Old Q." This was a sparkling, many faceted world in which one empire collapsed in the West (North America) only to reappear more splendid than ever in the East (India).

When his grandfather, George II, died 25 October 1760, young George Jr. became King of England at the age of twenty-two. He was to reign over the British dominions for sixty years, a period longer than any British sovereign, with the exception of the one who resembled him most closely, his grand-daughter, Queen Alexandrina Victoria. Ibid., p. 3.

George III (in full George William Frederick), 1738-1820, King of Great Britain and Ireland (1760-1820), son of Frederick Louis, Prince of Wales, and grandson of George II, whom he succeeded, was a new sort of king in the history of English monarchy, a man who wanted above all to be a plain man, an Englishman. As third King of the Hanover line and the first to be born a Briton, the young sovereign was crowned in Westminster Abbey on 22 September 1761. In the words of Sir Winston Churchill, "George III was, or thought he was, an Englishman born and bred. At any rate he tried to be."

At the beginning of his reign George III was the popular "Farmer George," of whom Lord Byron later wrote: "A better farmer ne'er brushed dew from lawn, A worse king never left a realm undone." A History of the English Speaking Peoples, 4 vols. (New York: Dodd, Mead & Co.; London: Cassell, 1956-1958), 3:163.

"'Born and bred in this country, I glory in the name of Briton'," declared George III in his first speech to Parliament. George III soon revealed several undesirable qualities. He was a bundle of complexes; he was arbitrary, petty, and

obstinate. Compromise was a word he uttered with the utmost reluctance." He neither encouraged nor accepted advice, and when he did it was often of the wrong kind. George III worked hard to fulfill the duties of kingship as he understood them. His mistakes and his tragic fate resulted from ill-directed ability, from obtuse stubborness, from a set of perverted ideas, and from the incompetence of futile, pompous, and unimaginative ministers. Many of those ministers, contrary to the well-born assumption, did possess some qualities well above the ordinary; it was unfortunate that they were seldom employed in the service of the state. Goldwin [Albert] Smith, A History of England, 3d ed. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1966), p. 467.

Jerrilyn Greene Marston, in an article, "The Abdication of George III," states that:

> Given the terms upon which George III held his American thrones, the exaggerated faith which the colonists placed in the king boded ill for the future stability of the empire. For colonial attention thereby was shifted away from Parliament and focused directly upon the sovereign.
>
> Close colonial scrutiny of the king's actions in the critical years from 1774 through 1776 revealed that George III had broken every sacred vow in his Coronation Oath. First he had given his cheerful assent to unjust laws. He then had refused to "protect" his colonial subjects from their ministerial enemies. In fact, he had worked tirelessly to raise armies to send against them. Finally, the king publicly had proclaimed the colonists to be "rebels" and had cast them beyond his authority.
>
> By 1776 Americans had no choice but to accept the fact that George III had relinquished his legal right to rule America (The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1975), vol. 129 [Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975], p. 134).

Marston continues, saying:

> Even before the events of April 1775,... Americans were well aware of the king's personal approval of the harsh measures undertaken to deal with the colonies. The faith of many colonists in the king's disposition to abide by his contractual duties, accordingly, was severely shaken. Nevertheless, although much American affection for the king had been dissipated by early 1775, many colonists continued to express a desire to remain as his subjects.
>
> Perhaps Samuel Stillman, pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston, best summed up American atti-

> tudes toward George III on the eve of Lexington and Concord. "In this Province all is quiet," he wrote. "Rebellion, shocking Word, undeserved Charge, they never tho't of. They revere the House of Hanover: but submit to the present Measures they will not.... We wish not," he emphasized, "for Independence; nor are we disaffected to his Majesty: but we have too great a Sense of the Privileges of Englishmen... to consent to be Slaves" (Quoted in Marston, ibid., p. 137).

The reign of George III was a new era in which political jobbery of the sixteenth-century type began to lose its place. In his reign, the population of England doubled and its wealth increased many-fold.

The English then were supremely confident that all was for the best in the best of all possible worlds, and they swaggered about in an orgy of mercantile conquest. Yet many of the more enduring symbols of all that is best in the aristocratic tradition were created then— the great English country houses, the beautiful gardens, the clubs. At the same time, England took her first tentative steps in the direction of the Industrial Revolution— new methods of agriculture, of transport, of manufacture, of financial organization. For the rich, and in some ways even for the poor, these really were "the Good Old Days." White, The Age of George III, et passim.

"When George III died on 29 January 1820," concludes White, "he left behind him an England greatly changed since its accession sixty years before. It was more than twice the populous and vastly more wealthy. When he became King he had little more than six million subjects. When he died, he had more than thirteen million." Ibid., p. 229.

George Washington has proper claim to the title of "Father of his Country." But in a perverse way, King George III also can take some credit for the birth of the United States of America.

If it weren't for his stiffness, his lack of grace, his limited intellect and probable mental illness, the American Revolution might have died aborning. Perhaps a bit of English doggeral of his time expresses it best:

> George the 3rd
> Ought never to have occurred.
> One can only wonder
> At so great a blunder.

It should be remembered that departures from the established Anglican faith were not at all uncommon in the Thirteen Colonies of North America. "While the Anglican Church was legally established in several of the colonies," wrote Jensen, English Historical Documents: American Colonial Documents to 1776, 9:511, "it was important only in Virginia." Jensen offers excellent insight in this area of colonial life in his "Religion in the Colonies," in ibid., 9:515-551.

Times were changing throughout New England. Continued loyalty to the British Crown and fealty to the Church of England were becoming distressingly difficult positions to maintain— and, in some old United Colony seaport towns— "just plain bad business." Moreover, "sentiments of loyalty to the British cause by many of the Anglican clergy rendered them objects of suspicion to the patriots." Chitwood, A History of Colonial America, f.n., p. 701.

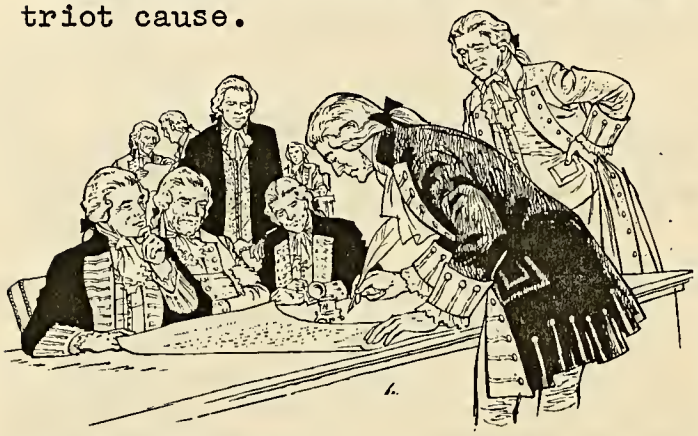
New Englanders loyal to the Crown in the 1750's, and in the two decades that followed, were often treated with contempt and ridiculed as "Tories," "Traitors," or "Loyalists." Those who stood firmly in opposition to the dominance of Great Britain and to the influence of the Church of England either withdrew quietly from the established Anglican faith or openly and voluntarily signed church "covenants" with the Congregational Church, or became avowed converts to the fast rising Baptist movement throughout Rhode Island.

"After the colonies separated from the mother country the American branch of the Church of England was organized into the Protestant-Episcopal Church of today. But long before this separation was effected the term Episcopalian (Chitwood's italics) was used to designate a member of the Church of England. Just when Episcopalian began to be used synonymously with Anglican we cannot say, but such usage certainly goes back as far as 1738," states Chitwood, ibid., f.n., p. 519.

Two sources that are of value are: C[harles] Comfort] Tiffany, History of the Protestant-Episcopal Church in the United States of America. (American Church History Series.), vol. 7 (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1916), and the Reverends Francis Lister Hawks and William Stevens Perry, eds., Documentary History of the Protestant-Episcopal Church in the United States of America, 2 vols. (Boston, Mass.: 1863-1864). The Hawks-Perry work covers the period to 1789.

When the Declaration of Independence was voted, the Anglican ministers were embarrassed by the fact that it was now disloyal to the new republic to use that part of the liturgy which requires that prayers be said for the king. Chitwood, A History of Colonial America, p. 701. Cf. also Samuel Wilberforce. Lord Bishop of Winchester. A History of the Protestant-Episcopal Church in America, 2d ed. (London & Oxford: J. Burns, 1846), for an in-depth background study of the movement in colonial America.

The position of religious leaders in New England's townships and settlements can be traced in Bishop William Steven Perry's The History of the American Episcopal Church: 1587-1883, 2 vols. (Boston, Mass.: J. R. Osgood & Co., 1885), see esp. vol. 1, chap. 24, "The Position of the Clergy at the Opening of the War for Independence." In retrospect, the majority of religious leaders throughout New England appear to have been in tune with the times and sided with the patriot cause.



With the opening of the conflict at Lexington and at Concord, in Massachusetts, and "during the Revolution, all Church-of-England was suspended,... by Saint Michael's, at Bristol." Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 86. And, adds Howe, "in the hatred of everything British which followed the Revolution, Saint Michael's almost passed out of existence...." Ibid., p. 96. *Portions of an address given by William Gardner Oxx III before the California Society of the Sons of the American Revolution (General George Smith Patton Jr. Chapter), at the Pierpont Inn in Channel Islands, Ventura County, California, on 26 June 1976.

"I cannot but lament... the impending
Calamites Britain and her Colonies are about
to suffer, from great Imprudencies on both Sides—
Passion governs, and she never governs wisely—
Anxiety begins to disturb my Rest..."

Benjamin Franklin
05 February 1775

The Glorious Cause

The American Revolution, 1775-1783

The Number of Soldiers in the Revolution

Number of troops from each of the old 13 States enlisted during the Revolutionary War, 1775 to 1783. including Continental soldiers and militia.

	1775	1776	1777	1778	1779	1780	1781	1782	1783	TOTAL
1. Massachusetts	16,444	20,372	12,591	13,437	7,738	7,889	5,298	4,423	4,370	92,562
2. Virginia	3,180	6,181	11,013	7,830	8,573	6,986	6,119	2,204	629	52,715
3. Connecticut	4,507	13,127	6,563	4,010	3,544	3,687	3,921	1,732	1,740	42,831
4. Pennsylvania	400	10,395	9,464	3,684	3,476	3,337	1,346	1,265	1,598	34,965
5. South Carolina	4,000	6,069	2,000	3,650	4,500	6,000	3,000	2,000	139	31,385
6. New York	2,075	8,094	5,332	2,194	3,756	4,847	1,718	1,198	1,169	29,843
7. Maryland		3,329	7,565	3,307	2,849	2,065	2,107	1,280	974	23,476
8. North Carolina	2,000	4,124	1,281	1,287	4,920	3,000	3,545	1,105	697	21,969
9. New Jersey		9,086	2,908	2,586	1,276	1,267	823	660	676	19,282
10. New Hampshire	2,824	4,019	4,483	1,783	1,226	1,777	700	744	733	18,289
11. Georgia	1,0 00	2,301	2,173	3,873	837	750	750	750	145	12,579
● 12. Rhode Island	1,193	1,900	2,048	3,056	1,263	915	464	481	372	11,692
13. Delaware		754	1,299	349	317	556	89	164	235	3,763
TOTAL	**37,623**	**89,761**	**68,720**	**51,046**	**44,275**	**43,076**	**29,340**	**18,006**	**13,477**	**395,324**

Whole number enlisted during the war from the 13 Colonies was 395,324.

The Revolution broke out more suddenly than most people believe, and in Massachusetts. The Battle of Lexington Green, 19 April 1775, was somewhat over-shadowed by the glorification of the Concord Fight at the Old North Bridge, that same day. Blood was shed there, eight men died, but supporters of the Concord Fight argue that Lexington was more than mere passive resistance.

So we arrive at the Battle at the Old North Bridge, Concord, Massachusetts, which by itself, or together with the Lexington engagement, is tacitly accepted as the beginning of the American Revolution.

A protracted war with England "looked like a one-sided fight," wrote Engle and Lott, adding:

> The Americans had rebelled against the mightiest empire in the world. Britain had more money, more people (7 1/2 million to 2 1/2 million for America), and a navy spread around the world. The Americans had a few merchant ships and some guns. The British had a professional army of about 50,000 men. American money and supplies were scanty; firearms and powder were in such low supply that Benjamin Franklin seriously proposed going back to using bows and arrows (America's Maritime Heritage, p. 49).

Returning to more provincial matters, except for the seizure and destruction of Lieutenant William Dudingston's ill-fated Gaspée in Narragansett Bay, on the 10th of June 1772, there was no violence in Rhode Island until 1775. In that year, the last of his life, the Reverend John Usher of Saint Michael's Episcopal Church preached a sermon from Romans 13, saying: "'The powers that be are ordained by God.'" Most Episcopalians, unlike the head-strong and fiery Colonel Simeon Potter, were Loyalists— or Tories. Parson John Burt answered on the next Sunday from his (Howe's italics) pulpit in the Church of Christ that Reverend Usher's text was "'a damnable doctrine, which none but fools will believe,'" and called on the Lord God of Hosts to intervene. Thereafter, the battle of Episcopal and Congregational pulpits erupted into open warfare. See George Locke Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 87.

Aspirants for local office throughout the United Colony

of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations concerned themselves exclusively with local affairs and bore no distinctive political label; candidates for seats in the Rhode Island General Assembly meeting either at Providence or Newport were not instructed by their yeomen-farmer, mariner, and local shopkeeper constituents, and in turn, rarely urged their political preferences or prejudices on their small-town electors. Tories throughout greater New England openly supported the Established Church, that is, the Church of England. Patriots tended to favor smuggling activities, mercantile, and shipping interests; Tories, those of British administrators, H. M. Customs, the Red-coats, and visiting English country gentlemen. Again, in general (and generalizations about local Bristol Town politics in this period cannot be avoided), Tories were dedicated to maintaining the prerogatives of the British Crown at the Court of Saint James and Whitehall, and to maintaining the unchallengeable supremacy of Parliament. In the elder Captain Samuel Oxx's little seaport town of Bristol, the split extended to the two leading churches: Congregational was Patriot; Saint Michael's, Tory.

For an interesting account of the effect of the "coming Revolution" and "Congregationalism" throughout greater New England, see John A. Schutz, "Those Who Became Tories: Town Loyalty and Revolution in New England," The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1975), vol. 129 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975), pp. 94-105.

Events moved rapidly. The autumn had been one of excitement in Bristol. The ominous threat of the Royal Navy's appearance, with that of British troops and Hessian mercenaries, were conspiring to add to the wonderment of the hour. Amid the turmoil and consternation wrought by the impassioned fire-and-brimstone harangues of Messrs. Usher and Burt, a squadron of fifteen sail, led by Captain Sir James Wallace, R.N., approached Bristol harbor from the royal garrison and headquarters at Newport. Within minutes, an ad hoc committee of waterfront wags assembled along the Wharf.

Lieutenant-Governor William Bradford, upon advice from members of Bristol's Town Council, drew up plans in the autumn of 1775 for the protection and safety of the women and children of the worried settlement, with further intention to carry off the township's cattle and sheep before the British forces could seize them. Messrs. John and William Gladding, Jonathan Glover, William Lindsey, James Noonen, and the elder Samuel Oxx 2d and certain other being appointed by Governor Bradford to lead in the evacuation of the harried town, undertook to do so. See "The Gaspee...," in Benson John Lossing's The Field-Book of the American Revolution, 2d. ed., 2 vols. (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1855; reprint ed., Cottonport, La.: Polyanthos, 1972), 1:627-631, also "Bombardments: Bristol, 1775," in ibid., 1:640. Consult also

George Locke Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 87, and the Honorable William Read Staples. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Rhode Island. Documentary History of the Destruction of the Gaspee (Providence, R.I.: Knowles & Vose, 1845).

For a general treatment of Rhode Island, see Bertram Lippincott's Indians, Privateers, and High Society (Philadelphia, Pa.: J. B. Lippincott Co., 1961), et passim. Consult also Lieutenant-Colonel Anthony Walker, USMC (Ret.), So Few the Brave (Rhode Island Continentals [June 1775 to November 1783]). (Newport, R.I.: Seafield Press, 1981).

Franklin Bowditch Dexter relates in part that:

> Major General Simeon Potter (who lives at Bristol) set off this morning, with numbers from Bristol and Warren.... The Tories have, in order to intimidate, circulated thro' the town [of Bristol] that Captain Sir James Wallace, R.N., of the frigate Rose, man o' war, insolently says he will fire upon the town and lay it in ashes, if any march from hence. This intimidates some people. They are training, exercising and preparing all day (The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, 1:535-538).

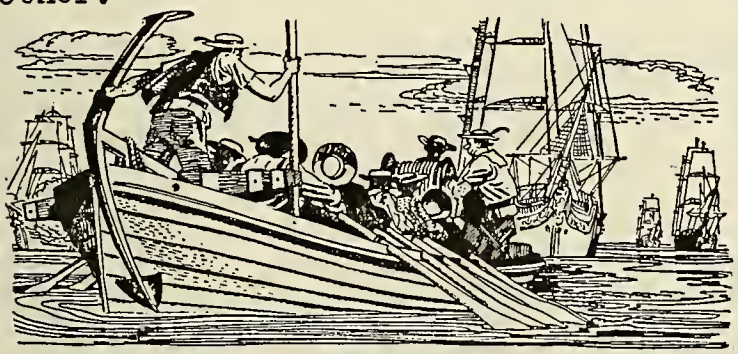
Bristol was enraged. A mob gathered, hurling curses and epithets at the British warships riding at anchor off the town's main wharf. The Royal Navy made sporadic displays of force, but without substantial results. In October 1775 there was an inglorious attack on Bristol, to get much needed sheep and cattle from the local farmers and townspeople.

On this point Theodore Roscoe states that:

> On the dark and rainy night of 07 October 1775, Captain Sir James Wallace, R.N., in command of H.M.S. (frigate) Rose, 20 guns, and brigs Glasgow, 24 guns, the Swan, 20 guns, sailed up Narragansett Bay to cannonade Bristol, Rhode Island. For more than an hour 120 naval cannon and cascades (fire guns) kept up a constant fire on the helpless civilian populace (History of the United States Navy [New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1956], p. 14).

An extract of a letter from Bristol, Rhode Island, in the New York Gazette, published on 23 October 1775, and cited in Henry Steele Commager and Richard B[randon] Morris, eds., The Spirit of 'Seventy-Six: The Story of the American Revolution as told by Participants, 2d ed. Reprint (2 vols. in 1). (New York: Harper & Row, 1967), pp. 170-171, offers the following account of the naval bombardment of Bristol in October of 1775:

"08 OCTOBER 1775— Yesterday afternoon appeared in sight of Bristol Harbor a very formidable fleet, consisting of sixteen sail, viz.: three men-of-war [H.M.S. Rose, H.M.S. Glasgow, and H.M.S. Swan of His Britannic Majesty's Royal Navy], one bomb ketch and other armed vessels, all of which, excepting the Glasgow, which ran ashore at Papaquash Point, drew up in a line of battle from one end of the town to the other.



Soon after they had moored, a barge came from the Rose to the head of a wharf, with the lieutenant who asked if there were any gentlemen on the wharf? William Bradford, being present, answered yes, whereupon the lieutenant informed him Captain James Wallace, R.N. had a demand to make on the town and desired that two or three of the principle men or magistrates of the town would go on board his ship within an hour and hear his proposals; otherwise hostilities would be commenced against the town.

The above gentlemen replied, as a magistrate, that, in his opinion, Captain Wallace was under a greater obligation to come ashore and make his demands known to the town than for the magistrates to go on board his ship to hear them; and added that if Captain Wallace would come to the head of the wharf the next morning, he should be treated as a gentleman, and the town would consider of his demands. With this answer the lieutenant returned on board the Rose. Bristol was agog.

The inhabitants, being made acquainted with the above association, repaired to the wharf and waited with the utmost patience for a reply from Captain Wallace, till an hour had expired, when the whole fleet began a most heavy cannonading, with the result that, shocked, amazed, and angry, the members of the Town Council of Bristol departed to their homes in silence, uttering in an undertone language that was not fit to print." Quoted from Commager and Morris, The Spirit of 'Seventy-Six, ibid., pp. 170-171. Cf. also Rhode Island [Colony] Records, 1772-1777 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, c. 1778), n.p.

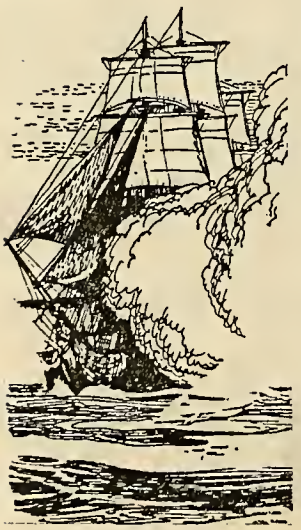
Samuel Greene Arnold describes the gravity of the situation, saying:

> "The night was dark and rainy. A severe epidemic was then raging in Bristol. More than sixty persons were carried out upon their sick beds, and with the women and children, hurried off in carriages to seek

refuge from the general ruin. The bombardment continued about an hour, and more than a hundred and twenty cannon were discharged. Much damage was done to public and private buildings, but fortunately no one was killed by the shot, although some of the sick died from exposure (History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations: 1701-1790, 2:358).

Bristol was in an uproar. In the streets of the smoke-laden village, around the main wharf, at every turn, Bristolians greeted each other with pale, pitiable looks and the inquiry, "Can all this be real?" And then, as the terrible carnage raged before their incredulous eyes, the agitated viewer can only vent his sickening sense of horror, in some expression as that of Shakespeare's Hamlet, Prince of Denmark:— "O, horrible! O, horrible! most horrible!" (act 1, scene 5). All the citizens were appalled by what they saw in Bristol. Some reacted with tears, others wished the worst retribution possible upon their British tormentors; all were visibly distressed to see the state of their beautiful village and neighbors were in.

In the meantime, Colonel Simeon Potter (referred to in one or two other documents as major-general), in the hottest of the fire, went upon the head of the wharf, hailed the frigate Rose, went on board and requested a cessation of hostilities till the inhabitants might choose a committee to go on board and treat with Captain Wallace; which request was complied with; and six hours were allowed for the above purpose. Colonel Potter returned and made a report to the Committee of Inspection, who chose a select committee to hear Captain Wallace's demands, which, after they had gone on board, the British commander informed them that Bristol was to supply his squadron with a supply of two hundred sheep and thirty fat cattle. This demand, the committee replied, it was impossible to comply with; for the country people had been in and driven off their stock, saving a few sheep and some milch cows.



After some hours had expired during the negotiations without coming to an agreement, Captain Wallace told them: "I have this one

proposal to make: If you will promise to supply me with forty sheep, at or before twelve o'clock, I will assure you that another gun shall not be discharged."

The committee, seeing themselves reduced to the distressing alternatives, either to supply their most inverterate enemy with provisions or to devote to the flames the town, with all the goods, besides near one hundred sick persons who could not be removed without the utmost hazard of their lives— I say, seeing themselves reduced to this dreadful dilemma of two evils, reluctantly chose the least, by agreeing to supply them with forty sheep at the time appointed, which was punctually performed.

What equally challenges our admiration and gratitude to God is that no more lives were lost, or persons hurt, by such an incessant and hot fire; the streets being full of men, women, and children the whole time. The shrieks of the women, the cries of the children and groans of the sick would have extorted a tear from even the eye of a Nero. Franklin Bowditch Dexter, Itineraries and Correspondence of Ezra Stiles, p. 214.

The loss of the patriot-minister John Burt gave way to anguish and remorse among Captain Samuel Oxx's Congregational neighbors. Reverend Burt was a graduate of Harvard College in 1736, and was ordained at the First Congregational Church in Bristol, 13 May 1741. He served his parishners faithfully for 34 years. In the years before the American Revolution he became a famous patriot. The worthy and faithful servant of Jesus Christ, the Reverend John Burt, died on that memorable day of the bombardment of the town by the Royal Navy on 07 October 1775. News of his untimely death struck the town like a thunderbolt. Neither Captain Oxx nor his neighbors knew of the good parsons whereabouts at the time of the British naval assault on Bristol.

The tragic course of events that took his life was eventually agreed upon by most of the townspeople. The loss of Reverend Burt was deeply felt in the Oxx family household. On 07 October 1775 when Wallace's men-of-war attacked Bristol, Mr. Burt sent his wife and family away for safety. Later on in crossing a neighbor's cornfield he died of fright, fatigue, or shock. The cause of Reverend Burt's death was never determined. He was not missed until the next day when he failed to show up at the meeting house.

A search party, organized by several church elders, went out and found him. In 1778 the parsonage was burned by a British raiding party, apparently in retaliation for his known views as a rebel.

The historian Wilfred Harold Munro records the following commemoration of "The Bombardment of Bristol, Rhode Island in 1775," in his The History of Bristol, Rhode Island: The Story of the Mount Hope Lands, pp. 205-206.

The Bombardment of Bristol, Rhode Island...

1775

October, 'twas the seventh day,
As I have heard the people say,
Wallace— his name be ever curs't—
Came on our harbour just at dusk,

And there his ship did safely moor
And quickly sent his barge ashore,
With orders that should not be broke,
Or that we might expect a smoke,

Demanding that our magistrates
Should quickly come on board his ship
And let him have some sheep and cattle
Or that they might expect a battle.

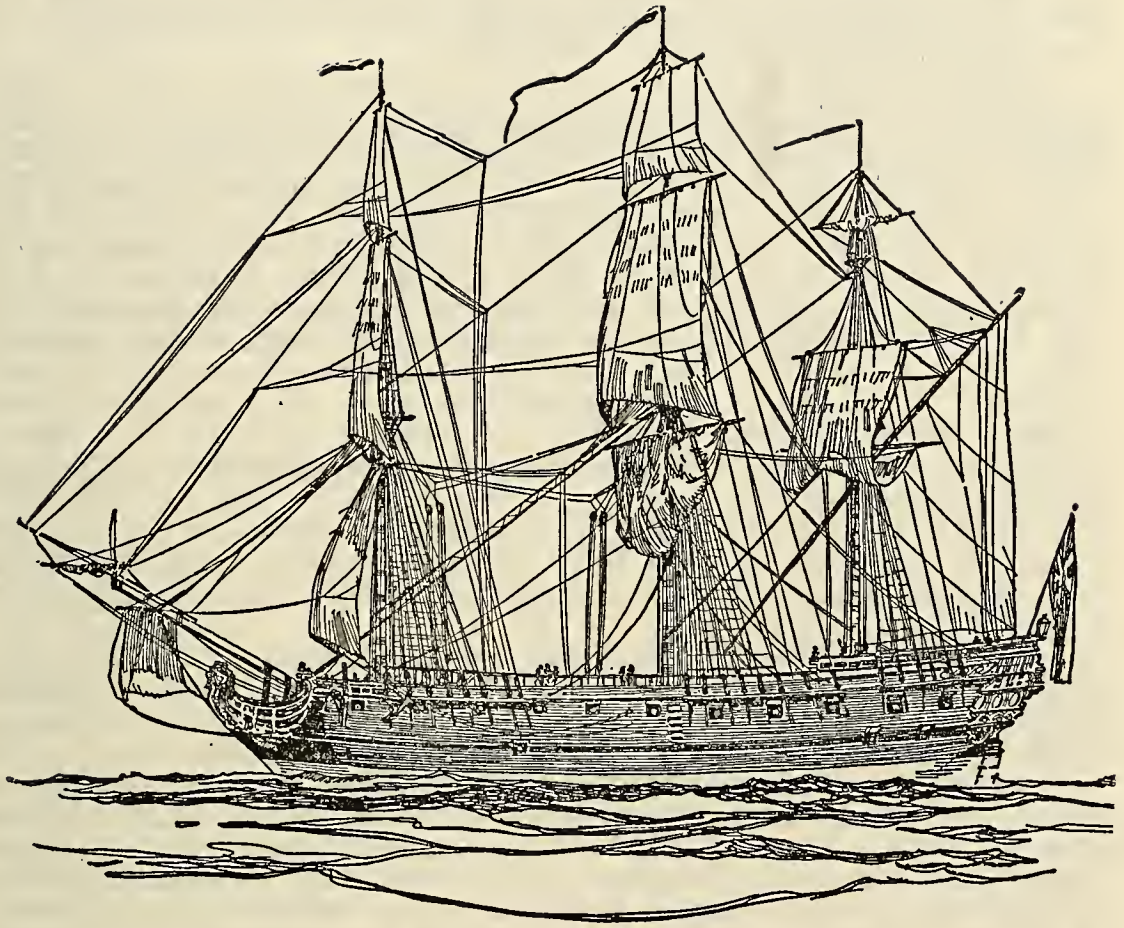
At eight o'clock by signal given,
Our peaceful atmosphere was riven;
Women with children in their arms
With doleful cries ran to the farms.

With all their firing and their skill
They did not any person kill,
Neither was any person hurt
Except the Reverend Parson Burt.

And he was not killed by a ball,
As judged by jurors one and all,
But being in a sickly state,
He frightened fell, which proved his fate.

Another truth to you I'll tell
That you may see they levelled well,
For aiming for to kill the people,
They fired their shot into a steeple.

They fired low, they fired high,
The women scream, the children cry,
And all their firing and their racket
Shot off the topmast of a packet!



Corporal George Oxx and Private Samuel Oxx 3d were participants in the Battle of Rhode Island, and in the subsequent military skirmishes with marauding British and Hessian troops and marines from units of the Royal Navy operating off Newport, Bristol, and Providence.

William Paine Sheffield's Historical Address, of the City of Newport, delivered 04 July 1876 (Newport, R.I.: John P. Sanborn & Co., 1876), p. 39, in referring to Corporal George Oxx's regiment, relates that:

> Captain James Wallace, R.N., in command of the British sloop-of-war Rose, commanded the harbor of Newport for the first two years of the war, and inflicted great distress upon its inhabitants;... Captain Wallace retained command of Newport harbor up to 14 April 1776, when his force was so annoyed by the Continental troops under Colonel William Richmond, that he went to sea....

Benson John Lossing offers a brief account of Colonel William Richmond's Regiment of Continental Militia from Warren, Barrington, and Bristol townships in his Field-Book of the American Revolution, 1:640-641.

William Bell Clark and William James Morgan, eds., Naval Documents of the American Revolution. 5 vols. (Washington, D.C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1964-1974), cites the entire series of incidents at Bristol and neighboring Warren, i.e., Captain Sir James Wallace's demands for livestock from the Bristolian inhabitants, pp. 420-421; the cannonading of Bristol township by H.M.S. Rose of 20 guns, Captain T. Howe aboard H.M.S. Glasgow of 24 guns, and escorting warships of the Royal Navy operating in Narragansett Bay, 2:363, 376, 388, 463, 476, 524, 576; Captain Wallace's "account of the firing," 2:451-452, 569; "Committee of...," from Joseph Read, 2:538; and a "Letter from Bristol, Rhode Island, to a New York Correspondent," 2:420-421. See also Gladding, The Gladding Family, p. 46.

Of the war itself, George Locke Howe adds, that the Town of Bristol suffered more from the Revolution than any other New England seaport except Boston and Newport. Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 87.

In retrospect the American Revolution of 1775-1783, in the opinion of many, could have been avoided if authorities in the British government had taken time to get acquainted with the men and women in their distant colonies.

Famed American historian Samuel Eliot Morison points out that even as late as the year before the Revolution, "there was no American nationalism or separatist feeling in the colonies." What the colonists wanted was not independence from Parliament but the right to control their domestic affairs as loyal subjects of the king. This importance difference was not understood in England because, as Morison explains, "Parliament... placed in effect a plan of imperial reorganization without consulting... [the colonists]." So on 04 July 1776 they broke away. The Oxford History of the American People (New York: Oxford University Press, 1965), pp. 180, 189.

Although Rhode Island declared her independence in May 1776, two months before the other colonies, the event passed unnoticed, and the practical pacifist Benjamin Franklin, in his comment in Poor Richard's Almanack, could write in the same year,

> "[H]aving more than once travelled almost from one end of the [American] continent to the other, and kept a great variety of company, eating, drinking and conversing with them freely, I never had heard in any conversation from any person drunk or sober, the least expression of a wish for a separation, or hint that such a thing would be advantage-

ous to America" (Quoted in Ronald William Clark's Benjamin Franklin: A Biography, p. 256). See also George Locke Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 87).

The Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations voted to renounce allegiance to the British Crown on 04 May 1776, declaring:

AN ACT OF INDEPENDENCE

By the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Passed by the General Assembly on 04 May 1776.

An Act

"Repealing an Act entitled 'An Act for the more effectual securing to His Majesty the Allegiance of His Subjects in this His Colony and Dominion of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations' and altering the Form of Commissions, of all Writs and Processes in the Courts, and of the Oaths prescribed by Law.

Whereas in all States existing by Compact Protection and Allegiance are reciprocal, the latter being only due in Consequence of the former; And, Whereas George the Third, King of Britain forgetting his dignity, regardless of the Compact most solemnly entered into ratified & confirmed to the Inhabitants of this Colony by his illustrious Ancestors— and 'til of late fully recognized by him— and entirely departing from the duties and Character of a good King— instead of Protecting is endeavoring to destroy the good people of this Colony, and of all the united Colonies by sending Fleets & Armies to America to confiscate our property and spread Fire, Sword, and Desolation throughout our Country— in order to compel us to submit to the most debasing and detestable Tyranny whereby we are obliged by necessity and it becomes our highest Duty to use every means, with which God and Nature have furnished us, in support of our invaluable rights, & privileges; to oppose that Power which is exerted only for our destruction—

Be it therefore Enacted by this General Assembly, and by the Authority thereof It is Enacted That an Act, entitled 'An Act for the more effectual securing to His Majesty the Allegiance of his Subjects in this His Colony and Dominion of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations' be and the same is hereby repealed.

And Be it further Enacted by this General Assembly, and by the Authority thereof It is Enacted That in all Commissions for Office Civil and Military, and in all Writs and Processes in Law whether original, judicial or executory, civil or criminal whereever the Name and Authority of the

said King is made use of the same shall be omitted and in the Room thereof the Name and Authority of the Governor and Company of this Colony shall be substituted in the following Words to wit: 'The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.' That all such Commissions— Writs and Processes shall be otherwise of the same Form and Tenor as they heretofore were: That the Courts of Law be no longer entitled nor considered as the King's Courts: And that no Instrument in Writing of any Nature or Kind, whether publick or private, shall in the Date thereof mention the Year of the said King's Reign:

Provided, nevertheless (the General Assembly's italics), That nothing in this Act contained shall render void or vitiate any Commission, Writ, Process or Instrument, heretofore made or executed, on Account of the Name and Authority of the said King being therein inserted." Cited in Ernest L. Sprague, Manual with Rules and Orders for the Use of the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island, pp. xlii-xliii.

The forms of the oaths or engagements to be administered to the officers appointed in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, from May 1776 thereafter, here follow and include the Act:

(Specimen Oath or Engagement.)

GENERAL OFFICERS

"'You_____being by the free Vote of the Freemen of this Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (the General Assembly's italics), elected unto the Place of_____ do solemnly engage to be true and faithful unto this said Colony, and in your said Office equal Justice unto all Persons, poor or rich, within this Jurisdiction, to the utmost of your Skill and Ability, without Partiality, according to the Laws established, or that may be established, by the General Assembly of this Colony, as well in Matters military as civil: And this Engagement you make and give upon the Peril of the Penalty of Perjury.'

Engagements of a similar character also follow, to be taken by Deputies, Judge of the Superior Court, Justices of the Superior Courts, Public Notaries, Clerks of the Superior and Inferior Courts, Sheriffs, Grand Jurors, Petit Jurors in Civil Cases, Petit Jurors in Criminal Cases, Town Officers, Military Commissioned Officers, and Clerk of a Company of Militia." Ibid., xliii.

An additional Resolution, drawn up by the Rhode Island General Assembly in July of 1776, read as follows:

State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations

In General Assembly, 19 July 1776

"The General Assembly, taking into the most serious consideration, the resolution of the most honorable the General Congress of the United States of America, of the 4th instant, declaring the said States Free and Independent States, do approve the said resolution; and do most solemnly engage that we will support the said General Congress in the said resolution, with our lives and fortunes.

* * * * *

State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations

In General Assembly, 19 July 1776

IT IS VOTED AND RESOLVED, That the resolution of the General Congress, declaring the United Colonies Free and Independent States, and the act of this Assembly, approving said resolution, be published by the Secretary, to-morrow, in Newport, at 12 o'clock, in the presence of both Houses of the General Assembly: That thirteen cannon be discharged at Fort Liberty, upon reading the said proclamation: And that the brigade be drawn up on the parade, in thirteen divisions, and immediately after the discharge of the cannon, make a discharge of musketry, each division firing one volley in succession.

IT IS FURTHER VOTED AND RESOLVED, That the said resolution and act be published in Providence, on Thursday next, at 12 o'clock, in such manner as His Honor the Governor shall think fit: And that thirteen cannon be discharged upon the occasion.

AND IT IS FURTHER VOTED AND RESOLVED, That the said resolution and act be read in the several town meetings, to be holden on the last Tuesday in August next; and that the Secretary seasonably furnish the necessary copies." Ibid., p. xli.

* * * * *

Corporal George Oxx and the younger Private Samuel Oxx 3d, son of the elder Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, were serving on active duty in the Rhode Island Continental Militia at the time the following Town Meeting of September 1776 was being held in Bristol. Messrs. Benjamin Bosworth 2d, William Coggeshall 2d, Mark Anthony DeWolf, Nathaniel Fales Jr., John Gladding, Captain Jeremiah Ingraham, Hezekiah Munro, Nathan-

iel Munro, Simeon Munro, Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, Richard Smith Jr., Stephen Smith, Allen Usher, and Thomas Willson were reminded by the Honorable Lieutenant-Governor William Bradford of their oath of loyalty in the service of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and of the General Congress of the United States of America. Other important matters, i.e., jury duty, bounties to be allowed for those enlisting the the State's Militia, etc., were introduced for consideration and approval, and as follows:

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol on Monday the 16th Day [of] September 1776 to raise men to go to Newport to (Rep—) Col. [-] Richmond's Regiment, which is under marching orders for New York. Hon^{le}. William Bradford, Esq., Chosen Moderator.

It was Voted that there shall be a bounty of forty shillings L. M. paid out of the Town Treasury to every able bodied man that shall voluntarily enlist to Said Service on or before Satturday Next.

VOTED: That the Sum of Twenty Two pounds L. M. be raised by Rate on the polls & Estates of the Town & paid into the Town Treasury as soon as it can be Collected. And whereas Sundry persons agreed to Supply the Treasurer with a Sum Sufficient to pay off Said bounties, it was further Voted that the Town Treasurer give receipts for the Sum, he shall receive and that he Deliver the Same to the person or persons that Shall be appointed to Enlist Said men taking receipts for the Same;

VOTED: That Captain Jeremiah Ingraham & Mr. Stephen Smith be appointed to Warren to view the Salt Lodge there for the use of the several Towns, and make report of the Quallity thereof to the Town at the adjourn^{t}. of this meeting. The meeting adjourned to Satturday Next [at] 10 o'clock.

Jurors Drawn for the Superior Court to be held at Bristol, the Second Monday of October Next.

Grand Jurors:	Petit Jurors:
Simeon Munro	● Sam^{ll}. Oxx 2d
Hez: Munro	Nath^{ll}. Munro
Benj^{a}. Bosworth 2d	Allen Usher
Nath^{ll}. Fales Jr.	Thomas Willson
Stephen Smith	John Gladding
Mark Anthony DWolf	& Willm. Coggeshall 2d"
& Richard Smith Jr.	

(Quoted from Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., p. 317).

Governor Stephen Hopkins of Providence and William Ellery of the Marine Committee in Newport signed the Declaration of Independence passed by the First Continental Congress in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania on 04 July 1776. This "unpardonable treason" along with privateering, smuggling, and other destructive acts committed against the Royal Navy put, Newport, Bristol, Providence and the smaller waterfront towns towns in a still more precarious position.

On 01 September 1776 a large army of occupation under command of General Sir Henry Clinton (later commander-in-chief in North America in 1778), consisting of ten regiments of infantry and two brigades of artillery arrived at Newport. The arrival of the British Army marked the end of the town's dwindling prosperity. With a strong British fleet of more than 100 warships and naval auxiliaries in the harbor and an army quartered in the city, the population dropped from about 11,000 in 1775 to 5,300 in 1776.

Ezra Stiles, the militant pastor of the Clarke Street Second Congregational Church fled to Dighton in Massachusetts and most of his flock left with him. The eminent Stiles, minister to the Coddington-Oxx family of Newport, eventually became president of Yale College (1778-1795). His celebrated "Diary" became an invaluable source for New England historians.

The bitter winter of 1776-1777 left Newport denuded of trees; fences, steps, and even whole houses were demolished and used for fuel.

Major General Sir Robert Pigot commanded the British and Hessian troops on Aquidneck Island during the Rhode Island Campaign of 1778. His second in command was "the soured and vindictive" Major General Richard Prescott. Under Pigot and Prescott, Brigadier General Francis Smith led the British troops and Major General Friedrich Wilhelm von Losberg the Hessian Chasseurs. These generals controlled a strong force of more than 7,000 regulars, including British, Hessian, and Fanning's American Tory troops plus 800 British sailors and Marines from the crews of scuttled frigates Juno of 32 guns; Lark, 32; Orpheus, 32; Cerberus, 28; Flora, 32; Falcon, 18; the King-Fisher, 18 (burned); Alarm, 10; Pigot, 8, and the Spitfire, 8.

General Pigot's military superiority was further enhanced by numerous cannon behind the fortifications of Newport. See Walker, So Few the Brave, et passim. For frigates sunk or burned, and plans of battle in Newport, Rhode Island, consult Colonel Henry B[eebee] Carrington's Battles of the American Revolution, 1775-1781; Historical and Military Criticism, with Topographical Illustration, 5th ed. (New York: Alfred S. Barnes, 1888; reprint ed., New York: Promontory Press, 1968),

pp. 448, 457-458, and his Battle Maps and Charts of the American Revolution, with Explanatory Notes and School History References (New York: Alfred B. Barnes, 1881; reprint ed., 2d ed. New York: Arno Press, a New York Times Co., 1974), pp. 56-57.

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d was a practical man, a down-to-earth man, a man devoted to the hard realities of everyday life. He did not make the revolution, but like the majority of his close friends and neighbors, he became a revolutionary with several million others in America. For the elder Samuel, there was much to be done. Captain Oxx was requested by the Town Council of Bristol to gather together with several of the leading citizens of the village and prepare to remove the elderly and the infirmed should further British attacks commence. Similar requests had already been carried out as early as 1775.

On one such occasion, naval units under the command of Earl Richard Howe, Vice Admiral of the British Fleet assigned to blockade New England, began operations off Newport harbor, in Rhode Island in 1776. Captain Oxx, Messrs. John Gladding, William Lindsey, and several other Bristolian heads of families again removed about fourteen families, mostly the women and female children and the youngest of males, from the town of Bristol to the interior of Dighton, Massachusetts, 7 m. N of Fall River, in order to protect them from British naval cannonading and military landing forces, both British and Hessian, operating in the vicinity of Mount Hope (Neck) Lands and the Bristol Narrows. Gladding, The Gladding Family, p. 46. See also Military Census of 1777 [Bristol] (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), n.p.

On 07 December 1776, some 130 British warships and naval auxiliaries were observed by coastal watchers sailing northward from Newport along the Barragansett Bay and heading through Bristol Narrows. During Captain Oxx's temporary absence, the town of Bristol, which had previously suffered from the inglorious attack of Captain Wallace's squadron in October 1775, and invaded again by Anglo-Hessian troops under the command of Major General Richard Prescott. The English officer, on one of his many predatory excursions to Bristol, Warren, and Tiverton, ordered in his regulars to march down to Bristol. Lossing's Field-Book of the American Revolution, 1:645.

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d and his neighbors came to terms with the psychological shock of the British Royal Navy's unscheduled visitations. Bristol society adjusted remarkably well, though not without turmoil. Raids, skirmishes on the blue Narragansett, smuggling, and piracy, together with ineffective truces, combined to produce a state of interminable "cold war." By 1777, Tories were permanently persona non grata with the townspeople.

"The once beautiful, quiet and provincial Bristol settle-

ment... is now a garrisoned Town [26 August 1777]," wrote Benson John Lossing, adding that "the buildings Improved as Barracks for Soldiers, the fences all consumed as fuel, the Land, for nearly two miles by wash, many of the Buildings, Totally Ruined and destroyed. The Inhabitants moved out, many of them into other Governments [i.e., other neighboring Townships] with their Estates, and the (ed—d) Situation of the Town to be annoyed by the Common Enemy every hour. The Town can't be Improved to any advantage...." Field-Book of the American Revolution, 1:642, et passim.

The flight of villagers to neighboring towns and to the northern interior forests of western Massachusetts increased dramatically. The furious Englanders and their Hessian mercenaries raged so dreadfully against the little seaport town, and so pitiably mutilated it with the razing, destruction and burning of almost all of the prominent buildings, that by early 1778 Bristol had retained little or nothing of its former splendor, whole or intact. Not merely the landscape, but the elder mariner Samuel Oxx 2d, too, and his stubborn compatriots James Noonan, William Lindsey, Jonathan Glover, John and William Gladding showed the scars of humiliation and conquest. Unfortunately for Captain Oxx and his friends, worse was yet to come. The social life of Bristol passed on, meanwhile, in the shadow of these ominous uncertainties.

The war was a fearful one. In 1777, month by month, fresh tidings of its horrors among the waterfront towns of rolled out of Newport. In May of 1778 came sad tidings to Bristol. The next year Bristol had a taste of the old-world despotism and depravation to which it had not yet fully been accustomed.

On 24 May 1778, five hundred British regulars, mainly of the 22d Regiment of Foot, led by Lieutenant Colonel Campbell and his Hessian mercenaries, were ferried up from the island to destroy some American ketches which were building in the Kickemuet River, at Warren. They landed on the Neck, between the two villages, under Campbell's direction. One detail marched west to dismantle the eighteen-pound redoubt on Poppasquash. The main force turned up to Warren, where it blew up the ketches, killing seven Americans.... The two groups then rejoined and marched down to Bristol. George Locke Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, pp. 89-90. Also Lossing's Field-Book of the American Revolution, 1:645-646.

The British raided Bristol and Warren on 25 May because they suspected an attack on Newport and wished to destroy flatboats of the kind used for landing operations, which were stored on the Kickemuet River, east of Warren township. The force, under Lieutenant Colonel Campbell landed at daylight, marched through Warren, burned seventy flatboats, and returned to Warren. They promptly set the little town afire, destroyed the Baptist Church, blew up a powder magazine and pillaged many houses, and carried away many prisoners. Then

they headed for Bristol, which they gave a similar working over, torturing women and children, slaughtering prisoners, and wallowing in debauchery.

Meanwhile a call had been sent for aid to Major General John Sullivan for help. Lieutenant Colonel William Barton, of Providence, the celebrated capturer of Major General Prescott of the British army, rushed ahead with twenty horsemen to harrass the retreating enemy. He collected some two hundred volunteers on the way and attacked the enemy at Bristol Ferry, where he was shot in the leg.

In describing this earlier campaign in the neighboring town of Warren, the author Bertram Lippincott relates that:

> There had been a raid on Warren and Bristol, and prisoners were taken including the Reverend Mr. Thompson, of Warren, Major Martindale, Mr. Edmund Church, and a number of young men belonging to this town. Fleet S. Green tells what happened to them: "The prisoners were all sent on board the Prison ships. This expedition has caused universal joy among the Tories. This evening the Town was alarmed by the cry of fire, which proved to be the house of Mrs. Peleg Anthony, the inhabitants went to the assistance; the general cry amongst the officers and soldiers was that the inhabitants set the house on fire as a signal.
>
> The inhabitants, without respect of persons, were greatly abused, knocked down, and beat. Wearing apparel of all sorts, necklaces, rings, and paper money, taken as plunder at Bristol and Warren, were offered for sale by the soldiers" (Quoted in Indians, Privateers, and High Society, p. 186).

General Guy Mannering Fessenden describes the costume of the invading army as follows:

> The British were dressed in old fashioned red coats, cocked hats and small clothes, with a great display of laced trimmings, shoe and knee buckles.
>
> The Hessians wore enormous fur caps, and large, wide and loose boots, into which they thrust all kinds of articles pilfered from the houses; and these articles, hanging over the tops of their boots, gave them a singularly grotesque appearance, as they left the town (History of Warren, R.I., from the Earliest Times; with particular notices of Massasoit and his family [Providence, R.I.: H. H. Brown, 1845], p. 186).

Bristol town was attacked and again set afire by British regulars on Sunday, 25 May 1778. Houses and shops were ransacked by some Royal marines of the British Fleet; pantries

and kitchens were emptied of food and pastries, while British sabres were stuck into the panels of doors— such were the momentos left by the unceremonious visits of British warships and armed landing parties against defenseless citizens of old Bristolland.

Within minutes several more fires broke out among the middle class residences. Several citizens, gathered together at the Wharf, raced toward the nearest blaze. The flames blazed up, breaking out of the chimneys and settling the shingles alight. Five or six neighboring house caught fire and were almost completely burned out, and Saint Michael's Church down the street began to burn. Other citizens of the town raced to the scene, organized the firefighting operation and transfer of water buckets. Several of the towns people rushed inside the buildings and others outside, armed with wet blankets and water carriers, and got the fire under control.

Old Saint Michael's (by that time— Episcopal) Church and other adjacent Bristolian properties were severely burned, forcing devout but somewhat angered Bristol inhabitants to worship at home until a new church could be built— which was completed two years later. Gladding, The Gladding Family, p. 74. Also Lossing's Field-Book of the American Revolution, 1:640-646.

The horrified spectators were treated to other memorable scenes at the hands of the British and their allies in war. The Reverend James Pillsbury Lane's Historical Sketches of the First Congregational Church: 1687-1872, in Bristol, Rhode Island, pp. 85-86, relates that:

> Before the British military forces retired [the Meeting House, the Court House, and] nineteen homes, Saint Michael's Church [the British mistaking it for a dissenter's meeting house], and several smaller buildings were fired and destroyed.... On the east side of Hope Street all the houses were burnt, from Mr. Burt's to Byfield Street, except the Samuel Oxx house. On the west side, all [of the houses to] the Episcopal Church,... were also burnt.
>
> The Oxx house was saved by the timely intervention of the citizens of Bristol.

See also Reverend James Pillsbury Lane's Manual of the First Congregational Church, Bristol, Rhode Island: 1687-1872, p. 129.

"In the house of Hezekiah Usher, southeast corner of Hope and State," relates Professor Wilfred Harold Munro,

> many women and childred were gathered. The owner of the house was a Tory, and the neighbors thought that

> it at least would be spared. Into it some of the soldiers at first went without their officers, but at the sound of the shrieks which greeted their rude entrance, a lieutenant came to the relief of the terrified women, and protected them from further violence.
>
> They were conducted to a place of safety, but the Tory house was burned. Thence south, all the houses on the east side as far as Church Street,— Nathaniel Smith's, John Waldron's, the house belonging to the heirs of William Wardwell on the north corner of Court Street, Hopestill Potter's on the south corner, and the... house [of Captain Samuel] Oxx [2d] near Church Street, were set on fire. Of these the Oxx house alone was saved.
>
> Bristol's main streets, the Thames, Hope, Church, and Constitution, were left virtually in ruins. That the town citizens and neighbors of the good Captain Oxx thought highly of him goes without saying. Other homes, already aflame, might also have been spared but they chose to save his (The History of Bristol, Rhode Island: The Story of the Mount Hope Lands, p. 214, et passim).

Men's thoughts passed from the bombardment to the stern duties of a patriotic war. There was danger on the coasts. The armed sloops and privateers of Rhode Island were cruising stealthily from the Narragansett to points adjacent of Martha's Vineyard, Block Island, Long Island Sound, and in the waters off New York, and brigantines of Massachusetts watched the coast off Boston, Cape Cod, and Nantucket Island. Most of the younger men and boys had already joined General Washington's army, some of whom fought in Rhode Island under Major General John Sullivan's command, while others joined the Continental Navy or joined forces with New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Connecticut units.

Samuel Oxx 3d, then a young seafaring man and oldest son of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, perhaps sensing the utter futility of opposing the Royal Navy's blockade off Newport, and stirred by the times, enlisted in Major General Joseph Spencer's Continental Militia in Rhode Island during the winter of 1776. Spencer would eventually assume command of all American forces of Rhode Island in 1777. Private Oxx 3d was assigned to Colonel John Topham's 1st Rhode Island State's Regiment on 25 December 1776. Private George Oxx, younger brother of Samuel's father, was assigned to Captain Caleb Carr's company, in Colonel William Richmond's regiment on 10 October 1776.

While the younger men engaged in war against the British, the elders of the town that remained there carried on with the routine requirements of local government, namely, the Town Council, the courts, the collector of the rates, and the overseers of the poor.

The freemen of Bristol periodically met in town meetings whenever possible to choose from among their own peers various officers who included deputies to the Rhode Island General Assembly; jurymen, councillors, a town clerk, surveyers of highways, pound keeper, fence viewers, and perhaps a constable or two. Lest they be seized by the British, some of the Town Meetings were held in private homes.

At a meeting of the Town Council on 23 June 1777, the elders present "endeavored to assist its Patriots." They further provided "that Eighty pounds Lawful money be raised by Rate on the Polls & Estates of this Town for paying the Soldiers raised for the Continental Service...." Furthermore, Bristolians also undertook "to Support the families of those Soldiers that are in [the] Continental Service with Such things as are necessary for their Support...." Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., p. 331.

During the War of the Revolution (1775-1781), the seafaring activities of New England's restless Patriot-privateers were ubiquitous. Their ventures against King George III were not to be confined to the New England coasts, but extended as far north as Halifax and Nova Scotia, to more lengthy cruises in British waters off southern Ireland, in the English Channel and the North Sea. Many audacious Yankee seamen sought their prey in the Bay of Biscay off southwestern France, down around the Portuguese Azores and Canaries, thence swarmed into the warmer waters of the West Indies, and again upward offshore Cape Fear and along northern Atlantic coasts. "Down to sea in ships they flocked in droves— swashbuckling deck hands, salty mariners, cabin boys, apprentices, shellbacks and lads as green as starboard lights."

The exploits of the patriot-privateers being private enterprises, the records of their achievements and failures belonged originally to the families of the persons participating, many of whom went to sea from Bristol wharf, Providence, and Newport, and smaller neighboring towns along the cold waters of Narragansett Bay.

Many of the more than two thousand patriot-privateers that ranged at sea at one time or another were to be forever lost. Yankee privateers from all of New England captured 16 British warships and 2,980 cargomen during the Revolutionary War, with a net prize haul valued at $50,000,000, a very great sum in those days. "In 1776 some 143 Yankee privateers went to sea. The Royal Navy halved the number by '77."

"At a Town Meeting held at Bristol by Adjournment on Monday the First Day of June A. D. 1778.

VOTED: That the Overseers of the Poor on the present be the present Town Council. These persons were:

Shearjashub Bourn[e], Esq.
Joseph Reynolds, Esq.
Col. Thomas Gray
Mr. William Pearse
Majr. Benja. Bosworth
& Col. Peter Church

VOTED: That John Howland, Esq. be Chosen a Joint Clerk with Joseph Russll., the present Town Clerk.
Jurors Drawn of the July Court.

Grand Jurors:	Petit Jurors:
Newby Coggeshall	Nathll. Fales Jr.
Nathll. Smith	●Samll. Oxx 2d
(N——) Waldron	Jonathan Glover
John Gray	Isaac Wardwell
Oliver West	John May Jr.
Joseph Oldridge	& Nathll. Church
& Nathll. Smith	

Meeting adjourned to Wednesday next at two o'clock [in the] afternoon at the Meeting House" (Cited in Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est..., pp. 335-336).

"At a Town Meeting Legally Warned and held at Bristol, December the 15th A. D. 1779, to Draw Jurors to Serve at the Inferior Court of Common Pleas and General Session of the Peace, to be holden at Said Bristol on the First Monday of January A. D. 1780, and Likewise to do and Transact any Other Business &c. Shearjashub Bourn[e], Esq. Chosen Moderator.

Grand Jurors:	Petit Jurors:
Jonathan Wardwell	Peter Church
Isaac Wardwell	Timothy Fales
Thomas Fales	Oliver West
Jonathan Glover	●Samuel Oxx 2d
Joseph Reed	James Smith
Isaac Waldron	& Nathaniel Smith 2d"
& Nathaniel Diman	

(Cited in ibid., pp. 345-346).

Several months after British naval and military forces evacuated Newport, 25 October 1779, Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, and five of his friends and cousins, in May of 1780, petitioned to the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations:

> "'To the Honoble. General Assembly to be held at Providence in the State of Rhode Island on the First Wednesday of May A. D. 1780.
>
> We the Subscribers, Inhabitants & Freemen of the Town of Bristol, Humbly Show, that when the Enemy took possession of Newport, we moved back into the Country with our Families for Safety; and Since the evacuation of that Island, have Returned to our former habitation in Bristol, by reason of which Remove & Retirement we have not had opportunity to Sign the Test Act— we have at all times attended & done Military Duty, when Required, and upon all occasions Shown our Zeal in the Defence of the Country; and for the Support of the Independence of these United States, wherefore your Petitioners pray, that your Honours; would permit them to Sign said Act; that they may enjoy all the Liberties & Privileges of Freemen, for which they have long contended— as in Duty bound will ever pray.
>
> John Gladding
> James Noonen
> William Gladding
> William Lindsey
> Saml. Oxx [2d]
> & Jonathan Glover'
>
> In the Court House, 03 May 1780.
>
> We Resolved that the prayers of the above Petition be granted and that the Petitioners be permitted to sign the Test before the Town Council of Said Town of Bristol.
>
> Voted & passd. by
> R. Bourne, Clerk.
>
> In the Upper House. Read the same Day and concurred
> By (-) Henry Ward, Sec'y."

Quoted in Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1766-1780, vol. 18 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), p. 13. Consult also Rhode Island General Assembly: Records of the Colony (and of the State) of Rhode

Island, and Providence Plantations; 1636-1792, 10 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, 1856-1865). From John Russell Bartlett, Secretary of State, ed., Records of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England (1780-1783), 10 vols. (Providence, R.I.: A. C. Greene & Brothers, 1856-1865):

> Whereas, Messrs. John Gladding, James Noonen, William Gladding, William Lindsey, Samuel Oxx [2d], and Jonathan Glover, inhabitants and freemen of the town of Bristol, preferred a petition, unto this Assembly, representing that when the enemy took possession of the island of Rhode Island, they removed back into the country, with their families, for safety; that since the evacuation of said island by the British troops, they have returned to the said town of Bristol; and that, by reasons of their removal from the said town, they have not had an opportunity to sign the test [i.e., oath of allegiance to the Revolutionary cause], required by law, though they have ever manifested their zeal in defense of their country; and praying that they may be permitted to sign the said test, that they may enjoy the liberties and privileges of freemen; which being duly considered,—
>
> It is voted and resolved, that the said petition be granted; and that the said John Gladding, James Noonen, Wm. Gladding, William Lindsey, Samuel Oxx [2d] and Jonathan Glover be, and they are hereby, permitted to sign the said test, before the town council of the said town of Bristol... [9:71]

The term "Freemen," as related to in the aforementioned Samuel Oxx 2d petition, and as used in the greater region of New England, notably in Massachusetts Bay Colony, and in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, had nothing to do with the distinction between bondsman or indentured servant and a free man with no such legal shackles. Instead, it meant a man possessed "the freedom of the company," which usually but not always implied ownership of a share, in any case having the right to participate in its corporate proceedings. Furnas, The Americans, f.n., p. 65. However, the very eminent New England historian, Justin Winsor, writing on the subject of "Freemen" in Newport, Rhode Island, states: "Not every inhabitant... was a freeman. The suffrage was restricted to ownership in land, and there was a long process if initiation to be passed through before a candidate could be admitted to full citizenship." Cited in his Narrative and Critical History of America: English Explorations and Settlements in North America; 1497-1689 (1884), 3:338.

One of many amusing war stories, no pun intended, as relating to British treatment of Bristol citizens during the American Revolution doubtlessly made the rounds in Captain Oxx's household for many years thereafter. Henry Coggeshall Gladding relates the yarn that made the rounds, and it went something like this:

The Britons made a raid on the old ancestral town of Bristol during the Revolution, and gathered up all the males they could catch, but most of them were elderly people, and with little respect to person hurried them off to Newport, and placed them in cramped quarters on a prison ship.

The chances for escape from the unsightly old weather-beaten British transport was far less than from a building on land and therefore fewer Royal marines and seamen were needed to guard the inmates. The Bristolian elders were treated with vindictive disdain. As was customary aboard His Britannic Majesty's prison ships, the P.O.W.'s, upon arriving on board, were registered, stripped of all valuables and promptly sent down the hatch. When Governor William Bradford, Coggeshall, Gladding and the rest descended the ladder, they were assailed by the foul air and stifling heat from the quarters below. The faces of the Bristol captives were marked with despair and mingled apprehension as they contemplated their predicament.

"Among the rest were old Mr. John Gladding and his cousin William Gladding; also Governor Bradford, who did not well enjoy this manner of life. He asked Mr. William Gladding— 'When do you think we will be released from this horrible place?' Mr. Gladding characteristically remarked— 'Well, I cannot say; but I hope, not soon.' With surprise the governor asked— 'Why do you say so?' The old gentleman replied, 'For many years I have desired to see a condition of things where each had an equal share, and all fared alike; and here we have it; the honorable and the humble, the rich and the poor, and all fare and share alike!'" Quoted in Gladding, The Gladding Family, p. 70.

The evacuation of Newport by the British took place on 25 October 1779; the hated Redcoats (or "lobsters" as they were disparagingly called) marched through the town in solid columns, to the Neck, and embarked for New York after sundown. The British in their frustration and anger vent their collective spleens on the Newporters, leaving the seaport town half wrecked. Bertram Lippincott describes the event, saying:

> Five hundred houses had been burned, public works destroyed, and the countryside devastated. Previously Newport had been ahead of other Rhode Island cities in population, industry, and commerce; its port was about equal of New York and Boston. After the occupation, one-third of the population left and the city never regained its former position (Indians, Privateers, and High Society, p. 190).

Nearly two years after the evacuation of Newport in October 1779 by the British, Lieutenant General George Washington visited the town while enroute to Newport. He passed through Bristol settlement on 15 March 1781. The reporter who covered the great Virginians visit wrote:

> "The inhabitants, clad in their best apparel, stood upon either side of Hope Street, being divided according to their sexes. As the General passed, they showed their respects by strewning his path with evergreens, pussy willow, etc., accompanied by the highest marks of civility" (Quoted in George Locke Howe's Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 93).

Doubtlessly, it was a great morale builder "and a famous occasion" for the Bristolians and their war-ravaged town. Captain Samuel Oxx 2d and his family and other leading elders of the community must have witnessed it. The great Virginian would return some years later in 1793, as President of the United States, to spend a week with Governor William Bradford.

The climax on the Revolutionary War was the battle of Yorktown. Lieutenant General Earl Charles Cornwallis, in May 1781, gathering slightly over 7,000 scarlet-coated troops, his American Tories, and their Hessian mercenaries brilliant in blue and green, marched into eastern Virginia, confident of victory over the Americans and their French allies. Choosing Yorktown as a base of operations Cornwallis sought to maintain contact with General Sir Henry Clinton, British commander-in-chief in North America, with headquarters in New York.

On 30 August 1781, a French force under the brilliant tactician Fleet Admiral François Joseph Paul De Grasse set up a naval blockade off Chesapeake Bay and Yorktown peninsula and landed troops who joined French Major General Marquis de Lafayette's. In a week the British fleet under Rear Admiral Thomas Graves, R.N. arrived and gave battle to De Grasse, who drove it off, then took his warships up the Chesapeake to transport troops to General Washington and Lieutenant General Comte Donatien de Rochambeau to Williamsburg, Virginia. From there a combined Franco-American force

of 16,645 marched on Yorktown.

General Cornwallis soon abandoned the outer line of his defense. The Allies dragged up siege guns and bombarded the British camp. Early on the morning of 17 October, under the roar of a hundred heavy artillery, a British officer waved a white flag. On 19 October, Cornwallis signed the capitulation. Washington, with a characteristically generous gesture, delegated Major General Benjamin Lincoln of Massachusetts to receive the actual submission of the garrison from Brigadier General Charles O'Hara of the Guards, Cornwallis's representative.

In his epilogue to The Road to Yorktown, John Selby said:

> The defeated British army had to march out with colours cased and were not permitted to play either an American or French march. It is a treasured tradition that the British in the event played the old English tune [with the prophetic notes of] 'The World Turned Upside Down.' If so it was an appropriate choice (New York: Saint Martin's Press, 1976, p. 197).

"Six and a half years earlier," wrote Samuel B. Griffith II, prophetically:

> several hundred Redcoats had marched confidently from Boston to disperse rebels at Lexington. From the field at Yorktown 7,000 would march to prisoner-of-war camps.... Six weeks later, Horace Walpole wrote Sir Horace Mann: 'Long ago I told you, that you and I might not live to see an end of the American war— It is very near its end indeed now— its consequences are far from a conclusion. In some respects they are commencing a new date which will reach far beyond us (Griffith's italics)'" (Quoted from In Defense of the Public Liberty, p. 674).

Horace Walpole of Strawberry Hill, and a member of the House of Commons, was even a better prophet than he imagined himself to be. And for the American patriots, Corporal George Oxx of Bristol and young Private Samuel Oxx 3d of Newport, Rhode Island, and for all of the villages, towns, and cities of the former Thirteen Colonies, the war had indeed finally ended.

Middlekauff's The Glorious Cause, 2:547, 665, concludes his own comprehensive history of the struggle for independence, saying:

> The length of the war and its demands on men made such experiences common in America. In the eight years between Lexington and peace some 200,000

> men carried arms in the Continental army and state militias. And though some areas avoided the destruction fighting inevitably brought, none escaped the war altogether, for the British spread their armies and their efforts from one end of the new nation to the other. Men from every part of America died in opposing them.
>
> If the lives of most Americans were touched by the war, the structure of society remained essentially what it had been before the Revolution.... The major institutions survived the war as well. War disrupted families, it destroyed schools and churches, and it damaged communities, but the ways such institutions organized themselves remained intact....
>
> Before the American Revolution many Americans lived by standards implicit in such words as grace, calling, frugality, thrift, and virtue. During the Revolution they came also to speak of honor, glory, and sacrifice. The Americans were not a perfect people before the Revolution; nor did they approach perfection during the war. But despite their lapses and their failures, they left these words unsoiled, as good as they had been before the Revolution.

Preliminary articles of peace had been concluded with the Americans on 30 November 1782 and were followed by: "The Definitive Treaty of Peace and Friendship, between his Britannic Majesty, and the United States of America" (comprising Articles I through IX) was signed at Paris, the 3d of September 1783:

> "... ART. I.— His Britannic Majesty acknowledges the said United States, VIZ. New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, to be free, sovereign, and independent States, that he treats with them as such; and for himself, his heirs and successors, relinquishes all claims to the Government, proprietary, and territorial rights of the same and every part thereof" (Quoted in Henry Steele Commager's Documents of American History, 6th ed. Reprint ed. (2 vols. in 1). [New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1958], pp. 117-118).

On 30 November 1782, commissioners on both sides signed provisional articles of peace, but not until 03 September 1783, was the "definitive" Treaty of Paris acknowledging the independence of the United States of America formally signed.

Consult Middlekauff, The Glorious Cause, 2:571-575.

One of the best reasonably detailed surveys of the British-American peace negotiations between 1781-1783 appear in Thomas A[ndrew] Bailey's "The American Birth Certificate," A Diplomatic History of the American People, 3d ed. Edited by Dixon Ryan Fox. (New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1946), pp. 32-36.

On the subject of enlistments in the Continental Army of Lieutenant General George Washington between 1775-1783, Colonel Henry Beebee Carrington writes:

> The usual tabular statement of the forces of the United States which served at different periods of the war, is to be considered as a total of recorded years of enlistment, and not as the total of the men who served. Hence a man who served from 19 April 1775, until the formal cessation of hostilities, 19 April 1783, counted as eight (Carrington's italics), in the aggregate.
>
> The following table gives the contributions of the various States to the Continental service, on the basis stated:

New Hampshire...	12,497	Delaware.....	2,386
Massachusetts...	69,907	Maryland.....	13,912
Rhode Island....	5,908	Virginia.....	26,678
Connecticut.....	31,939	North Carolina..	7,263
New York.....	17,781	South Carolina..	6,417
New Jersey.....	10,726	Georgia.....	2,679
Pennsylvania....	25,678		
Total.....	233,771		

Quoted in Battles of the American Revolution: 1775-1781, p. 653.

Ernest L. Sprague, Secretary of State of Rhode Island, offers the following record of the number of troops enlisted (author's italics) during the Revolutionary War (1775-1783) including Continental soldiers and militia:

1,193 in 1775	3,056 in 1778	464 in 1781
1,900 in 1776	1,263 in 1779	481 in 1782
2,048 in 1777	915 in 1780	372 in 1783
Total.....	11,692	

Quoted in Manual with Rules and Orders for the Use of the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island, p. 316.

For an interesting treatment on the conflict see Clorinda Clarke's The American Revolution: 1775-1783; A British View,

1st ed. (London: Longmans, Green & Co., 1964; 2d ed. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1967), 64 pages. There were 33,069 American patriots killed during the bitter struggle for independence. Probably the two most readable of the military histories of the Revolutionary War are those of Robert Middlekauff, The Glorious Cause, and Brigadier General Samuel B. Griffith II, USA (Ret.), In Defense of the Public Liberty.

Reflecting on the exodus of Rhode Islanders from Newport, Bristol, Providence, and the lesser populated towns, Peter J. Coleman, The Transformation of Rhode Island; 1790-1860, 2d ed. (Providence, R.I.: Brown University Press, 1969), p. 21, states that "the population of Rhode Island, which had increased almost 50 percent from 1755 to a high of 59,678 in 1774, declined to 55,011 by 1776, and still further to 51,869 by 1782."

Jane Fletcher Fiske, "Genealogical Research in Rhode Island," was of the opinion that:

> Some Loyalists left during the period, but much of the decline reflects the waning economy which drove Newport merchants and tradesmen to seek opportunity elsewhere and farmers to migrate into newly opened western lands.

Fiske, thereafter concludes her remarks on the emigration westward of Rhode Islanders, saying:

> Rhode Island's population declined as western lands opened up and people began migrating out in large numbers, some to western Massachusetts and Vermont and even Pennsylvania and Ohio, but especially to New York State (The New England Historical and Genealogical Register [July 1982], vol. 136, pp. 192, 198).

In retrospect, Bristol's basic governmental structure altered little since the old seaport and town was incorporated by the Plymouth Colony on 28 October 1681. Following the close of the American Revolution, Bristol's authority to govern itself continued to come directly from the State legislature in Providence through general laws and special legislative acts by the General Assembly of Rhode Island. The principal agencies of general government remains the Town Council and the Financial Town Meeting. As for the war itself, Rhode Islanders like to remember that they were never subjected to the authority of royal governors and that they declared their independence from Great Britain two months before the assembled colonies' joint declaration in July of 1776.

Writing on the subject of "the primacy of 1787," famed American historian Clinton [Lawrence] Rossiter, took the

position that:

> 1787 was, beyond all but the faintest shadow of doubt, the most fateful year in the history of the United ſtates... [I]n the months just before and after the eleventh anniversary of American independence,... was shaped the destiny of a continent....
>
> 1787 is the year of the supreme event in the life of the American people: The Convention of 55 men that sat in Philadelphia from 25 May to ſeptember 17 and hammered out the Constitution of the United ſtates, the shrewd, resilient, enduring charter of government under which the first and only continental republic has risen from impotence and obscurity to power and glory. The Convention... was a Great Happening. There has been no greater happening in American history (2d ed. 1787: The Grand Convention [London: MacGibbon & Kee, 1968], p. 11).

17 ſeptember 2000, will mark the 213th anniversary of the United ſtates Constitution. In writing a prologue to his biography on the Constitution, Burton J[essie] Hendrick remarked:

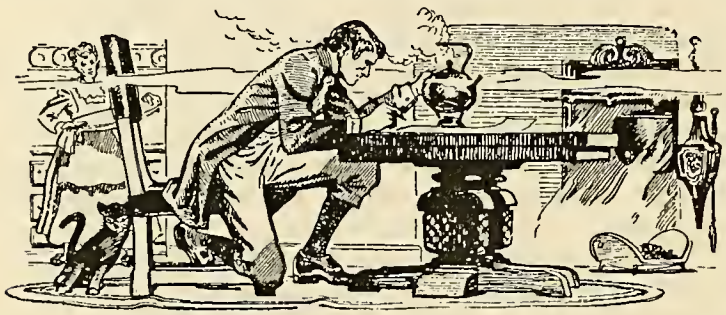
> ſince 1787 civilization has been a world of tumbling thrones, prostrated dynasties, overturned constitutions— of new empires, new republics, new and constantly varying conceptions of the state. Yet in this epoch of upheaval one political entity remained intact. The Constitution of the United ſtates of America is essentially the same instrument today that it was in 1787. Almost alone of all the civic organizations that existed one hundred and fifty years ago it has withstood the storms that have overwhelmed mankind since the days of its adoption. At the outset of our study, therefore, we are confronted by one arresting paradox: the youngest of the great nations is at the same time the oldest government (Bulwark of the Republic: A Biography of the Constitution, 1st ed. [Boston, Mass.: Little, Brown & Co., 1937], p. 3).

"Not until the United ſtates census of 1790," states Jensen, English Historical Documents: American Colonial Documents to 1776, 9:479, "are there any reliable figures for the population of what had been the thirteen mainland colonies. In that year the United ſtates had 3,929,214 people, of whom 757,208 were Negroes. Of this number, 697,681 were slaves. The Indians were not enumerated."

Captain ſamuel Oxx 2d of Bristol township was a member of the Grand Jury of the District Court in and for the Rhode Island District at the November term, 1790, and at the out-

set of George Washington's first term of office as First President of the United States of America.

"The Grand Jury of the Rhode Island District 'had in charge' among other duties, an Act of the First Congress of the United States, passed in its Second Session on 01 March 1790, An Act providing for the Enumeration of the Inhabitants of the United States."



Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, mariner, was thus one of the certifiers to the performance of the enumerators in the State of Rhode Island. See "Heads of Families ...," First Census of the United States, 1790 (Rhode Island). Compiled by the Department of Commerce and Labor. Bureau of the Census. S. N. D. North, Director. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1903), pp. 9-10 ff. The first census of the United States was taken by the federal government commencing 01 August 1790; however, in 1781, while our country still operated under the provisions of the old Articles of Confederation, Congress apparently desired an enumeration classified by race and age. As this Congress had no enforcement power over the states, it could only ask the latter to carry out the desired measure.

When this country became the United States of America, the total population was 2,500,000, and fewer than three out of a hundred lived in places the size of Boston, which had a population of 16,000. The original federal census was practically a roster of the families that founded the Republic. In that first federal census, the names of all Bristol family heads-of-household (as was the case in all inhabited areas) were recorded and posted in a prominent place.

In all, 27,337 different family names were recorded in 1790 in those states for which records still exist. The absence of middle names and middle initials from the 1790 census return in very noticable. Middle names were so infrequently used and uniformly absent as to preclude the possibility of carelessness on the part of the census takers about recording them. It is more probable, however, that it was simply contrary custom to use middle names.

The colonial American Oxx family branches of the original emigrant-settler Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol Neck Lands and Township (1720-1743) proved no exception in this circumstance. Even the Declaration of Independence of 1776, a momentous document to which a man might be expected to sign his full name, was signed by only three of 56 men with middle names. The three signers were Robert Treat Paine, Richard Henry Lee, and Francis Lightfoot Lee.

For interesting commentary of this, consult Justin Winsor, ed., Narrative and Critical History of America: The United States of North America (1888), 6:263-266.

There were 68,825 persons in the State of Rhode Island at the close of the Census of 1790. 1,406 persons of this total lived in Bristol. Cf. Federal extract of the original "Heads of Families— Rhode Island. Summary of population, by counties and towns: 1790," p. 9, and cited in Reprint of the First Census of the United States, 1790 (Rhode Island). (Spartanburg, S.C.: Reprint Co., 1963). An accompanying facsimile of this extract can also be found in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 189.

From Eakle and Cerny, The Source: A Guidebook of American Genealogy:

> Between 1607 and 1790 early immigration was basically British (England, Scotland, Ulster Ireland, Southern Ireland, Wales), and German. A classification of the white population of the United States in 1790 by national or linguistic stock shows: English and Welsh 60.1 percent; Scots 8.1 percent; Ulster Irish 5.9 percent; Southern Irish 3.6 percent; German 8.6 percent; Dutch 3.1 percent; French 2.3 percent; Swedish .7 percent; Spanish .8 percent, and unassigned 6.8 percent. [P. 453]

"At a Special Meeting of the Town Council at Bristol on Monday the 22d December 1794. [Members] Present:

Josiah Finney, Esq.
Peter Church, Esq.
Majr. Joseph Reynolds
& Mr. Richard Smith Jr.

The undernamed persons were drawn to serve as Jurors at the Court of Common Pleas, to be holden in the County of Bristol on the first Monday of January Next (viz.)

Grand Jurors:	Petit Jurors:
●Samll. Oxx 2d	Ambrose Waldron
Joshua Van Doorn	William West
Isaac Wardwell	Benja. Wardwell
Samll. V. Peck	William Munro 2d
Barnard Smith	Stephen Talbee
Hezekiah Munro	& Josiah Smith"
& Benja. Manchester	

(Cited in Town Council and Probate Court: 1760-1811 [Commencing 03 March 1760,- And ending 07 January 1811]. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 406).

"At a Town Council held at Bristol on Monday the 5th Day of ſeptember A. D. 1796. [Members] Present:

Daniel Bradford, Esq.
Josiah Finney, Esq.
Peter Church, Esq.
Col. Joseph Reynolds
Richard ſmith Jr., Esq.
& Mr. Moses Van Doorn

The undernamed persons were drawn to serve as Jurors at the ſuperior Court, to be holden at Bristol on the second Monday of this Instant (viz.)

Grand Jurors:	Petit Jurors:
Jonathan Peck	●ſamuel Oxx 2d
Joseph Lindsey	Timothy Bosworth
ſamuel Lindsey	Lemuel Clarke
Nathaniel Hales Jr.	Thomas Munro 2d
Jonathan Reynolds	ſtephen Talbee
Moses Van Doorn	& ſamuel Waldron"
& William Parker	

(Cited in Town Council and Probate Court: 1760-1811 [Commencing 03 March 1760,- And ending 07 January 1811]. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp.432-433).

"At a Town Council held at Bristol on Monday the 7th Day of May A. D. 1798. [Members] Present:

Dan^{ll}. Bradford, Esq.
Josiah Finney, Esq.
Richard ſmith Jr., Esq.
& Moses Van Doorn

The under Named persons were drawn to serve as Jurors at the Court of Common Pleas, to be holden at Bristol on the first Monday of June Next (viz.)

Grand Jurors:	Petit Jurors:
Thomas Church	Teabury Manchester
●ſamuel Oxx 2d	John Gladding Jr.
Benj^{a}. Hoar	Royal ſanford
John Manchester	John DWolfe
Amos Haile	ſamuel Lindsey
Jonathan Diman	& Nath^{ll}. ſmith"
& James Allen	

(Cited in Town Council and Probate Court: 1760-1811 [Commencing 03 March 1760,- And ending 07 January 1811]. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 461-462).

"At a Town Council held by Adjournment on Monday the 10th Day of May A. D. 1802. [Members] Present:

Mr. Moses Van Doorn
Richard Smith Jr., Esq.
Joseph Rawson, Esq.
& Josiah Finney

● Samuel Oxx 2d appeared & Requested to have license to retail Spiritous Liquors, which is granted, he giving his note for the Town Treasurer for 3 Dollars and otherwise complying with the Law."

(Cited in Town Council and Probate Court: 1760-1811 [Commencing 03 March 1760,- And ending 07 January 1811]. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 575-576, 648).

Captain William Oxx (c. 1742-1837) (Mariner), fourth and last son of Captain Samuel and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I), brother of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, and husband of "the widow Hannah [May] DeWolf," served Bristol township as a public health officer intermittently between 1800 and 1812.

"At a Town Council held at Bristol on Saturday the Twenty-Eighth Day of April A. D. 1804. [Members] Present:

Peter Church, Esq.
Richard Smith Jr., Esq.
Benj[a]. Bosworth, Esq.
& Mr. William Coggeshall

●It is Resolved that William Oxx, as Health Officer, repair on Board the Schooner (-), of which Samuel Drown is at present Master from Havana, infected with the small pox, and after the people infected are removed from Said Vessel, he is to cause Said Vessel and every article on Board liable to hold infection to be sufficiently cleansed, previous to her being admitted into the harbor to be unloaded, and suffer no person to Leave Said Vessel without being Sufficiently cleansed also (-------)."

(Cited in Town Council and Probate Records: 1760-1811 [Commencing 03 March 1760,- And ending 07 January

1811]. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 609, 612-613. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 133, 239-257 for further information concerning the family of William and Hannah [May] [DeWolf] Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island.

"It should be the duty of the Health Officer," reported the Bristol Gazette,

> "to report to the Board of Health, all breaches or violations of the regulations of the Town of Bristol, and all breaches of the Law of the State of Rhode Island; to prevent the spreading of any contageous or infectious sickness in this State which may come to his knowledge."

Quoted in Town Council and Probate Records: 1825-1838 (Commencing 06 June 1825,- And ending 07 May 1838). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 69.

William Oxx was empowered to carry out public ordinances and port regulations established by the Board of Health for the Town of Bristol. In conformity to "the several State Ordinances & Statutes of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, constituting the Town Councils of the respective Town Boards of Health," interrogations as pertaining to the seaport of Bristol, were carried out in part by Mr. Oxx and his colleagues as follows:

1. What is the name of your vessel?
2. What is the Master's name?
3. What number of men compose the crew?
4. What number of passengers?
5. What ports or places from which sailed?
6. Where stopped or touched during the Voyage?
7. Of what does the cargo consist?
8. Number of days the last voyage?
9. Has any person died on board, if so, of what complaint?
10. Where and when did he die?
11. Whether there is, or has been anyone sick on board?
12. If so, of what complaint?

All of the above interrogations by Health Officer Oxx were spelled out in considerable depth in a series of Board of Health Ordinances passed some years later by the Town Council of Bristol on 05 July 1832. Cf. Town Council and Probate Records: 1825-1838 (Commencing 06 June 1825,- And ending 02 May 1838). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 147-150.

Of particular genealogical interest to searchers of the DeWolf, May, and Oxx family lines in Bristol, are the following references:

> "In the Will of John May of Bristol, Deceased, dated 05 July 1790, there is mention (under item no. 3) of Hannah [(May) (DeWolf)] Oxx, wife of William Oxx, Two Silver Spanish Milli Dollars, each, after my Decease. Registered on 09 December 1812 by George Munro 2d, Clerk of the Court of Probate."

Cited in Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1811-1845 (Commencing 10 September 1811,- And ending 03 March 1845, as kept by George Munro 2d, Samuel Swan, and William Throop, Clerks of the Court of Probate). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 36. Hannah [DeWolf] [May] Oxx passed away on 10 May 1811. Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. See also Births, Marriages and Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall.

Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 50. Lastly, for additional information on the relationship of Hannah [May] [DeWolf] Oxx, wife of William Oxx of Bristol, and mother of Captain "Nor'west" John DeWolf 2d, master-mariner, navigator, world adventurer, and Seaman, see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 239-257.

"English wills dating from the time of the Norman Conquest are common," writes Doane, adding:

> The wills of our English progenitors and those of our ascendants upon this side of the Atlantic might be made, for they shed a great deal of light not only upon the ownership and transfer of land but also upon the kind of possessions which people have valued from time to time and from period to period in history (Searching For Your Ancestors, p. 88).

Doane, in an earlier statement, wrote that:

> Wills, too, are more than records of bequests and disposals. In a certain probate court there is a pre-Revolutionary will in which the testator specified the actual rooms in his house which each of his two daughters and his widow were to have after his death.
>
> Each was to have right of way through the central hallway and across the garden to the well. It is easy to picture the family: a thrice-married man who at death was survived by a daughter of each of his first two wives and by his third wife. With each of the three women jealous of the other two, the old man was wise enough to know that there would be an unholy scramble, once he was gone, unless he made explicit terms in his bequest (Ibid., p. 11).

In the matter of "Wills," Doane concludes his remarks on the subject of family records, saying:

> Old wills, English and American, frequently specified what was to be done with such things as silver and pewter, clothing, household utensils, books, and other truly personal property.
>
> Today there is little respect for personal property, but in Colonial days, when "hard money" was scarce, possessions were more important. A piece of silver was greatly valued— it represented money; a gun or a sword was precious and worthy of mention in a will; a book was rare and truly treasured (Ibid., p. 88).

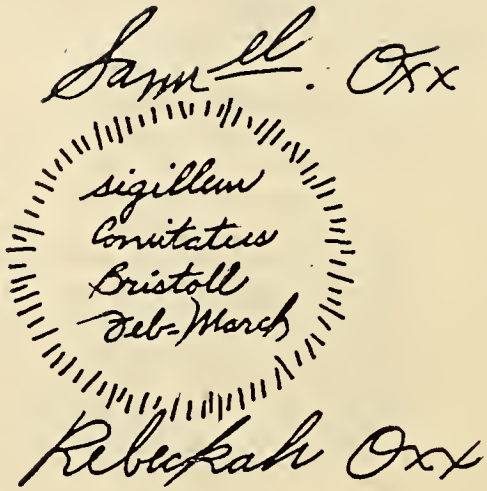
The 25 February 1786 deed of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d and his wife Rebecca of Bristol, recorded 09 March 1796, is reproduced in full and substantially as follows:

"To All People to whom these Presents shall come; Greetings. Know ye That we, Samuel Oxx [2d] of Bristol, in the County of Bristol and the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Cordwainer, and Rebecca Oxx, wife of the deceased Samuel, For and in Consideration of the sum of Fifteen Pounds Lawfull Money to us in hand, before the Ensealing hereof well and Truly paid by William Lindsey of the same Bristol & Housewright, the Receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge and ourselves Quit claimed, and by these presents do (-) Release and forever Quitclaim unto him, the said William Lindsey, his Heirs & Assigns Forever, all such Right, Title, Interest, Estate and Property, Claim or Demand, we have or ought to have, of in or unto, a certain piece or parcel of Land Situate, Lying and being in Bristol aforesaid, Containing by Estimation one Quarter of an acre, be it more or Less, with a dwelling house and other Buildings thereon Handing, Bounded as follows /viz/ Northerly on a Street or lane leading from the Court House to the Salt water, Easterly partly on Land of Nath^ll. Fales, Esqr. and partly on Land of James Smith, Southerly and Westerly on Land [of] John Waldron, Esqr. as however otherways the same may be Bounded or Reputed to be Bounded, and which was formerly the Estate of our Honble. Father, William Lindsey, Late of said Bristol, Deceased.

To Have and to Hold, the said granted, bargained, and Quitclaimed premises with all the appurtenances, privileges and commodities to the same belonging, or in anywise appertaining unto him, the said William Lindsey, his Heirs & Assigns as an Estate of Inheritance in Fee simple forever.

To his and Heirs only proper use, Benefit and Assigns forever. Furthermore, we the said Samuel and Rebecca Oxx for ourselves, and Heirs, Executors, and Administrators do convenant and engage to and with the said William Lindsey, his Heirs & Assigns forever, to Warrant (--) and define the above Heirs & Assigns against the lawful Claims or Demands of all Persons Whomever.

In Witness whereof we the said Samuel Oxx [2d] and Rebecca Oxx have hereunto set our Hand, and seals, this Twenty-Fifth of February, Anno Domini 1786, and Tenth Year of Independence.



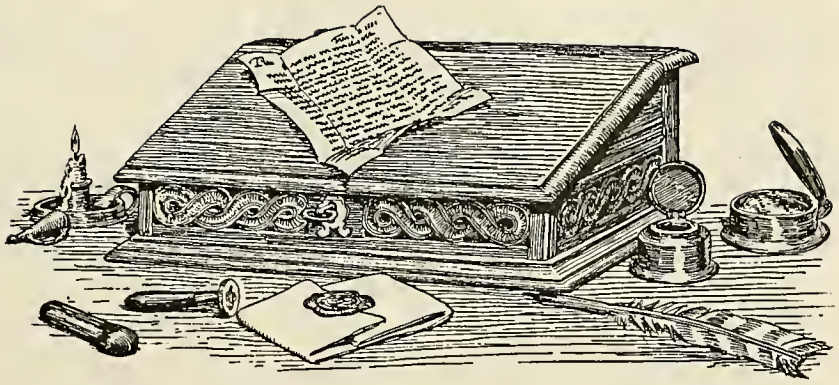
Signed, Sealed & Delivered
in [the] presence of
Josiah Finney & Jon[a].
Russell.

Recorded March 9th 1796
By Jon[a]. Russell,
Town Clerk.

Bristol fs. State of Rhode
Island and (--).
Personally appeared the
within named Samuel Oxx [2d]
and Rebecca his wife and
acknowledged the within In-
strument to be their free act
and Deed, Febry. 25th 1786.
Before Josiah Finney,
Just[t]. of the Peace."

Record of Deeds: 1774-1798 (Commencing 02 December 1774,-And ending 15 January 1798, as kept by Joseph Russell and Jonathan Russell, Town Clerks). Book nos. 4 & 5 (bound in one volume). Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 308-309.

† The autographs of Captain Samuel and Rebecca Oxx 2d are here facsimiled from original documents of 1786.



By the summer of 1800 Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's acquisition of real estate and personal property had broadened. His friends were men like Shearjashub Bourne, John and William Gladding, Jonathan Glover, John Howland, the late Captain Joshua Ingraham, mariner; Captain Bennett Munro, mariner; Joseph Noonen, Joseph Russell, the Councilman Richard Smith, Stephen Wardwell, old Thomas Willson, and Jonathan Munday, his kindly stepfather, who either lived in the same house as the Oxxes or in the one adjoining. Samuel 2d had his Uncle William, building modest sailing vessels down on Bristol Wharf, and some thirty or more cousins. He would lack neither customers for his work nor companions for his leisure. Old Bristol settlement had indeed gone a long way in its economic and social expectations since his father's arrival from England in 1720.

Captain Oxx would soon leave behind him, the widow Rebecca, of sixty-six, healthy enough to outlive him by almost a decade. The oldest child, Samuel Oxx 3d, was a grown man of forty-five or six, a veteran of the recent Revolutionary War, and married to Sarah Beala Hayward of Newport. Mary was forty-two or three. Priscilla was five or six years younger. Then came Sarah, who, like her two older sisters, was also married. Jonathan, an adventurous young man of thirty-four, was to become the original progenitor of nearly one hundred Oxxes in New York. William 2d was twenty-eight. Young Jemima was twenty-six. She would marry William Throope Waldron, a direct Mayflower descendant. The youngest were two unmarried girls of twenty-four and twenty-one— Rebecca and Elizabeth.

For additional accounts of Captain Oxx's children see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), namely, Samuel 3d, pp. 33-34, 42-44, 57, 65, 193, 259-293; Mary, pp. 33, 190, 192-193, 301; Priscilla, pp. 33, 190, 192-193, 309; Sarah (2), pp. 193, 312; Jonathan, pp. 194, 313; William 2d, pp. 194, 316-320; Jemima, pp. 194, 321-324; Rebecca, pp. 195-196, 325, and Elizabeth, pp. 195-196, 325, 338-339.

Whatever Samuel's last wishes may have been, there was a strong presumption that all of his children should have their father's patrimony, that is, those modest properties and possessions that he himself had inherited.

A typical, modest and relatively short will was made by Captain Samuel Oxx 2d in 1806. Details of the "Last Will & Testament of the Good Captain Samuel," signed by him on 19 March 1806, are taken from an original copy of the "Will" furnished by the Clerk of the Town Hall of Bristol.

It reads:

"In the Name of God, Amen— I, Samuel Oxx [2d], of Bristol in the County of Bristol, State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Yeoman— Being in good health, of a sane mind & perfect memory, Thanks be to God therefore. Sensible of my mortal state, and wishing to set my house in order, before I die.

I hope of enjoying a Better life, beyond the Grave, Through the Redeemer... Do make and commit to writing, this, my last Will & Testament in form and Manner following. (viz.)

Imprimis: I hope all my just debts and funeral charges to be duly paid by my Executors hereafter named.

Item [1]: I Give, Devise and Bequeath to my beloved wife Rebecca Oxx, the income and improvement of all the Real & personal Estate that I shall (—&—) of for her support during the time of her Natural Life; and should that income be found inadequate to her support, she may dispose of part of my Real and personal Estate as Shall answer the purpose;

Item [2]: I Give and Devise to my Affectionate Daughters, Rebecca Oxx and Betsy Oxx, the west part of my dwelling house (viz) The Great Room with the Chamber and Garret over it, also the cellar under it, with a privilege of passing to and from the same, also a privilege in my pew in the Church of the Catholic Congregational Society, likewise a privilege in my crib and well of water, to use and improve while they remain single, and should either of them Marry or decease, the other is to enjoy the whole of the above premises during her single state. I also give unto my said daughters Rebecca & Betsy (after the decease of their Mother) all my household furniture;

Item [3]: I Give and Devise to my beloved Sons Samuel Oxx [3d], Jonathan Oxx & William Oxx, all my wearing apparel, to be Equally divided among them;

Item [4]: After the decease of my wife, I will that all my Real Estate and personal Estate (excepting that part assigned to my said Daughters, Rebecca & Betsy, for the time being, as above) be Equally divided among my Sons & Daughters or their Legal Representatives (viz) Samuel Oxx [3d], Mary Cambridge, Priscilla Negus, Sarah Greene, Jonathan Oxx, William Oxx, Jemima Waldron, Rebecca Oxx & Betsy Oxx. To them their Heirs & Assigns forever also. Also, when my said Daughters, Rebecca & Betsy, shall have done improving the west part of my dwelling house and other privileges, as aforesaid, I Will that the premises be Equally divided among all my Sons & Daughters, or their Legal Representatives, as above (after the decease of my said wife), To them their Heirs & Assigns forever;

Lastly: I do nominate, constitute and appoint my said wife Rebecca Oxx and my friend Richard Smith Jr., Esq. of said Bristol joint Executors to this my last Will & Testament, renouncing and disannulling all former Wills & Testaments made by me.

In Testimony whereof, I do hereunto set my hand and Seal this Nineteenth day of March in the Year of Our Lord, Eighteen Hundred and Six.'

Signed, Sealed, published, pronounced and declared by the said Samuel Oxx [2d], to be his last Will & Testament in the presence of us, who at the same time, at his request, in the presence and in the presence of each other, hereunto Subscribe our names.

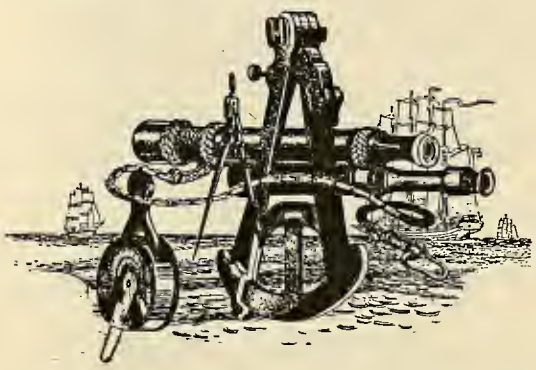
John K. Duhy
Nathaniel Smith 2d
& Thos Gudgeon

Sam,le Oxx [2d]"

†An autograph of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d to an original document of 1806 is here facsimiled.

The "Last Will & Testament" of Captain Oxx was cited in Wills, Inventories; Executors, Administrator's and Guardian's Accounts; Commissioner's Reports; Letters Testamentary, Administration and Guardians: 1794 to 1810 (Commencing 03 November 1794,- And ending 01 April 1833, as kept by Jonathan Russell, George Munro 2d, and William Throop et al., Clerks of the Court of Probate). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 111-112.

The order in which Captain Oxx named his children in the last clause of his will (Item no. 4) is undoubtedly the order of their birth, excluding only those children that died in infancy.



Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, a man of compassionate interest in his fellow man; a kindly sea captain and yeoman farmer, whose warm personality endeared him to many of the villagers, passed away on 16 November 1806, and "in his 76th year."

Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Henry Wight of "The Catholic Congregational Church." The "Good Captain" was buried with other members of his family in the Old East Burying Grounds, at Bristol, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:152. See also Manchester, Copies of Inscriptions Taken from Gravestones In the Old East Burial Grounds, Juniper Hill Cemetery, Congregational Church Yard and Walker's Island Cemetery in Bristol, Rhode Island. (From an original copy made by James Augustus Miller, previous to 1900.) Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., 1929, p. 31, and Miller's "List of Inscriptions," p. 29.

Of his passing, it was said:

"In this Town on Wednesday, November 16th A. D. 1806, departed to his maker, Captain Samuel Oxx, Second, whilst in his 76th of his age, an old and highly respectable citizen, and for many years one of the most enterprising and industrious.

The 'Good Captain' well applies to himself; An upright, God-fearing man, Capt. Samel. Oxx, Second was well known in most of our seaport towns, as a man of strict integrity and untiring in his application of business. A citizen of conviction with a genius for Loyalty, he held successively memberships on the Grand Jury and was Census taker. Both Grand and Tryalls [Petit] Juror of the Supreme Judicial Court and of the Court of

Common Pleas in Bristol County; his Duties of all of which he discharged with Credit to himself and entire Fidelity to the Towns People.

The dominant impression of Capt. Samel was the kindliness and brightness in his great vitality. His End was Tranquil and Peaceful, and he Departed in full hope of a Blissful Mortality."

* * * * *

"High in esteem among the great he stood,
His wisdom made him lovely, great, and good.
Though he be said to die he still survives
Through future time his memory shall live."

—Old Bristol Prayer

The "Will of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d," was probated on 01 December 1806. Wills, Inventories; Executors, Administrator's and Guardian's Accounts; Commissioner's Reports; Letters Testamentary, Administration and Guardians: 1794 to 1810. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 111. See also "Letters of Testamentary to Rebecca Oxx and Richard Smith [Jr.]," in Proceedings. "Letters of Testamentary." Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 667-669, and records and documents in Bristol Town Hall Archives. From one of hundreds of individual wills, miscellaneous documents, i.e., letters, eulogies, prayers, etc., a brief description of Captain Oxx 2d's tombstone read:

Capt. Samuel Oxx, husband

of Rebecca

Died Suddenly

Nov. 16th A. D. 1806

In The _____

_____

The remainder of his headstone was eroded and partially broken away by the turn of the Twentieth Century.

The will of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, dated 19 March 1806, was probated in Bristol, 01 December 1806. Wills, Inventories; Executors, Administrator's and Guardian's Accounts; Commissioner's Reports; Letters Testamentary, Administration and Guardians: 1794 to 1810. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 111-112. *Certified copies of the above are found in the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, California.

Captain Oxx's "Last Will & Testament" read as follows:

"At a Court of Probate holden within and for the Town of Bristol in the County of Bristol & State of Rhode Island &c. Decr. 1st 1806.

Whereas a certain Instrument purporting to be the last Will & Testament of Samuel Oxx [2d], late of said Bristol, yeoman and deceased, was presented to this Court for probate; And John K. Duhy & Nathaniel Smith 2d, two of the subscribing witnesses to the said Instrument being present, declared on oath that they, with one Thomas Gudgeon, another subscribing witness to the said Instrument in the presence of the said Samuel Oxx [2d], and in the presence of each other, saw and heard him, this said Samuel Oxx [2d], Sign, Seal, publish, pronounce & declare the said Instrument to be his last Will & Testament. And that the said Samuel Oxx [2d], at the time of Executing and publishing the said Instrument, appeared to the said witnesses to be more than twenty-one years old and of sound mind, and no person appearing to oppose the probate of said Instrument, and the Court having Examined this said Instrument, and the evidence relating to the Execution thereof, do consider the said Instrument is proved; Whereupon the said Court do approve and allow for the said Instrument and do Order & Decree the same to be (-), as, and for, the last Will and Testament of this said Samuel Oxx [2d].

By order of this said Court.

Jon. Russell, Council Clerk."

The Court of Probate at Bristol accepted the testimony of Messrs. John K. Duhy and Nathaniel Smith 2d, allowing that an appraisal and inventory of the late Captain Oxx's personal Estate (property) be taken by Messrs. William Munro, John Howland, and Nathaniel Smith [2d].

In the matter of "Letters Testamentary" as frequently referred to in our family history, Val David Greenwood, reminds us that:

> An executor of a will has no legal authority, even though the will names him, until authorized by the probate court. The court authorization—letters testamentary— is equivalent to the letters of administration issued by the court to the administrator of an intestacy (The Researcher's Guide to American Genealogy, p. 255).

"The inventory of a given man's estate," writes John Demos, "usually contained a careful listing of all his books, and in some cases we find that the same man had signed his will with only a 'mark'." There were, of course, continued Demos:

> certain men who could read but not write. And there is also evidence that sometimes even a fully literate man would sign a legal document with a "mark"—a practice that harked back to the still older use of a personal seal rather than a signature (A Little Commonwealth: Family Life in Plymouth Colony, f.n., p. 22).

Captain Samuel Oxx's inventory and the parts that are readable show that his personal effects were substantially as recorded below.

"An Inventory of the Personal Estate of the late Capt. Samuel Oxx [2d], Deceas^{d}. as taken by us, the Subscribers, this Ninth Day of February 1807.... William Munro, John Howland & Nathaniel Smith, Appraisers.

Value of the Estate of the Late Captain Oxx was $391.02. It was Received and Allowed by the Court of Probate for the Town of Bristol, 02 March 1807.

Witness: Jon^{a}. Russell, Clerk.

1	Bed & furniture.	$26.00
1	Ditto with ditto	24.00
1	Ditto with Ditto	36.00
6	Green Chairs	5.00
12	Fiddle Back, ditto	14.00
6	Banister Back, ditto . . .	4.00
3	Rocking Chairs	3.00
1	Small, Ditto	1.33
1	Large oval Table	3.33
6	Small Tables	10.00
1	Stand.	.66
3	Looking glasses.	3.50
1	Desk	5.00
2	(-) Skillets	.50
2	Dish (-)	1.00
1	Tea Kettle	.50

1	Large Pott.	$ 1.00	
1	Small, ditto.	.75	
1	Skimmer & Ladle	.33	
1	Tin Quart & (-)	.33	
4	Pails	.50	
22	Earthern Chamber Pots . . .	2.40	
7	Pewter & Tin Measures . . .	3.50	
2	Funnells.	.25	
1	Tin Shovel.	.16	
1	Tin oven.	1.33	
1	Tin cannister	1.00	
1	Pr. (-) Beam & (-).	2.50	
1	Pr. Small, ditto.	.84	
1	Baking (--)	1.00	
2	Iron Basins	.50	
1	Toasting Iron	.25	
			$157.46
9	Earthern dishes	.48	
12	(-) Pewter.	2.00	
6	Stone Plates.	.33	
5	Earthern Potts.	.50	
2	Brass Candlesticks.	1.00	
3	Iron, ditto	.75	
3	lb. Black Pepper.	1.00	
3	lb. Ginger.	.50	
1	lb. (-)	.60	
5	lb. (--).	1.00	
3	Earthern Juggs.	.50	
12	Galls. Cherry Rum.	9.00	
10	Galls. Brandy.	11.00	
20	Galls. Rum	19.00	
40	Galls, Molasses.	16.00	
3	(-)	.50	
4	Boxes ~~~~.	.50	
2	(-)	1.00	
2	Pr. of Tongs & Shovel . . .	1.50	
30	Earthern Plates	1.75	
12	Small Plates.	.36	
5	Decanters	1.66	
12	Drinking glasses.	.48	
9	China Cups & Saucers. . . .	1.50	
2	Tea Pots.	.92	
6	Wine Glasses.	.36	
3	Pitchers.	.30	
2	Butter Bowls.	.12	
6	Earthern Bowls.	.60	
2	Earthern Potts.	.56	
			$233.43
2	Tin cannisters.	.40	
1	Copper Mill	.66	
1	(-)	.75	

1	Warming pan.	$ 1.50	
1	Larg. Earthern Platter . . .	.50	
15	Bottles.	.60	
18	(-) & (-).	1.00	
1	Tin kettle	.20	
1	pr. of hot irons	.50	
1	Copper pott.	.50	
2	Pr. Iron (-)	1.25	
1	(E-) (H-).	2.00	
1	Larg. Silver Spoon	1.25	
6	Small Spoons	2.40	
1	Bible.	1.16	
1	Hymn Book.	.75	
300	(-) Books.	36.00	
1	(-) with (--).	—	
09	February 1807.	84.84	
1	(--)	15.00	
			$338.79
1	Pr. (B-)	.33	
			$339.12
	Cash	10.00	
			$349.12
	Mistake casting 2 column . .	10.00	
	Do. ~~~~~ 3 do.. . . .	29.90	
			$389.02
	Old Wrea(-) & Read	2.00	
			$391.02

William Munro
John Howland
Nathll. Smith } Appraisers

Appraisers 3 dollars

Received and allowed by the Court of Probate for the Town of Bristol, 02 March 1807.

Witness, Jona. Russell, Clerk"

The figures and values shown above are those of Messrs. William Munro, John Howland, and Nathaniel Smith, appraisers of the Court of Probate. Consult Town Hall Archives (Floor files). Bristol, Rhode Island. Floor files include wills, deeds, letters, and other miscellaneous documents.

Captain Samuel's second wife, Rebecca [Lindsay] Oxx, widow, "sold land to William T[hroope] Waldron, cordwainer, for the sum of $500.00. Recorded on 10 August 1810." See

Record of Deeds: 1804-1810 (Commencing 19 April 1804,- And ending 24 March 1807, as kept by Jonathan Russell, Town Clerk). Book no. 7. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 299.

Rebecca remained an active member of The Catholic Congregational Church, at Bristol, until her death in June 1812. According to J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 8:258, the "widow Rebecca died of dropsy of consumption (dropsical cons.)," while "in her 72d year," 25 June 1812, at Bristol. She was buried there, in the Old East Burying Grounds with her husband Samuel and other members of the Oxx families.

In Memory of
Rebecca ye Wife of
ye Captain Sam^{el}. Oxx
Deceased
who died June
ye 25th 1812
in ye 72^{d} Year of
her age.

See also Births, Marriages & Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. (Under "Publishments of Marriages of Reverend Henry Wight of The Congregational Church at Bristol.") Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 47, wherein it is written that she died of "dropsical cons^{n}.," and at "age 71." Refer also to Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680. (transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 17 May 1681.) Book no. 2 from Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 92. Also Deaths— Reverend H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. And a very old holographic booklet inappropriately identified as Deaths in Bristol, January 1785 to December 1832. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p.

Additional references include Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91. Refer also to James Augustus Miller's "List of Inscriptions Taken From the Gravestones of the Oxx Family in the Old East Burying Grounds— Burials (sic) to 1900." Town Hall Archives. Bristol, R.I., p. 29. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153; J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384; J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 21:443, and tombstone inscriptions. However, J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 14:152 incorrectly lists Rebecca's decease as having taken place on 02 July 1812. Actual dates of death and dates of burial are often erroneously recorded and should be given careful consideration.

William^{3} Oxx 2d, son of Captain Samuel^{2} Oxx 2d and Rebecca was appointed administrator of her estate, 15 March 1813. Wills, Inventories; Executors, Administrator's and Guardian's

Account's; Commissioner's Reports; Letters Testamentary, Administration and Guardians: 1794 to 1810. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 281, and "Accounts allowed," p. 381. The Bristolian seafarer Captain William Oxx 2d, son of Samuel and Rebecca, also filed an inventory of the family estate on 05 April 1813. See Town Council and Probate Records: 1811-1825 (Commencing 23 May 1811,- And ending 02 May 1825). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 40. In summation, administration of the will of Rebecca Oxx was granted on 15 March 1813, to Captain William Oxx 2d. Inventory was also accepted by the Probate Court that same day. Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1760-1793 (Commencing c. 08 May 1760,- And ending 18 February 1793, as kept by Joseph Russell and Jonathan Russell, County Clerks). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 38, 61, and in Proceedings. "Letters of Testamentary." Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 39-40, 57. Lastly, consult Index Card File. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.

Captain William Oxx 2d, Administrator of the estate of Rebecca [Lindsay] Oxx, was granted legal authority by the Court of Probate of Bristol to present an inventory of the decedent's personal goods on 15 March 1813.

The Letter of Administration is printed verbatim below:

> "State of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations.—
> Bristol— The Court of Probate of the Town of Bristol, in the County of Bristol, in the State aforesaid, who by Law are Authorized to grant Letters of Administration on Estates intestate in said Town:
>
> To William Oxx 2d, of said Bristol, yeoman, send Greetings.—
>
> Whereas Rebecca Oxx, late of said Bristol, Widow, deceased, departed this Life intestate, having while she lived & at the Time of her Death divers Goods, Chattels, and Credits, which by Law have devolved to the care of the said Court of Probate to whom doth also appertain the power of committing Administration, and full Disposition of all and singular thereof, and of hearing, examining, and allowing the Account of such Administration.—
>
> Trusting, therefore, in your Prudence, Care and Fidelity, We, the said Court of Probate do by these Presents commit unto you, the said William Oxx 2d, full (-) to ask for, gather, recover & receive, all and whatever Goods, Chattels, Wares, Merchandize, Rights, Credits, Effects & Things, and the whole personal Estate whatever, which to the said Rebecca Oxx, while she lived, and at the Time of her Death, did appertain & belong: And the same fully to administer, and well and faithfully to dispose of, according to Law: To pay all Debts in which the said Deceased

"At a Court of Probate held on 14 February 1814, 'the Administration on the Estate of Rebeckah Oxx,' rendered an Account of the Settlement of deceased Estate which was received and allowed." Town Council and Probate Records: 1811-1825 (Commencing 23 May 1811,- And ending 02 May 1825). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 57.

Captain William Oxx 2d, mariner-yeoman, Nathan Bardin, Gentleman, and Walter Cornell, mariner, made the following presentation to the Court of Probate of Bristol on 14 February 1814:

> "Administration Bond. Estate of Rebecca Oxx.—
> Know all Men by these presents that I William Oxx 2d, yeoman, as Principal; Nathan Bardin, Gentleman, and Walter Cornell, Mariner, as Surities, all of Bristol in the County of Bristol, in the State of Rhode Island &c. are holden and stand firmly bounden and obliged unto Benjamin Bosworth 2d, John DeWolfe, Royal Diman, John Peck, Rescom Hart, who constitute the present Court of Probate of the Town of Bristol aforesaid, in the full and just sum of Twelve Hundred Dollars, to be paid to the said, Bosworth, DeWolfe, Diman, Peck, and Hart, or to their successors in said office, to the true payment whereof we bind ourselves Jointly and Severally firmly by these presents, Sealed with our seals this Fifteenth day of March in the Year Eighteen Hundred and Thirteen.
> The condition of this obligation is such that if the above bounden William Oxx 2d, who is appointed Administrator on the Estate of Rebecca Oxx, late of Said Bristol, Widow dec^{d}. do make of all and singular the Goods, Chattels, Rights, and Credits of the said Rebecca Oxx, which have or shall come to the hands, possession or knowledge of the said William, or into the hands or possession of any other person for him and the same so made, do exhibit upon oath to the Court of Probate for the said Town of Bristol within Three Months from the date hereof; and the same Goods, Chattels, Rights, and Credits, and all other the Goods, Chattels, Rights, and Credits, of the said Rebecca at the time of her death, or which at any time hereafter shall come to the hands and possession of the said William, or to the hands or possession of any other person or persons for him, do well and truly administer according to Law, and further to make or cause to be made, a just and true account of his said Administration, upon oath at or before the Fifteenth day of March will be in the Year Eighteen Hundred and Fourteen, and all the rest and residue of said Goods, Chattels, Rights, and Credits, which shall be found upon said Administrator's

stood bound so far as her Goods, Chattels & Credits will extend according to the Value thereof: To make a true copy and perfect Inventory of all and singular of the said Goods, Chattels, Wares, Merchandize, Rights, Credits, Effects & Things, and all personal Estate, and to exhibit the same to the said Court of Probate within Three Months, and render a just and true Account of your Administration of said Estate, to the said Court of Probate within Twelve Months from the day of the Date of these Presents.

In Testimony whereof, we have caused the Seal of our said Office to be hereunto affixed.—
Done at said Bristol, the Fifteenth Day of March, Anno Domini 1813. Signed & Sealed by order and in Behalf of the said Court.

Geo. Munro 2d, Clerk

Registered by me,—
Geo. Munro 2d, Clerk, C. of Probate."

Wills, Inventories; Executors, Administrator's and Guardian's Accounts; Commissioner's Reports; Letters Testamentary, Administration and Guardians: 1794 to 1810. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 281.

"At a Meeting of the Court of Probate, Monday, 05 April 1813. Members Present:

Benjamin Bosworth 2d, Esq.
John Dwolf, Esq.
Mr. Royal Diman
Mr. John Peck
& Rescom Hart, Esq.

The Administrator on the Estate of Rebecca Oxx, late of Bristol, Widow, deceased, exhibited an Inventory of the Personal Estate of the said deceased and made Oath to the same and the same was examined and received. Amt. $198.55."

Town Council and Probate Records: 1811-1825 (Commencing 23 May 1811,- And ending 02 May 1825). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 40.

Account the same being Examined & Allowed by the Court of Probate for the time being, in the said Town of Bristol, shall deliver and pay to such person or persons, as the said Court of Probate by their Decree pursuant to Law shall limit and appoint, and if it shall hereafter appear that any Lost Will & Testament was made by the said deceased and the Executor or Executors therein named do exhibit the same unto the hands of the Court of Probate for the said Town of Bristol, making request to have it allowed and approved accordingly; if the said William being thereunto required to render and deliver the said Letters of Administration (approbation of such Testament being first had and made), unto the said Court; Then the before written obligation to be Null & Void and of none effect or else to be and remain in full Force & Virtue.

Signed and Executed in Presence of Us., and words, 'or to their successors in said office' were interlined before Signing & Sealing.

● William Oxx 2d
Nathan Bardin
Walter Cornell
Allen Smith
& John Howld."

A second administrative account was thereafter presented to the Probate Court of Bristol by Captain William Oxx 2d, and read substantially as follows:

"Dr. the Estate of Rebecca Oxx, Deceased, in acct. with Wm. Oxx 2d, Administrator Cr. [Inscriptions on the left side of this MS. were substantially as inscribed on the Court of Probate document.]

To paid Court of Probate & Clerk.	$ 2.90
To paid for cleaning out room.	1.00
To paid Collector of Taxes.	1.55
To ditto Seipeo Banet's Bill.	2.50
To Do. Appraisers.	1.50
To Thomas Church for taxes.	1.00
To pd. my Acct. against the Estate.	83.63
To William T. Waldron bill for Grave Stones &c.	17.50
To pd. Lemuel Briggs, repairs on house.	7.73
To my services as Administrator.	8.00
To paid John Howland's Bill.	2.04
	$129.40

To paid the Heirs		$ 97.65
	Dollars	$227.05

Bristol, Feb. 14th 1814. E.
Excepted William Oxx 2d,
Adm'ns.

By Amount of Inventory.	$198.55
By 2/3 rent of house rec^{d}. of Samel. W. Brigs.	22.50
By rent of Garden.	6.00
	$227.05

At a Court of Probate holden within and for the Town of Bristol on the 14th Day of February A. D. 1814. The written Account was exhibited to said Court by William Oxx 2d, the Administrator, and the same was received, examined, and allowed."

The figures and assessments shown above are those of Messrs. William Oxx 2d, Administrator, Nathan Bardin, Captain Walter Cornell, Allen Smith, and John Howland, for the Court of Probate. Consult Administrator's Accounts &c.: 1811-1831 (Commencing 02 December 1811,- And ending 03 October 1831, as kept by George Munro 2d, Daniel Bradford, William Reynolds, Allen Wardwell, and Samuel Swan, Probate Court Clerks). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 38. Cf. also Town Hall Archives of Bristol, Rhode Island. Attention is directed to official documents deposited in a small wall safe. This valuable collection includes small boxes and packages of family wills, inventories, copies of eulogies, tombstone inscription references, etc.

Without question the singularly most important family document appertaining to Jonathan^{3} Oxx (1766-1854) of Bristol, Rhode Island, later of New York, is the following reference:

"Jonathan^{3} Oxx, of Broadalbin, New York, son of Captain Samuel^{2} and Priscilla [Gladding] Oxx 2d of Bristol, appeared before the Probate Court of Bristol, on 14 April 1820, and offered the following testimony:

> 'Know all Men by these Presents that I Jonathan Oxx, of Broad Albin [situated north of the city of Amsterdam, SE in Fulton County, NE] in the State of New York, for and in consideration of the sum of One Hundred & Thirty Dollars to me paid by Samuel Oxx [3d], of Newport, State of Rhode Island & the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, I have remise, released, and forever Quit claimed, and do by these

Presents, remise, release, Quit Claim unto the said Samuel Oxx [3d], his Heirs & Assigns forever, for myself and Isaac Negus and Priscilla [Oxx] Negus, his wife of Fabius [in Onondaga County, in the] State of New York, Heir to the Estate of the late Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, of Bristol, State of Rhode Island, Deceased, as for the last Will of said Samuel Oxx [2d], under date 19th March 1806, will appear Two undivided parts of all the real Estate of the said Samuel Oxx 2d, lying and... being in Bristol aforesaid, consisting of a Dwelling House, lots of land, etc.

To Have & to Hold the same together with all the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging to him the said Samuel Oxx [2d], his Heirs & Assigns forever. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal, and also the Seals of the said Isaac and Priscilla, this Thirteenth Day of April in the Year of Our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred & Twenty.'

In presence of
Stephen Debloir
Gordon Dickson
Nath[ll]. Bullock
& Edward Munro Jr.

The words and also the Seals of the said Isaac & Priscilla being interlined before execution & delivery.

● Jonathan Oxx
for myself and Isaac & Priscilla Negus by their power of Attorney.

Personally appeared before me on this Fourteenth Day of April A. D. 1820, and declared the above instrument to be his, the above named Jonathan Oxx voluntary & Deed.

John A. Collins,
Justice [of the] Peace.

Recorded May 13th 1820
by Daniel Bradford, Town Clerk."

Quoted in Record of Deeds: 1818-1826 (Commencing 27 April 1818,- And ending 15 October 1826, as kept by Daniel Bradford and William Reynolds, Town Clerks). Book no. 11. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 108.

The Honorable Gordon Dixon Oxx, member of the House of Representatives, Rhode Island General Assembly, had for many years in his possession the following letter addressed to the Secretary of State at Providence, Rhode Island:

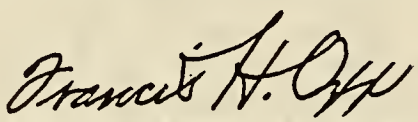
14 January 1939

The Secretary of State
The State of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations
Providence, Rhode Island

Dear Sir:

In connection with a genealogy of the descendants of Samuel Oxx [I], who settled in Bristol, Rhode Island (Massachusetts Bay Colony at that time), c. 1700, I am interested in knowing whether or not the censuses of 1748, 1755, 1776, and 1782 are either on file and available for reference or in published form.

If any information may be obtained concerning data in these records, would you be so kind as to advise me where it may be found? I would greatly appreciate the favor.



Very respectfully yours,
Captain Francis Hudson Oxx, C.E.
United States Military Academy
West Point, New York

† Captain Oxx's autograph to an original document of 1939 is here facsimiled.

Correspondence between Captain Francis Hudson Oxx, C.E., United States Military Academy, West Point, New York, and Grace M. Sherwood, State Record Commissioner, Providence, Rhode Island, and dated 17 January 1939, elicited the following concerning the Colonial Census of 1774: Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Taken by Order of the General Assembly in the Year 1774. Arranged and edited by the Honorable John Russell Bartlett, Secretary of State. (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, c. 1775), and of the Military Census of 1776-1777: Rhode Island (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.).:

> The Colonial Census of 1774 was printed by the State in 1858, but the edition is now out of print. According to a copy in this office, there was a William Oxx, in Newport, and one other white male in his family, total two, both above 16.
>
> In Bristol there was a Samuel Oxx [2d], and one other white male over 16; two white males under 16; one white female above 16; three white females under 16; total eight in the family.
>
> There was also a George Oxx in Bristol; one white male under 16; one white female above 16; three white females under 16; total six in the family. Only the names of the heads of families are given.
>
> The Military Census of 1776-1777, which exists only in manuscript, is in the Archives Division. The names in this volume have been transcribed onto cards and placed in our files of Revolutionary soldiers.
>
> The Military Census of 1777 notes a George Oxx in Bristol, aged between 16 and 50, "able to bear arms," [and] a Samuel Oxx [3d] of Bristol, aged 16 years and upwards, removed out of Bristol since the fleet first came to Newport (May 1777)....

The record of the family of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, as shown below, was originally cited in Rhode Island General Assembly: Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Taken in the Year 1774 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, 1858), C.S.N., no. 74, p. 4. See also Census of Bristol in the Year 1774 [and in 1782, 1790, 1800, and 1810), cited in Wilfred Harold Munro's The History of Bristol, Rhode Island, p. 188 ff.

1774

2 males under 16,
2 males over 16;
3 females under 16,
1 female over 16.

1782

1 male under 16,
1 male 22-50;
4 females under 16,
1 female 22-50.

1790

2 males over 16;
4 females.

1800

1 male over 45;
2 females 16-26,
1 female over 45.

1810

2 females 26-45,
1 female over 45.

More recent references include Katherine Utter Waterman's transcription of "The Rhode Island Census of 1782," reprinted in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (January 1973), vol. 127 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1973), pp. 3-17; ibid. (April 1973), pp. 138-150; ibid. (July 1973), pp. 216-229; ibid. (October 1973), pp. 302-312. Ibid., vol. 128 (January 1974), pp. 49-63; ibid. (April 1974), pp. 124-135; ibid. (July 1974), pp. 215-244; ibid. (October 1974), pp. 292-304. Ibid., vol. 129 (January 1975), pp. 53-67; ibid. (July 1975), pp. 270-277, and concluded (October 1975), pp. 379-387.

In addition, the entire 1782 Census is now in print alphabetically in book form, edited by Jay Mack Hollbrook, Rhode Island 1782 Census (Oxford, Mass.: Hollbrook Research Institute, 1979). For reference to the families of Samuel Ox[x] 3d of Newport; George Oxx and Samuel Oxx 2d of Bristol, see p. 90.

In checking the foregoing census records against the other known records, the following is noted:

A. Captain Samuel's daughter Mary[3] was probably married to [-] Cambridge prior to the time the 1782 Census was taken; his daughter Sarah[3] was married to Benjamin Greene, M.D. prior to the time the Census of 1790 was taken. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 301, 310-311,

Judge Benjamin Cowell's Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island: or, Sketches of the Efforts of the Government and People in

the War of the Revolution. Together With the Names of Those Who Belonged to Rhode Island Regiments in the Army. With Biographical Notes, Reminiscences, &c., &c. Edited by James Newell Arnold. Included are lists of officers and soldiers with data on them. (Boston, Mass.: A. J. Wright, Printer, 1850; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1973), and cited in James N[ewell] Arnold's "Revolutionary Rolls and Newspapers," Vital Record of Rhode Island: 1636-1850, 1st ser. "Births, Marriages, and Deaths," 21 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1882-1901; reprint ed., Ann Arbor, Mich.: University of Michigan, University Microfilms International, 1973), hereafter cited as J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, offers an interesting account of a person with the surname Cambridge, saying:

> "CAMBRIDGE, John, sergeant, Capt. [Lemuel] Bailey's company, Col. [Christopher] Lippitt's regiment; on company payroll Sept., 1776; afterwards deserted" (Ibid., 12:387).

This single reference to the surname Cambridge was the only one found during a search of census records, land (real estate), probate court, and Revolutionary War records in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. In conclusion, such parallels as this are interesting and provocative, sometimes informative, sometimes misleading. Caution, therefore: Be aware and not beguiled. The identity of Mary Oxx's husband [-] Cambridge, is left unsolved.

> B. Samuel's daughter Priscilla[3] who was not married until 1784, should have been accounted for in the Census of 1782, but was not. Priscilla was living in the village of Fabius, SE in Onondaga County, in the State of New York, with her husband Isaac Negus. See W. G. Oxx, The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 309.

> C. Samuel's son Jonathan[3] is accounted for only in the Census of 1774. Jonathan was a resident of the village of Broadalbin (near Great Sacandaga Lake), situated N of the City of Amsterdam, SE in Fulton County, New York in 1806 when his father drew up his will. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 313.

A reference to Captain Samuel's daughter Elizabeth[3] was made as follows: "Elizabeth Oxx. Chesebrough Family," and cited in a text by Arthur Fremont Rider, ed., The American Genealogical-Biographical Index, 48 vols. (Middletown, Conn.: Wesleyan University Press, 1948), 28:n.p. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 196, 338-339.

A record of Christian baptisms of the entire family of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, his first wife Priscilla Gladding and his second wife Rebecca Lindsey, both of Bristol, Rhode Island, is recorded by Reverend James Pillsbury Lane of Norton, Massachusetts, in his "Bristol Records (Baptisms by Reverend John Burt, Pastor)." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1883), vol. 37, pp. 142-148.

Consult also Ronald Vern Jackson, ed., Rhode Island 1800 Census (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1972), p. 142, wherein is listed the Bristol and Newport (heads-of-household) and family surnames of:

Oxx, George	Bristol Co., R.I.	10	00101-00001-00
Oxx, Samuel [3d]	Newport Co., R.I.	240	10101-00111-00
Oxx, Samuel [2d]	Bristol Co., R.I.	9	00001-00201-00
Oxx, William 1st	Bristol Co., R.I.	12	22101-01002-00
Oxx, William 2d	Bristol Co., R.I.	9	20010-10100-00
Oxx, William 3d	Bristol Co., R.I.	10	10010-00100-00

See also Lowell M. Volkel, Rhode Island Census Index 1800: An Index to the 1800 Federal Census of Rhode Island (Thomson, Ill.: Heritage House, 1970), p. 48. Also Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Ronald Teeples, and David [R.] Schaefermeyer, eds., Rhode Island 1810 Census Index (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976), p. 21, wherein is listed the Bristol and Newport (heads-of-household) and family surnames of:

Oxx, William 2d	of Bristol, Bristol Co.
Oxx, Rebecca	of Bristol, Bristol Co.
Oxx, Samuel Jr.	of Newport, Newport Co.
Oxx, Samuel [3d]	of Newport, Newport Co.

The census records of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations for the years 1820, 1830, 1840, and 1850 are cited in the following references:

Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Ronald Teeples, and David [R.] Schaefermeyer, eds., Rhode Island 1820 Census (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976), p. 23, lists the Bristol and Newport (heads-of-household) surnames of:

Oxx, Samuel [3d]	of Newport, Newport Co.
Oxx, Samuel H[ayward]	of Newport, Newport Co.
Oxx, William [2d]	of Bristol, Bristol Co.
Oxx, William	of Bristol, Bristol Co.

Ronald Vern Jackson and Gary Ronald Teeples, eds., Rhode Island 1830 Census (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1977), p. 29, lists the Newport (head-of-household) surname of:

Oxx, Samuel H[ayward]	of Newport, Newport Co.

Ronald Vern Jackson and Gary Ronald Teeples, eds., Rhode Island 1840 Census (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976), p. 33, lists the Bristol, Newport, and Providence (heads-of-household) surnames of:

Oxx, Deliverance	of Newport, Newport Co.
Oxx, Samuel [?]	of Newport, Newport Co.
Oxx, George	of Providence, Providence Co.
Oxx, Mary	of Bristol, Bristol Co.
Oxx, Samuel H. [Jr.]	of Newport, Newport Co.
Oxx, William [2d]	of Bristol, Bristol Co.

Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Ronald Teeples, and David [R.] Schaefermeyer, eds., Rhode Island 1850 Census (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976), p. 86, lists the Bristol, Newport, and Providence (heads-of-household) surnames of:

Oxx, Gorden D[ixon]	of Newport, Newport Co.
Oxx, Rebecca	of Bristol, Bristol Co.
Oxx, Samuel [H., Jr. ?]	of Newport, Newport Co.
Oxx, Edward M[unro]	of Providence, Providence Co.
Oxx, George	of Providence, Providence Co.
Oxx, Martha	of Bristol, Bristol Co.
Oxx, Nathaniel M[unro]	of Bristol, Bristol Co.
Oxx, Thomas H[udson]	of Newport, Newport Co.

The population of Rhode Island on 01 January 1791 was approximately 68,825 according to the United States census bureau estimate. The population of the State at certain of the decennial censuses was as follows: 69,122 in 1800; 108,830 in 1840; 174,620 in 1860; 276,531 in 1880; 345,506 in 1890; 428,556 in 1900; 542,610 in 1910, and 604,397 in 1920. The State enumeration in 1925 showed a population of 679,260. Encyclopaedia Britannica, 14th ed., s.v. "Rhode Island."

Note: A census of the population has been taken every ten years since 1790. The National Archives and Records Service, General Service Administration, Washington, D. C. 20408 has the 1790-1870 schedules, a microfilm copy of the 1880 schedules, and the surviving fragments of the 1890 schedules. (Practically all of the 1890 census schedules were destroyed by fire in January 1921.)

The 1790-1840 schedules give the names of the head of household only; other family members are tallied unnamed by age and sex. For the 1850 and 1860 censuses, separate schedules list slaveowners and the age, sex, and color (but not the name) of each slave. The 1850-1890 schedules include the name, age, and State, territory, or country of birth of each free person in a household. Additional information is included with each succeeding census, namely, the 1900, 1910, 1920, 1930, 1940, 1950, 1960, 1970, and 1980 schedules.

There were 7 children (3 sons, 4 daughters) born of the marriage of Captain Samuel and Priscilla [Gladding] Oxx 2d. They were as follows:

a * SAMUEL[3] OXX 3d, born 15 November 1755, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized 10 December 1758, by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283; died "in his 76th year," 19 January 1830, at Newport, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:618, and UB Ch. R. Samuel was married (1st) to Sarah Beala Hayward, and (2d) to Hannah Hayward. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33-34, 42-44, 57, 65, 193, 259-293.

b * MARY[3] OXX, born c. 1758, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized 10 December 1758, with her older brother Samuel 3d, by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283; date of death uncertain. Mary was married to [-] Cambridge. See supra., pp. 313, 329. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33, 190, 192-193, 301.

c SARAH[3] OXX (1), born c. 1760, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized 29 March 1761, by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283; died "in infancy," 11 September 1762, at Bristol. Consult Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 17 May 1681). Book no. 2 from Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91. See also The Book for Recording Births [Marriages & Deaths] &c.: For the Town of Bristol. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 8. Also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153.

d * PRISCILLA[3] OXX, born c. 1763, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized 05 September 1763, by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283; died "in her 85th year," 30 May 1848; buried in Beach Cemetery on Oran-Delphi Road in the NE corner of Fabius, just S of the Pompey town line in Onondaga County, New York. Cf. 1800 Census of Onondaga County, New York (Syracuse, N.Y.: Office of the County Clerk, n.d.). Priscilla was married to Isaac Negus [aka "Negurs"]. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in

America (1973), pp. 33, 190, 192-193, 309. Also (Stephen F. Brown to William Gardner Oxx III, 09 December 1984: personal communication). See supra., pp. 325-326, 330, or, infra., pp. 487-488.

e * SARAH[3] OXX (2), born c. 1765, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized 06 October 1765, by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283; died "in her 87th year," 11 November 1852, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:485. Sarah was married to Benjamin Greene, M.D. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 193, 312. Note: The author desires to call attention to the name Sarah appearing twice as children of the same parents. This practice occurs frequently when a child dies without issue. Another child was given the same Christian prefix.

f * JONATHAN[3] OXX, born in 1766, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized 16 January 1768, by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 194, 313.

Jonathan died "in his 87th or 88th year," in May 1854, at Howard, in Steuben County, SW New York. He was buried with his beloved wife Elizabeth [-] in Smith Pond Cemetery at Howard.

Jonathan's wife, Elizabeth [-], was born 01 April 1774; died "in her 77th year," 25 November 1851, at Howard. For an official document that links our Jonathan Oxx of Rhode Island (later of New York), see Record of Deeds: 1818-1826 (Commencing 27 April 1818,- And ending 15 October 1826, as kept by Daniel Bradford and William Reynolds, Town Clerks). Book no. 11. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 108. The Oxx family in New York is also mentioned in W. W[oodford] Clayton, History of Steuben County, New York: With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches (Philadelphia, Pa.: Lewis, Peck & Co., 1879), and the Hon. Harlo Hakes, ed., Landmarks of Steuben County, New York (Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason & Co., 1896). Cf. also infra., pp. 483-492.

g * WILLIAM[3] OXX, born c. 1770, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized 15 July 1770, by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283; died "in infancy," 30 January 1771, at Bristol. Yet another date of decease, 30 June 1771, was recorded. This may have been in

error, however. Consult Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 17 May 1681). Book no. 2 from Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91. See also The Book for Recording Births [Marriages & Deaths] &c.: For the Town of Bristol. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 16. And Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91. Lastly, see J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153, and tombstone inscriptions.

Since William's mother, Priscilla [Gladding] Oxx, passed away around one month before his baptism, it is believed that she died giving birth to this child, or shortly thereafter.

There were 4 children (1 son, 3 daughters) born of the marriage of Captain Samuel and Rebecca [Lindsay] Oxx 2d. They were as follows:

h * WILLIAM[3] OXX 2d, born c. 1772, at Bristol, Rhode Island. The infant child William 2d was desperately ill and near death in mid-July. He was "baptized privately, being dangerously sick," 29 July 1772, by Reverend Parson John Burt, of "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283.

The good reverend was often prevailed upon to render "private baptisms for the ill and the aged." Such baptisms were often given in the home of the membership— the infirmed and the bereaved. To a worried mother and father, Rebecca and Samuel, he said:

> Do not despair... Y^e^ sick child shall be baptized as ye desire. Be y^e^ of kind heart. Keep ye the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.
>
> Acknowledge ye all of ye obligations and Covenants of ye Church of which y^e^ are members.
>
> The Lord bless ye child and remove all sickness from ye house. In His Holy Name, Amen....

The Lord responded to the good Reverend Burt's prayers. William 2d lived a long and hearty life, passing away "in his 70th year," on 28 December 1841, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record,

6:153, and ibid., 8:489. Also unpublished documents and letters, etc. Bristol archives (1680.-). Town Hall. Bristol, R.I. William 2d was married to Lydia Munro. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 194, 316-320.

i * JEMIMA[3] OXX, born 14 September 1774, at Bristol, Rhode Island (tombstone inscriptions); baptized 25 September 1774, by Reverend Parson John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283; died "in her 86th year," 20 October 1860, at Bristol (tombstone inscriptions).

Jemima was married to William Throope Waldron. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:313, 344, 353. Note: William Throope Waldron was a direct Mayflower descendant in the Richard Warren and James Chilton lines. Consult Mayflower Index, no. 36,053, particularly nos. 34, 763, listed on pp. 774, 1105. The Third Record Book of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (Providence, R.I.: Standard Printing Co., 1911), pp. 35, 131, 210. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 194, 321-324.

j * REBECCA[3] OXX, born c. 1776, at Bristol, Rhode Island. Rebecca (and her younger sister, Elizabeth) were baptized in "The Church of Christ in Bristol" shortly after the lamentable passing away of Mr. Burt during the October 1775 naval bombardment of Bristol township by British Royal Navy units operating in the upper Narragansett Bay.

Both Rebecca and the younger Elizabeth were presumably baptized by one of several "associate ministers" provided for that purpose.

Rebecca Oxx died "in her 79th year," 26 January 1856, during the pastorate of Reverend Thomas Shepard, D.D., in Bristol. She was buried in the Old East Burying Grounds, at Bristol. Consult Mrs. William Leonard Manchester's Copies of Inscriptions Taken From Gravestones In the Old East Burial Grounds, Juniper Hill Cemetery, Congregational Church Yard and Walkers Island Cemetery in Bristol, Rhode Island. (From an Original copy made by James Augustus Miller, previous to 1900.) Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., 1929, p. 31. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 195-196, 325.

k * ELIZABETH[3] OXX [aka Betsey and/or Betsy], born 09 March 1779, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized shortly thereafter, presumably in "The Church of Christ in

Bristol"; died "in her 80th year," 18 September 1859 (tombstone inscription). It is presumed that Elizabeth was buried with her sister Rebecca (or "Rebekah" as inscribed on her gravestone), in the Old East Burying Grounds, at Bristol. Both Rebecca Oxx and Elizabeth Oxx were received into membership by Reverend Elder Henry Wight, D.D., in "The Catholic Congregational Church," at Bristol.

Elizabeth was married to "the widower" Edward Munro Jr. Consult Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, 3 vols. (Chicago, Ill.: J. H. Beers & Co., 1908), 2:1754. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:41, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:214.

A record of the Christian baptisms of the entire family of Captain Samuel and Priscilla [Gladding] Oxx 2d, and of his second wife, Rebecca [Lindsay] Oxx 2d, is recorded in Bristol records communicated by the Reverend James Pillsbury Lane of Norton, SE Massachusetts. See his "Bristol Records (Baptisms by Reverend John Burt, Pastor)." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1883), vol. 37, pp. 142-148. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 195-196, 325, 338-339.

☐ BRISTOL COUNTY COURT HOUSE, High St. (1817). Erected as a State House, sessions of the General Assembly were held in this building from 1819 to 1852. Used as a Court House since 1853. It is open to the public and the upstairs courtroom is worth visiting. The bell on this courthouse is rung once a year only — on Fourth of July.

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] C. 1600-1669.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1667-1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699-1775; MARR. 1723.
C. 1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II) [2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND.

ISSUE:

1. SAMUEL OXX (III) [3/6]
   1775-1830
   •PRIVATE: RHODE ISLAND MILITIA, AMERICAN REVOLUTION.
   M.- SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
   M.- HANNAH HAYWARD, OF NEWPORT.
2. MARY OXX [3/6]
   1758-
   M.- [-] CAMBRIDGE.
3. SARAH OXX (1) [3/6]
   1760-1762
4. PRISCILLA OXX [3/6]
   1783-1848
   M.- ISAAC NEGUS (MARINER), OF NEWPORT.
5. SARAH OXX (2) [3/6]
   1765-1852
   M.- DR. BENJAMIN GREENE, OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND.
6. JONATHAN OXX [3/6]
   1766-1854
7. WILLIAM OXX [3/6]
   1770-1771

ISSUE:

1. CAPTAIN WILLIAM OXX, 2ND. [3/6] (MARINER).
   1772-1841
   M.- LYDIA MUNRO, OF BRISTOL.
2. JEMIMA OXX [3/6]
   1774-1860
   M.- WILLIAM THROOPE WALDRON (MARINER), OF BRISTOL.
3. REBECCA OXX [3/6]
   1778-1858
4. ELIZABETH OXX [3/6]
   1779-1859
   M.- EDWARD MUNRO, JR., OF BRISTOL.

PLATE NO. 3
W. G. OXX III
FEBRUARY 1973
REV. SEPTEMBER 1982
REV. AUGUST 1985
REV. JANUARY 1986

5

CHAPTER 5

The Third Generation

Private Samuel Oxx 3d (1755-1830), Patriot in the War for American Independence — ada

SAMUEL OXX 3d (Samuel[2], Samuel[1]), son of Captain Samuel and Priscilla [Gladding] Oxx 2d, born 15 November 1755, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized 10 December 1758, by Reverend John Burt, in "The Church of Christ in Bristol." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283; died "in his 76th year," 19 January 1830, at Newport, Rhode Island; and buried there 22 January 1830. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618, however, J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 21:443, records Samuel's death as having taken place on 24 January 1830.

See also reference to Samuel Oxx 3d and Samuel H[ayward] Oxx of Newport; and William Oxx and William Oxx 2d of Bristol, in Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Ronald Teeples, and David [R.] Schaefermeyer, eds., Rhode Island 1820 Census Index (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976), p. 23.

Samuel Oxx 3d was married, firstly, to Sarah Beala Hayward, 12 February 1780, at Newport, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 16:378, 465, and family Bible.

The wedding vows of Samuel and Sarah were solemnized by Reverend Louis Rusmeyer in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church of Newport. For further information on the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, founded in Newport in 1749, consult Moravian Church Records, 1753-1838, located at the Newport Historical Society Library, Touro Street, Newport, Rhode Island. All references to the above source will henceforth be shown as UB Ch. R.

Sarah Beala Hayward, third generation of our colonial American Newport Haywards, was the daughter of Joseph[2] and Abigail [-] Hayward, and a grand-daughter of "the Englishman Richard[1]" and Hannah [-] Haywood [aka Hayward and/or Howard].

Abigail [-], wife of Joseph Hayward, died 16 September 1775, at Newport, Rhode Island, and was buried there, 18 Sep-

tember 1775. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Louis Rusmeyer. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 12:52. See also UB Ch. R.

Abigail's husband, Joseph[2] Hayward, died 01/02 July 1788, at Newport, and was buried there, 02 July 1788. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Frederick Smith. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:617, and UB Ch. R. It is believed that Joseph's father, Richard[1] Haywood, was born c. 1693, probably in England; died 23 December 1774, at Newport, and was buried there on Christmas Eve, 24 December 1774. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Louis Rusmeyer. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:617, and UB Ch. R. It is further believed that Richard's wife was Hannah [-] Hayward, that she was born c. 1694; that she passed away "in her 64th year," 27/28 November 1758, at Newport, and was buried there, 29 November 1758. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Richard Ultey. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:617, and UB Ch. R.

Samuel Oxx 3d's first wife, Sarah[3] Beala Hayward, was born 20 February 1752; baptized on 02 January 1767, by Reverend Timothy Peckham, acting-pastor of the "First Sabbatarian Church of Newport," Pastor-at-large for many of the early brethren of Newport township. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:613. Reference UB Ch. R. suggests that Sarah was born in 1755 (probably meant for her husband Samuel 3d).

Sarah Beala [Hayward] Oxx died "in her 69th year," 09 March 1820, at Newport. Burial services were performed by Reverend George I. Muller. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618. However, J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 21:443, records her death as having taken place on 14 March 1820, while J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 19:38, lists her burial as on 15 March, with J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 19:39 suggesting 18 March.

The Richard Hayward and Samuel Oxx 3d family connection: My earliest Hayward ancestor of whom I possess at present any knowledge, was "the Englishman Richard[1] Haywood" [aka Hayward and/or Howard]. Richard's ancestry, parentage, and place of birth have never been substantiated. No record of his wife Hannah [-] has ever been found, and there is no record of their marriage. To further complicate matters, no record of the birth or marriage of Richard's son Joseph[2] Hayward and his wife Abigail [-] has ever been found. Of all of my lineal antecedents, the Hayward family line of Newport has been the most difficult to verify.

The elder Richard[1] Haywood settled in Glocester, in Providence County, N in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, near the Connecticut border, as early as the mid-1730's, probably having come thither from or through Massachusetts Bay Colony, though he may have come by way of Narragansett Bay.

From Richard to myself the descent may be found recorded

in the old church records and township records of Glocester, Hopkinton, and Newport. Refer to accompanying facsimile of a 1796 map of NW Rhode Island.

In John Russell Bartlett's Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in New England: 1707-1740, 10 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Knowles, Anthony & Co., Printers of the State, 1856-1865), 4:540-542, there is mention of the name Richard Hayward. Mr. Bartlett writes that during the "Proceedings of the General Assembly, held for the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, at Newport, the 2d day of May, 1738... it was Voted, that the following be admitted to this colony." Included in the Rhode Island General Assembly's list of men from Glocester township, in NW Rhode Island, as cited in ibid., p. 542, was the name: "Richard Hayward...."

Shortly thereafter, in 1740, the names "Richard[1] and Hannah [-] Howard," (sic) Haywood and/or Hayward, appear on the register of the "First Sabbatarian Church of Hopkinton," located immediately north of the settlement of Misquamicut (now Westerly), in the SW corner of Rhode Island.

J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 10:93, provides us with a brief description and membership list of the "First Sabbatarian Church of Hopkinton (to 1785)," saying:

> This is one of the most interesting churches in the state and this list was carefully prepared by one who carefully examined the original books. It is the immediate successor of the First Sabbatarian Church of Newport. The "Seventh Day Memorial" will give the reader an exhaustive history of the church, to which he is referred for full and further particulars.
>
> The dates are from the revised list of members at the time given. For example, George Babcock is given as an original member; that is, he was on the charter list, or the list that in those days formed the church. He appears next on the list of 05 September 1712; he appears in the revised list of 1718

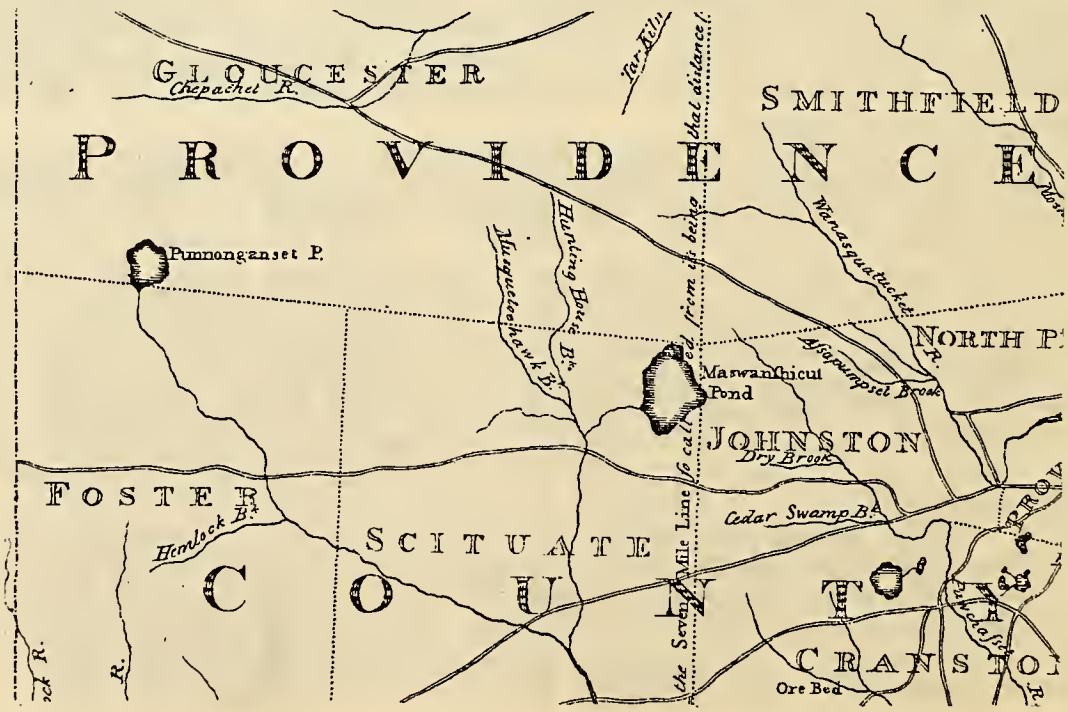
and again in 1740. Some names are given as before 1750; that means they were members before that date. Others appear definitely as November 1769; this is the date of admission. The Baptists are not very definite in their records in all the early churches, which is a matter of regret to us as the records could [have given] us valuable data had they paid attention to this matter.

Among the approximately 1,162 family names inscribed on the membership rolls of the "First Sabbatarian Church of Hopkinton," as cited in J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 10:93-165, are 100 or more names of families also listed on the membership roster of the "First Sabbatarian Church of Newport," as accounted for in 1895 in J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 7:104. Included in Mr. Arnold's aforementioned alphabetized copy of the register of Hopkinton church members, and incorrectly so, between Christian family surnames "Harris" and "Hern," are:

Howard, Hannah, 1740.

Richard, 1740.

The inclusion of the surname "Howard," instead of the proper Hayward and/or Haywood, in the James Newell Arnold MS. was due to an error in the author-compiler's compilation. In contrast, the original "Seventh Day Memorial" in Hopkinton



township archives show "Hayward and/or Haywood," not the surname Howard. Cf. "The Seventh Day Memorial," Town Hall. Hopkinton, R.I.., n.d. and n.p.

In the opinion of the present Oxx family biographer, even consumate skill and patience will often be frustrated in reconciling the various spelling with the deductions of families from Hayward, Hayvvard, Haywood, Heywood, and the predominant Howard. The surname "Hayward" is on some official records and family documents written, as sound, Howard. This writer is certain that the o's and a's; w's and y's are corruptions resulting from unpredictable style of hand writings and similar corruptions of habit of speech.

Of the interesting Sabbatarians themselves, it is accepted that they were persons, usually Protestants, who insisted upon strict observance of Sunday as the Sabbath. In actual fact, the term as used herein is applied to the Rhode Islanders who observed "the Seventh day" (Saturday) as the Sabbath, such as certain Hopkinton, Westerly, and Newport Adventists and Seventh-Day Baptists. Cf. Reverend Frederic Denison's Westerly (Rhode Island) And It's Witnesses, For Two Hundred and Fifty Years: 1626-1876 (Providence, R.I.: J. A. & R. A. Reid, 1878). Refer specifically to comments on "The First Sabbatarian Church," in ibid., pp. 59-65.

The first Sabbatarian church in North America was founded in Newport, Rhode Island in the year 1671. J. N. Arnold describes "the First Sabbatarian Church of Newport (1671-1843)" thus, in Vital Record, 7:623, saying:

> The first preaching of the peculiar Sabbath Day doctrine in Rhode Island, was by Stephen Mumford, who came from London, England in 1664. Several embraced his idea of the Seventh Day but retained their fellowships with their church until 07 December 1671, when William Hiscox [aka Hiscock], Roger Baster [aka Baxter], Samuel H. Hubbard, Lacy [aka Tacy] Hubbard, and Rachel Langworthy, left their church with Stephen Mumford and a sister, whose name is lost, set up a new church [on] 23 December 1671, and called Mr. Hiscox to be their pastor.
>
> The church was very prosperous and enjoyed several revivals up to the time of the Revolution.

The British military-naval occupation of Newport during the Revolutionary War [1776-1781] and dissention that prevailed among certain of the Sabbatarian congregation took its toll. Arnold tells us that:

> From this period up to 1836, the church lost its prosperity, and from 1836 forward it dissolved or removed, until now (1895) there is no church of its order in the town.

Then Mr. Arnold added a somber afterthought:

> The house has been favored with a better fate. It has passed into the hands of the Newport Historical Society and they have fondly cherished the old pulpit and are keeping it in order nearly as possible, consistent with their work, as it came into their possession.
>
> If the order has become extinct in the place of its origin, it has spread over other fields and today (1895) exerts an intended influence in other States [notably, Pennsylvania and Ohio]. Westerly [township in SW Rhode Island] and vicinity has an extended communion in our State today [again, 1895] (J. N. Arnold, ibid., 7:623-624).

In a list of church members included in this truly historic order, ibid., 7:623-634, more specifically, p. 630, Arnold offers the name and membership date of our colonial American progenitor, though not necessarily the original American progenitor, of our Hayward-Oxx family branch:

Hayward, Richard, 07 April 1744.

In the opinion of the Oxx family biographer, the Richard Hayward, first accounted for in the John Russell Bartlett MS. as being from Glocester, Rhode Island (1738); the Richard[1] and Hannah [-] Howard (i.e., the James Newell Arnold MS.), of Hopkinton, Rhode Island (1740); and the Richard Haywood [aka Hayward] cited in Arnold, of Newport, Rhode Island (1744), were in actuality, the one and the same man.

That our Richard was also listed among the 100 or more Sabbatarian Baptists transferring bag, baggage, and Bible from old Hopkinton settlement to the larger neighboring seaport and township of Newport is revealed in careful searches of old church records of both Hopkinton and Newport.

It is clear, therefore, that Richard[1] Hayward and his wife Hannah [-] having interests, common, associated, and intermingled, voluntarily removed from Hopkinton and settled in Newport c. 1742/43, and that Richard joined Reverend John Maxon's "First Sabbatarian Church of Newport," in 1744. Under the circumstances already reiterated, there can be little doubt as to the genealogical validity of our Richard[1] and Hannah [-] Hayward [aka Haywood and/or Howard]. What is not clear at this writing (1988), however, is whether or not our Richard[1] Hayward actually came from England, or that he may well have been a lineal descendant (to the 4th, 5th, or 6th generation) of one of the original emigrant-settlers, i.e., Thomas[1] Hayward (c. 1638), or William[1] Hayward (1637), as described by William Richard Cutter, Genealogical and Per-

sonal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts, 4 vols. (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908), 1:234; ibid., 2:647, 649, 884; ibid., 3:1532, and ibid., 4:2029. (Should be used with care.)

Insofar as the elder Richard[1] Hayward and his Sabbatarian Baptist followers are concerned, this is how a later biographer, Richard M[ather] Bayles, ed., History of Newport County, Rhode Island: From the Year 1638 to the Year 1887, Including the Settlement of Its Towns, and their Subsequent Progress (New York: L. E. Preston & Co., 1888), pp. 439-441, describes the lot of this historic order of Sabbatarians at the time:

> The Baptist Church.— The Sabbatarians, as this sect of Baptists were formerly denominated, differ from their brethren of the general name in hardly any other article that (sic) the onservance of God's Holy (sic) Sabbath.
>
> Holding to the strict text of the Old Testament they believe in the Jewish Sabbath and the observance of the Seventh Day when the Almighty rested, and not of the first day as ordained by Constantine [I, "the Great" aka Flavius Valerius Aurelius Constantinus, c. 280-337 A. D.)], in the law for the observance of Sunday.

The biographer, Bayles, describes the circumstances, saying:

> There is no precise information as to the origin of the sect of the Seventh-Day Baptists in England. [In colonial America they first appear in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.] Professor [George Washington] Greene [(1811-1883)], in his, A Short History of Rhode Island (Providence, R.I.: J. A. & R. A. Reid, 1877), says that in 1667 they were sufficiently numerous to justify them in asking that market day might be changed from Saturday, their Sabbath, to some other day, and that the Assembly, to quiet their scruples, added Thursday as another market day (Ibid., pp. 439-440).

Discussing the dominent mood of many of Newport's Baptist constituents, Bayles adds:

> The first Sabbatarian church in America was formed in Newport in the year 1671. Its founder was Stephen Mumford, who came to this country from England in 1665, bringing with him the last variety of Baptist doctrine, viz., that it was an anti-Christian power that had changed [God's Holy] Sabbath from the seventh to the first day of the week. He joined Mr.

> Clarke's church [Dr. John Clarke, Baptist theologian and physician] which he soon found many who agreed with him in his new opinion, among whom some of its more considerable members.
>
> The majority of the church, however, though it seems, concurring in the opinion that the change of day was a reformation did not take the extreme view of the innovators, who in consequence, to the number of seven, among whom were William Hiscox, Samuel H. Hubbard, and Stephen Mumford, thereupon withdrew. William Hiscox became their pastor. He died in 1704, aged sixty-six years, and was succeeded by William Gibson, an Englishman who was ordained in London before he crossed the seas... (Ibid., pp. 440-441).

In 1729 a building measuring 36 feet long and 26 feet wide was erected for the Newport Sabbatarians by Henry Collins, one of the founders of the Abraham Redwood Library, on the north side of Barney Street, near to Spring Street. The historian Bayles ends his account of the religious sect, saying:

> The new church grew in influence if not to great numbers and many of their chief characters in Rhode Island history are to be found in the list of its communicants, among whom two of the governors of the colony foremost in intelligence and patriotism, among the best of colonial and revolutionary worthies, Richard and Samuel Ward. Yet even these strict constructionists had in something to bend to the practical temper of the day; and the more liberal went as far as to contend that they might lawfully ride their horses to meeting and do other things which to the Jews were forbidden on pain, not of eternal damnation in the world to come, of which they seem not to have had notice, but of an immediate punishment in the world that is.
>
> On the settlement of Misquamicut (now Westerly) many of the members removed to that place and joined in the organization of the church of this denomination there in 1705. The Newport church was at the height of its membership from the middle of the last century until the Revolutionary War (1776-1781) (Ibid., p. 441).

Having addressed the situation, Bayles adds a discouraging note:

> About the middle of the present century it had dwindled to such small numbers that services were suspended and for twenty-five years its meeting house was closed... (Ibid.).

And the finished work concludes:

> In 1884 this ancient structure which, in the long lapse of time, preserved its original appearance without and within, passed into the hands of the Newport Historical Society.
>
> During the year 1887 this young but vigorous institution, desirous of preserving from all possible danger this, almost the last of the quaint relics of the olden time, purchased a fine lot on Touro Street, next to the Jewish synagogue, and removed their building. It now (sic 1888) stands safe and sound alongside of its durable neighbors. It is an odd conjuncture that after a century brings together, alike deserted of worshippers, the two buildings in which the Hebrew ritualists and their followers in strict observance of the Sabbath day commandment, were wont to gather in worship on the seventh day (Ibid.).

In conclusion, from its initial ministry in 1671 until its last sermon of 1843, its roster of pastors included: Reverends William Hiscox, 1671-1704; William Gibson, 1704-1717; Joseph Crandal, 1717-1737; John Maxon, 1737-1788; Ebenezer David, 1775-1778; William Bliss, 1788-1808; Arnold Bliss and Henry Burdick, 1808-1843 (the last pastor).

The biographer Bayles, in describing Unitas Fratrum (i.e., "the Church or Communion of Brethren"), tells us that in England and America its official title was the "Moravian Church," while in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, it was known as the "United Brethren (Moravian) Church of Newport." Of this most interesting Christian sect, he wrote:

> † This order of Christians, Brethrens of the Law of Christ, as they at first called themselves, and later United Brethren, originated in Moravia, in cen. Europe] toward the middle of the fifteenth century. They first came into historical notice about the year 1725, when they were received into the protection of Count [Nikolaus Ludwig von] Zinzendorf [1700-1760] and allowed to settle in his village of Berthelsdorf (Ibid., p. 459).

And again:

> In 1734, the Elector of Saxony expelling the order from his dominions, the count, who had himself

joined the society, undertook to procure them passage to Georgia [in the American colonies (1735)] from the agents of that southern colony residing in London. The society established missions there, but declining to take up arms in defense of the colony, were forced in 1739-1740 to take refuge in the Pennsylvania settlement.

In 1740 Bishop David Nischman (sic) Nitschmann, with a company of the brethren, arrived from Europe and purchased a wild and woody tract in Pennsylvania, in the heart of the Indian country, to which they gave the name of Bethlehem [located in Lehigh and Northampton counties, E Pennsylvania, on the Lehigh River]. They soon after purchased of Mr. [George] Whitefield "his manor of Nazareth" and his unfinished schoolhouse.

In 1742 they were visited by Count Zinzendorf. They soon began to send out missionaries, not only among the neighboring Indians, but into distant lands (Ibid.).

Bayles ends his account of the Sabbatarians of Newport, remarking that:

In 1749 two of these missionary brethren, Matthew Reutze and George Henke, came to Newport to take passage for Surinam [then a country in northern South America], constituting a territory of the kingdom of the Netherlands, or Dutch Guiana].

Here they preached among the Sabbatarians, then under the charge of the Reverend Timothy Peckham, and greatly interesting these people, were requested to organize a church. At their request the parent society in Pennsylvania sent on two brethren, who were followed by others, until in 1758 a congregation was established and a minister settled (Ibid.).

The several branches of Hayward [aka Haywood] families of Newport, Rhode Island were for nearly three generations (c. 1750-1837), devoted members of "The Moravians or United Brethren Church."

J. N. Arnold's "Marriages of United Brethren, Newport, R. I.," listed in Vital Record, 7:604, mentions the founding of the "United Brethren (Moravian) Church" in Newport. Said Arnold:

The deed of Church lot from Mary Mallens [aka Malling] to [the] Society of United Brethren, is recorded in Book no. 16, of Land Evidence, p. 53.

A bequest of $200 by Mrs. Abigail [Brenton] Handy to the Society, is recorded in Book no. 4,

Probate Record, p. 643. The Society was established by Brother Spangenberry, 10th & 11th month, November 1758.

Brother John Elwein laid foundation stone of Chapel, 20 May 1767. Chapel was consecrated 07 December 1768, by Brother [Louis] Rosmeyer [aka Rusmeyer]. Brother Harsfield came in March 1760, married Sally Mumford, 21 July 1769 [Reference J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:607, lists the marriage of an Israel Horsefield and Sarah Mumford, 07 March 1769.].

Consecrated hall and upper chamber, 31 December 1772. Consecrated burial ground by Brother Rosmeyer. From 1766 to 1783 ministers were Brother Jarrel [(sic) Thomas Yarrell] and wife, Richard Tatley [(sic) Richard Ultey] and wife, Frederick Smith and [Louis] Rosmeyer.

Bethlehem [Pennsylvania] gave £50; New York, £50; Lancaster [Pennsylvania], £14; [Reverend Louis Rusmeyer], £5. Besides finishing the house while they lived in it, £59. The rest was subscribed by the congregation.

Richard [Ultey?] writes: "I was born in Winchten, Hampshire [(or Hants) County, S in] Old England, near Christ's Church, in April 1693. Some missionaries bound to Sarinam [(sic) Surinam], stopped at Newport, at the time Mr. [George] Whitefield was there, and captivated the hearts of Mr. [Richard] Haywood and his friends. This was the germ of the Moravian Church, at Newport" (J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:604).

Consciously or unconsciously, the elder Richard Hayward undoubtedly exercised a considerable influence with his devout Baptist companions. As the Rhode Island historian-compiler James Newell Arnold reports it, the names of the founders of this society were:

Males:

Richard Haywood [and/or Richard Hayward; husband of Hannah [-].].
John Workman [and/or John Warkman].
William Brown [husband of Sarah [-].].
James Stephens [husband of Sarah Christina].
John West [aka John Mare or Marc West; husband of Ann [-].].
Joseph Haywood [aka Joseph Hayward; husband of Abigail [-].].
Samuel Hayward [husband of Catharine [-].].
John Greene [husband of Mary Handler].
Ebenezer Dunton [aka Ebenezer Denton; husband of Dorothy [-].].

Israel Barney [husband of Merry [-].].
Peter Daniel [aka Peter Daniels; husband of Tabitha [-].].

Females:

Hannah Hayward [wife of Richard].
Elizabeth Salter
Sarah Brown [wife of William].
Sarah Stephens [aka Sarah Christina Stephens; wife of James].
Ann West [wife of John].
Abigail Haywood [aka Abigail Hayward; wife of Joseph].
Hannah Church
Mary Handler [wife of John Greene].
Dorothy Denton [wife of Ebenezer].
Merry Barney [wife of Israel].
Tabitha Daniel [aka Tabitha Daniels; wife of Peter].
Ann Haws
Miriam Vias
Mary Malling [aka Mary Mallens; wife of James Malling].
Elizabeth Crandle
Elizabeth Church
Rachel Dunham [aka Rachael Dunham].

The biographer, Richard Mather Bayles, sums up the Moravian enterprise, saying:

> The church maintained its existence with various fortunes for nearly a century, but gradually united with other societies and has since passed out of existence. The meeting house was taken down and the land since sold to Trinity Church, and a fine brick school house has been built thereon (History of Newport County, Rhode Island, p. 459).

From its initial ministry in 1758 until it closed its doors in 1837, its roster of pastors included: Reverends Richard Ultey, 1758-___; Thomas Yarrell; Frederick Smith, ___-1763; Louis Rusmeyer, 1776-1783; Frederick Smith, 1785-1802; Samuel Towle, 1803-1819; George I. Muller, 1819-1829; John G. Herman, 1821-1823; Charles Anthony Van Vlyck, 1834-1837, and Charles F. Seidel, 1837.

Records of the United Brethren (Moravian) Church of Newport, Rhode Island (1758-1837), include the births, baptisms, marriages, and deaths, of Newport Hayward surnames occurring promiscuously, and as follows:

23 Abigail[2] [-] Haywood [aka Hayward] (- 1775); Abigail [Hayward] Greene (1765-1804); Catherine Hayward (1) (1762-1765); Catherine Hayward (2) (1766-1791); Catharine [White] Hayward 1763-1829); Catherine Hayward (baptized 1787-1838); Dorothy Hayward (1770-___); Hannah[1] [-] Haywood [aka Hayward] (1694-1758); Hannah[3] [Hayward] OXX (1763-1853); Joseph[2] Haywood [aka Hayward] (___-1788); Joseph Hayward (1758-1810); Lydia [Hayward] Record (___-___); Mary Hayward ("widow, L.S.S.") (1754-1790); Mary Hayward (1773-1795); Peter Hayward (1760-___); Rebecca Hayward (1787-___); Rebecca Hayward (1787-___); Richard[1] Haywood [aka Hayward and/or Howard (c. 1690's-1774); Richard Hayward (1768-___); Sally Hayward (1764-___); Samuel Hayward (1775-___); Sarah[3] Beala [Hayward] OXX (1751/52-1820), and Thomas Hayward (1750-1787) ... (J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:604-619; UB Ch. R.; family Bible and tombstone inscriptions).

Records of the United Brethren (Moravian) Church of Newport, Rhode Island (1758-1837), also include the births, baptisms, marriages, and deaths, of Newport Oxx surnames occurring promiscuously, and as follows:

20 Abigail[4] [Dixon (aka Dickson)] Oxx (1783-___); Abigail[4] Oxx (1783-___); Abigail[5] Greene Oxx (1805-1854); Catherine[5] Cornell Oxx (1816-1892); Daniel[5] Hudson Oxx (1803-1805); Deliverance[4] [Hudson] Oxx (c. 1784-1849); Gordon[5] Dixon Oxx (1818-1899); Hannah[3] [Hayward] Oxx (1763-1833); Mary[5] Elizabeth Hayward Oxx (1826-___); Rebecca[5] Hayward Oxx (1807-1887); Rebecca[5] Hayward [Lawton] Oxx (1807-1887); Samuel[3] Oxx 3d (1755-1830); Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx (1781-1834); Samuel[5] Hayward Oxx Jr. (1809-___); Sarah[3] Beala [Hayward] Oxx (1751/52-1820); Sarah[5] Beala Oxx (1811-1813); Sarah[4] Smith Oxx (1) (1785-1787); Sarah[4] Smith Oxx (2) (1790-1792); Thomas[4] Oxx (1790-1823), and Thomas[5] Hudson Oxx (1821-1893)... (J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:604-619; UB Ch. R.; family Bible and tombstone inscriptions).

Cutter, when describing the original colonial American progenitor, Thomas Hayward (c. 1638), wrote:

> There are various traditions in regard to the ancestry of the New England Haywards previous to

> the immigration of Thomas and William Hayward, who appear to have been in some manner related, and one tradition is that the ancestors of these immigrants went from Denmark and settled in Ireland; and another tradition runs to the effect that the founders of the families in this country were in some manner induced to go on board a ship just before sailing and were brought here and bound out to farmers in order to secure payment of their passage money. But whatever may have been these old traditions the probable truth is that the Haywards are an English family and may have originated there with the conquest of the Danes (Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, 4:2029).

After relating this, the biographer, Cutter adds:

> In the records the name is found written Hawared, Haywood, Heyward, Heywood, Haiward, and Hayward, and one branch of the family after many years from the time of the [first colonial American] ancestor changed its name to Howard (Ibid.).

Cutter's texts include many references to Hayward family lines. This one, however, dealt with the original colonial American progenitor William Hayward (1637), and ended with this humorous remark:

> The name is spelled.... in fact as many ways as human ingenuity can devise, and there is no more difficult name to trace through the maze of bad spelling and numerous individuals of the same name in the same towns (Ibid., 2:647).

Speaking of the surname "Hayward," The Oxford English Dictionary, 2d ed. 12 vols. (Oxford: Oxford University Press; Clarendon Press, 1961), 5:136, says:

> HAYWARD. Also 3 heiward, 4 haiward, 5-6 heyward, 7 haward. [f. HAY ab.[2] + WARD, oe. weard guardian.] An officer of a manor, township, or parish, having charge of the fences and enclosures, esp. to keep cattle from breaking through from the common into enclosed fields; sometimes, the herdsman of the cattle feeding on the common.

Holmes, Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families: 1620-1700, p. 113, adds to the Oxford definition of "Hayward, Heaward, Hailward," thus:

In ancient England, the keeper of the common had a cattle of the town, from Saxon hieg, hay and ward, a keeper.

According to Grace Emma Pattison,

> The family name Hayward is derived from the occupation, literally the warden of the hay or hedge, but his duty was rather to keep the cattle on the village common from straying. Adam le Hayward is in the Hundred Rolls of Devonshire, in 1273, and Roger le Hayward in those of Buckinghamshire. There are many branches of the family in England, which are numbered among the country gentry (Pattison, Frink and Allied Families: Genealogical and Biographical [New York: American Historical Society, 1929], p. 87).

In conclusion, reference has been made to the English Haywards in order that future Oxx family genealogists may have the benefit of researches already made, and with the hope that further facts regarding the Newport Haywards may be brought to light.

For additional compilations of the various emigrant-settlers bearing the surname Hayward, the accessible sources are (1) Charles Edward Banks, Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England: 1620-1650, p. 114; (2) Charles Henry Pope, The Pioneers of Massachusetts, 1620-1650, pp. 223-224, and (3) James Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New-England, 2:394.

Newport, Rhode Island Revisited

* * * * *

GEOGRAPHY. Newport (city), seat of Newport County, Rhode Island, is situated at an altitude of sea level to 100 feet, on the peninsula of the southwest end of Rhode Island, at the mouth of Narragansett Bay, 25 miles south-southeast of Providence.

HISTORY. Newport was settled in the year 1639 by William Coddington (1601-1678), originally of Boston (formerly Saint Botolph's Town), in Lincolnshire County, E England, and by Anne Hutchinson and other religious refugees from Massachusetts Bay Colony who had come the year before to Portsmouth. At first, Newport settlement was independent in government, but in 1640 the two towns of Portsmouth and Newport were united.

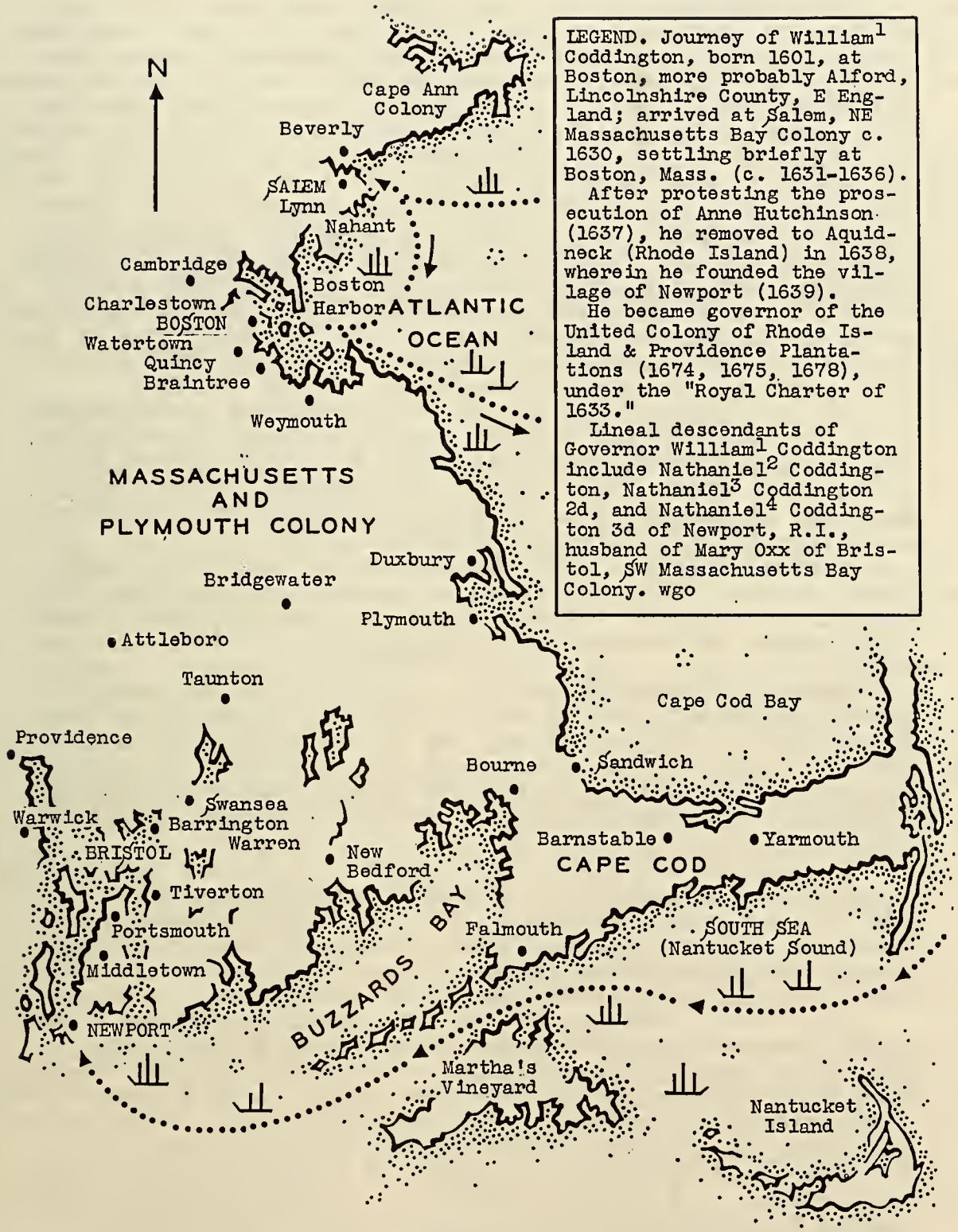
In 1644, the name Newport replaced that of Aquidneck, the Indian and early colonial name of Rhode Island in Narragansett Bay, largest island of the colony. On 14 March of that same year, the Christian fundamentalist Roger Williams succeeded in obtaining a charter (patent) from the British Parliament under King Charles the Second's rule. The four colonies in (what is now the State of Rhode Island) were united under the name of "The Incorporation of Providence Plantations in the Narragansett Bay in New England." This union was recognized in 1647.

President of the colony (1654-1657), Williams won fame as apostle of religious toleration and an advocate of democracy and liberal government.

Commenting on "The federation of Rhode Island Towns (May 1647)," Professor Merrill Jensen wrote: "Rhode Island was... looked upon as a sinkhole by the other New England settlements...." Quoted in John Russell Bartlett, ed., Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, 1:156-160, and cited in Jensen's English Historical Documents: American Colonial Documents to 1776, 9:225.

A free school was established in 1640 and a ship-building industry, dating from 1646, was developed, and foreign commerce, especially the "triangular trade" in rum, Negro slaves, and molasses, brought prosperity to the village. In 1651-1654, Newport and Portsmouth were again separated.

As early as 1660 the Coddington family was shipping horses to the Island of Barbados in the British West Indies. Other Newport merchants entered into a heavy trade in wool, butter, and cheese with the islands of the West Indies and



LEGEND. Journey of William[1] Coddington, born 1601, at Boston, more probably Alford, Lincolnshire County, E England; arrived at Salem, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1630, settling briefly at Boston, Mass. (c. 1631-1636).

After protesting the prosecution of Anne Hutchinson (1637), he removed to Aquidneck (Rhode Island) in 1638, wherein he founded the village of Newport (1639).

He became governor of the United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations (1674, 1675, 1678), under the "Royal Charter of 1633."

Lineal descendants of Governor William[1] Coddington include Nathaniel[2] Coddington, Nathaniel[3] Coddington 2d, and Nathaniel[4] Coddington 3d of Newport, R.I., husband of Mary Oxx of Bristol, SW Massachusetts Bay Colony. wgo

in southern Europe.

Newport harbored refugees in various groups: The Society of Friends (Quakers) arrived in the town, in 1657, and soon controlled the settlement, which had previously been under Seventh-Day Baptist influence. By 1690 one-half of the population of Rhode Island were Quakers, but they had exercised even before 1690 great political influence by holding important offices in the colony's government. So impressive were the accomplishments of these families that the British colonial governor of the "Dominion of New England," Sir Edmund Andros (1637-1714), referred to them as "The Quaker Grandees." Professor Carl Bridenbaugh's Fat Mutton and Liberty of Conscience; Society in Rhode Island, 1636-1690 (Providence, R.I.: Brown University Press, 1974) covers the Quaker faith which had its first roots in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations with the arrival of their first courageous and energetic missionaries in 1657.

The celebrated marriage of the "confirmed communicant" Mary Oxx, daughter of Captain Samuel and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I), to young Nathaniel[4] Coddington 3d on 02 January 1754, at Newport, Rhode Island doubtlessly raised a few staid Anglican Church eyebrows in neighboring Bristol township. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:172-174, 194.

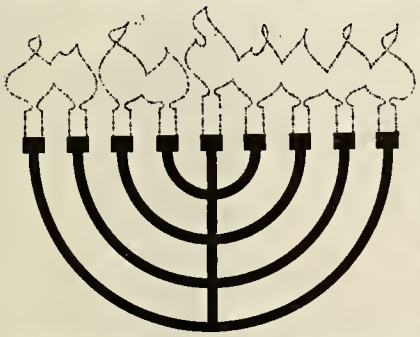
The wedding vows of Nathaniel 3d and Mary were solemnized by the highly respected Reverend James Honeyman [aka Honyman], Rector of Trinity Church for nearly fifty years, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 10:442-443, 463, 491.

Nathaniel[4] Coddington 3d (1720-1810) was the son of Nathaniel[3] Coddington 2d and Hope Browne, both of Newport. Nathaniel[4] Coddington 3d was one of 10 children (4 males, 6 females) born of the marriage of Nathaniel[3] and Hope [Browne] Coddington 2d, the nuptial rites having been performed by Justice Weston Clarke of Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 4:419.

Nathaniel[4] Coddington 3d's great grandfather was William[1] Coddington (1601-1678), a founder of the village of Newport (1639); Governor of Aquidneck (Rhode Island) in 1640, and colonial governor of the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (1674, 1675, 1678), under "a Royal Charter" granted by King Charles I in 1633.

The date of the decease of Mary [Oxx] Coddington is not known, however, according to J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 10:538, a Mary Coddington died on 17 March 1791; a second Mary Coddington died "in her 65th year," on 07 February 1798, and a Mrs. Coddington died "in her 84th year," on 22 November 1815. Our Coddington-Oxx family line (Nathaniel[4], Nathaniel[3], Nathaniel[2], William[1]) is cited in "Family and Descendants of William Coddington," in Genealogies of Rhode Island Families, 1:212-218, and is partially covered in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 146-161.

Fifteen Jewish families from Holland (more probably from Curacao, in the West Indies), settled in Newport in the spring of 1658. The Touro Synagogue of Jeshuat Israel Congregation, an unpretentious building, set back from the street, was started on 30 June 1759 (with ground broken on 01 August), was the work of the renowned American architect Peter Harrison.



It was dedicated on 02 December 1763. The synagogue is set at an angle so that the Holy Ark of the Covenant faces "toward the east, towards Jerusalem, toward which all Jewish prayer is dedicated. Many of Newport settlement's first Jews ("Kahal Kodesh Nephutsay Israel"— or, "The Holy Congregation Dispersed Ones of Israel") were refugees from persecution in Europe.

When they built the Touro Synagogue in Newport, they included an escape hatch leading from the rabbi's reading desk. Later, Spanish and Portuguese-Jewish settlers came and were well received.

The Rhode Island General Assembly met here between 1781 and 1784, and during George Washington's visit to Newport in February 1781. A town meeting was held here. On 21 August 1790 Washington penned a letter "To the Hebrew Congregation in Newport, R.I." which since has become the classical expression of religious liberty in America. In the famous letter to Moses Seixas, Warden of Congregational Jeshuat Israel, Washington wrote: "[F]or happily the Government of the United States... gives to bigotry no sanction, to persecution no assistance...." The venerable old Touro Synagogue, oldest in the United States, has been since 1946 designated as "a National Historic Site." See Rabbi Theodore Lewis's excellent account of "Touro Synagogue— National Historic Site," in Newport History: Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society. Mrs. Edward G. Crosby, Editor. Vol. 48 (Newport, R.I.: Franklin Printing House, 1975), pp. 281-320, see esp. pp. 281, 283, 288, 318.

Jewish merchants contributed greatly to Newport's pre-Revolutionary prosperity. The molasses and rum trades had begun in the early 1700's. Bristol, Newport, and Providence merchant-traders also made money importing Negro slaves and thereafter became a major vehicle for this unfortunate enterprise in human traffic.

Professor Wilfred Harold Munro, for many years president of the Rhode Island Historical Society, and considered the foremost expert on Rhode Island history, relates that by the middle of the eighteenth century, Newport became a rendezvous for privateers, and rich profits were built up during the French and Indian Wars (i.e., the Seven Years' War, 1754-1763).

Little Rhody's entire population in 1720, the year of Captain Samuel Oxx (I)'s arrival at Bristol township, num-

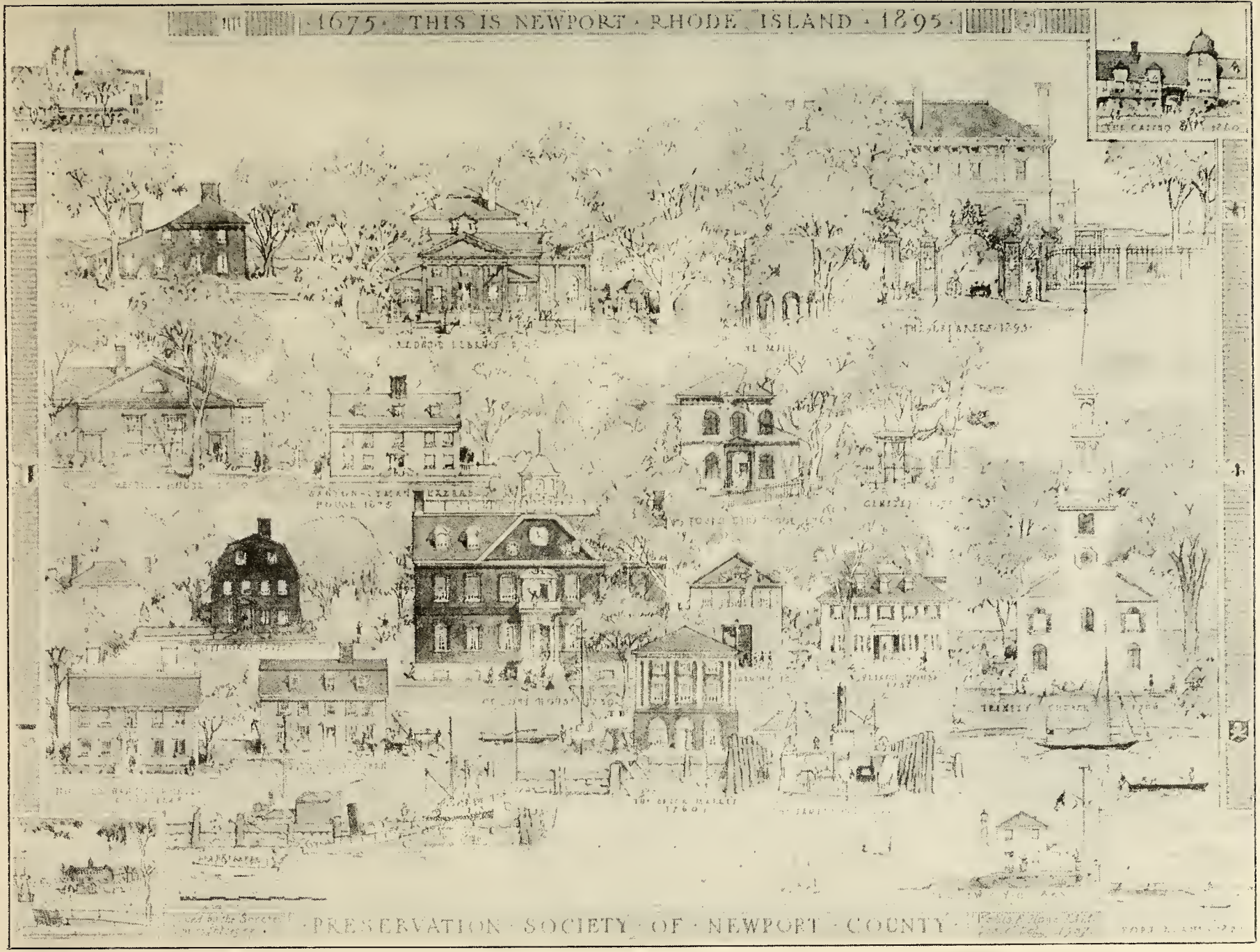
John Hopf

TOURO SYNAGOGUE — NEWPORT, R. I.

bered some 11,680 (white and black combined) persons. By 1770, with a population of 12,000 in the city of Newport alone, the famed seaport city rivaled Boston, New York, and Providence in commercial importance and as a cultural center. Unfortunately, Newport's economic position in commerce and trade was to be temporarily ruined by the American Revolution.

The Newport of our Oxx-Hayward families was a fabulous combination of modern social significance, and century old charm. It stands as a remarkable example of a thriving colonial American commercial metropolis that although ravished and desolated by British occupation forces— from 08 December 1776, to 25 October 1779, during the Revolutionary War— courageously rose from its death bed and carved out a new destiny. Although this one-time maritime rival of New York, Boston, and other great ports along the eastern seaboard once basked in the glory of its eighteenth century "Golden Age," it long ago established itself among the world's leading social capitals and naval centers.

Along with its setting of great natural beauty, its maze of old streets, its rich architectural heritage, and its historic atmosphere, it has maintained cosmopolitan standards that set it off as unique among America's smaller communities. The more than 400 houses dating from before 1800 still stand-


1675 · THIS IS NEWPORT · RHODE ISLAND · 1895
PRESERVATION · SOCIETY · OF · NEWPORT · COUNTY

ing in the city bear witness to an era when Newport culture and commerce stood foremost in New England.

Among the great names associated with "Newport's Golden Age" were Dr. Ezra Stiles, a noted Congregational minister and theologian, and later president of Yale College; Peter Harrison and Richard Munday, architects; Cosmo Hamilton and Gilbert Stuart, painters. Dr. William Hunter, scientist; William Claggett, clockmaker; John Goddard and John Townsend cabinet makers.

The cultural atmosphere that flourished during that period, lasting about forty years, continued even after the town had all but been destroyed by the British and Hessian troops. Most of the wealthier neighbors of the Hayward and Oxx families had fled.

An interesting though somewhat cynical, shrewd, and at times humorous commentary on Newporters of Joseph and Abigail Hayward's colonial American generation is adequately if not impartially covered by Richard Hofstadter et al. Of early Newport, in the provincial United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, the authors wrote that:

> Most travelers making the New England tour stopped at Newport, Rhode Island, already renowned among vacationists for its pleasing and healthful climate. Planters from the Carolinas and the West Indies were coming here as early as the 1730's to escape the tropical heat....
>
> Newport was a center of wealth and refinement in the mid-eighteenth century. Its businessmen, having no colonial staple to export, grew rich on a "kind of circular commerce" that involved a complicated interchange of imports and exports.
>
> At Newport, for example, a vessel would take on a cargo of wooden staves, flour, rum, oaken hogsheads, snuff, and iron pots. Off the coast of Africa, the rum might be exchanged for Negroes, gold dust, and pepper.
>
> At Barbados, the third leg of the voyage, the Negroes, hogsheads, and provisions would be exchanged for sugar and molasses before the vessel returned to Newport, where the molasses would be converted into rum. The profit gained from such voyages enabled the merchants to pay for their English imports and to amass sufficient wealth to make Newport one of the handsomest and most elegant town in New England (The American Republic to 1865, 2 vols. [Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1959], 1:81).

And again:

> Approximately 7,000 people lived in Newport in the 1750's. Though it was only the fifth largest city in the colonies, the magnificence of its private and public buildings rivaled those of Boston, Charleston, and Philadelphia.
>
> In Peter Harrison, Newport could claim "the most distinguished architect of colonial America," a man whose genius was recognized throughout New England. Harrison introduced the classical temple form that was eventually adopted everywhere in the colonies. King's Chapel in Boston (1749-1754) was perhaps his most famous achievement, but other fine examples of his work are Christ Church in Cambridge, Massachusetts (1759-1761), and the Touro Synagogue in Newport (1759-1763) (Ibid.).

Thereafter, when referring to eighteenth century Newporters as "the private people," the authors suggest that:

> Despite the wealth of its aristocracy, Rhode Island was still a byword for radicalism and unreliability, a place too "entirely democratical" to please conservatives. "The private people," declared one English visitor, "are cunning, deceitful, and selfish; they live almost entirely by unfair and illicit trading."
>
> Dr. [Alexander] Hamilton declared that Rhode Island, with its "rural scenes and pretty frank girls," was the most agreeable place he had struck in his travels, but he had to admit that the people had "as bad a character for chicane and disingenuity as any of our American Colonies." To Rhode Island critics, the colony was a paradise for unscrupulous debtors and a nursery for heretical doctrines— political, economic, and religious (Ibid., pp. 81-82).

"The housewives of that day," wrote Thomas Williams Bicknell,

> had to struggle with prices beside which even our war prices of today seem ridiculously low when we consider the greater purchasing power of money in general at that time (The History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 2:630).

And again:

> The English shilling then in use was the equivalent of 16 2/3 cents. In the middle of the eighteenth century Newport housewives were paying for beef 4s. 6d., that is, 75 cents a pound; for milk,

16 2/3 cents a quart; butter, $1.16 2/3 a pound; cheese, 50 cents a pound. A seamstress received $12 a week for dressmaking, but quilting was more important, so for over-seeing a quilting bee she was paid $3 a day (Ibid.).

Patriotism in the 1770's was definable as strength, vigor, and courage. Those were the qualities needed, and not in abundant supply, when the infant colonies confronted an empire and began to strike out for liberty and freedom.

One of the first overt acts of the resistance against Great Britain took place on the Town Common on 19 July 1769, when incensed Newporters seized the longboats of His Britannic Majesty's revenue-sloop Liberty, as she attempted to enforce obnoxious smuggling laws, and dragged them from the harbor shore and burned them on the Common grounds.

The Liberty was boarded, her cable cut, and having drifted to Goat Island, she was there scuttled and set on fire, after her stores and armaments had been thrown overboard. See Lossing, Field-Book of the American Revolution, 1:639.

Thus it was that in the years 1775 to 1783, the struggle by which the Thirteen American Colonies on the Atlantic seaboard of North America won independence from Great Britain and became the United States, got underway. The British took possession of Newport on 06 December and held it until 1779, destroying its shipping and trade.

"The occupying troops [of Major General Pigot and his garrison of 7,000 British and Hessians]," states the historian, Samuel B. Griffith II, "...had not endeared themselves to the citizens of Newport." Griffith describes the severity of British occupation, thusly:

> They had pulled down several hundred houses and barns for firewood, ripped the pews out of churches, gutted the handsome State House and turned it into a stable, taken all the planking from every private wharf in town, and cut down thousands of trees including most fruit trees on the island. These indiscriminate ravages were not entirely malevolent; a vast amount of wood had been required to keep the troops minimally comfortable during two bitter Newport winters [1777-1778] (In Defense of the Public Liberty, p. 568).

Most of the citizens moved away into the interior and many buildings were destroyed by fire. Toward the close of the

American Revolution in 1781, Newport was a station for numerous warships of the French Navy.

"The Thirteen Colonies' long and terrible struggle for independence," wrote James G. Edward,

> came to a successful conclusion with the surrender of Lieutenant General Earl Charles Cornwallis's British Army at Yorktown [in SE Virginia], 19 October 1781, as everyone knows. Few, however, know that the blueprint for this great military triumph was drawn in Newport's Vernon House. The master architect was LeComte Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeur de Rochambeau, Commander-in-Chief of the first French military force to come to the aid of the American Patriots.
>
> Even fewer persons know that this strategical masterpiece was bitterly opposed by the Continental Army's Commander-in-Chief, George Washington, and was put into operation only after Rochambeau had cleverly drawn Washington to Newport and exerted great direct and indirect pressure on the American leader... (The Newport Story [Newport, R.I., n.p., 1952], p. 25).

One year prior to the famous Vernon House discussions concerning military strategy near Yorktown Peninsula in 1780, Lieutenant General Rochambeau's 6,000 French regulars, aboard 32 naval transports, and under the protective guns of 12 men-of-war, were dispatched by order of King Louis XVI of France to aid General Washington in the war against England. The French Fleet and military-naval transports, under command of Commodore Charles d'Arsac Ternay (nee Chevalier de), arrived with his six thousand troops of the first French Expeditionary Force at Newport on 11 July 1780. General Rochambeau established his headquarters at Newport during his first year on American soil. See Justin Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America: The United States of North America, 6:600-601, for further commentary on the arrival of the French military-naval forces in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

The historian, Bruce Catton, in his "Introduction" to The American Heritage Book of the Revolution. Edited by Richard M. Ketchum et al. (New York: American Heritage Publishing Co., 1958), pp. 6-7, discussed this most unpopular war, saying:

> [T]he war of the American Revolution was a hard, wearing, bloody, and tragic business— a struggle to the death that we came very close to losing.
>
> It was a struggle, furthermore, that was fought out by people very much like ourselves; which is to

say that they were often confused, usually divided in sentiment, and now and then rather badly discouraged about the possible outcome of the tremendous task they had undertaken.

It comes as a shock to realize how many Americans in 1775 were actually opposed to independence and a break with King George III. A good many historians believe that no more than a third of the provincials were active patriots; and the estimate that another third were loyalists, with the remaining third un-committed.

Following the War for American Independence, Newport began its career as a fashionable resort. The city was incorporated in 1784, but in 1787 it surrendered its charter and was not reincorporated until 1853. Up to 1900 it was one of the joint capitals of the State of Rhode Island, Providence being the other.

Toward the middle of the nineteenth century great changes took place. Now it became a most fashionable showplace for both the rich and the eccentric. The summer residents of Newport may be seen driving in their splendid carriages, or sailing in their yachts along the Narragansett shores, or resting in their immense "cottages" lining the spacious avenues. In the summer season, recreation includes bathing on

The Drive

the beach and healthful walks along the "cliff." It is said that the true purpose of these gatherings is for pleasant talk and chastened conviviality away from the high-strung excitement of American life.

Newport, long considered the yacht racing capital of America, has been the setting for many ocean classics, including the challenges for the historic America's Cup. Since 1851, and commencing with the victory of the 170-ton glossy black schooner America under Commodore John Cox Stevens over some of England's finest craft, the American public and sportsmen the world over have witnessed flurries of excitement over the international sailing matches for the coveted America's Cup.

The cup itself is of silver, weighs 8 lb.-6 oz. and is 2 ft.-3 inches high. It stands in a case made of glass, but in the middle of the trophy room of the New York Yacht Club, a building of Victorian design at 37 West 44th Street. The cup was made by R. & G. Garrard of London. The name 'Auld Mug' was coined by Sir Thomas Lipton, five times challenger for the cup.

In origin the cup was one of a number given every year by the Royal Yacht Squadron: its original and only name was 'The Hundred Guinea Cup.' It was a common fallacy in the nineteenth century that it had been presented by Queen Victoria and was quite often incorrectly referred to as 'The Queen's Cup.'

The Cup was valued at only 100 guineas in 1851 when the gentlemen of the Royal Yacht Squadron at Cowes, England originally put it up as a prize.

The first ever race for the Hundred Guinea Cup started at 1000 hrs. on 22 August 1851. The yachts (seventeen were on the original competition entry list) were anchored before the start at Cowes and cast off on the starting-signal.

When the America clobbered the Royal Yacht Squadron's entrants (7 schooners and 8 cutters) on 22 August 1851 in a 53-mile circuit around the Isle of Wight and made off with an ornate piece of English silverware, she really started something.

An upstart nation had given Britannia a sailing lesson "that would make a sea dog like Sir Francis Drake turn over in his crypt." Although there is no record of it, it is said that a legendary exchange took place aboard the stately royal yacht Victoria & Albert when Queen Victoria asked her observer at the telescope:

To Bill Oxx, from his friend
E J MacOwen. Lt. Cdr. U.S.N.R.

"Who's winning?"

"The Americans, your majesty," was the response.

"Who is in second place?" the Queen asked.

"There is no second place, your majesty," came the reply.

Note: Second place went to the 47-ton cutter, Aurora; third place to the 80-ton cutter, Bacchante; fourth place to the 50-ton cutter, Eclipse, and fifth place to the 392-ton, three-masted schooner, Brilliant. These were the only English yachts in the regatta which were timed.

America's stunning victory over some of England's finest yachtsmen ultimately touched off a chain of events that have enlivened the world of boating for more than a hundred years. The ensuing challenges by Australia, Britain, Canada, France, Northern Ireland, and Scotland for the America's Cup produced magnificent racing yachts, acrimonious debates on both sides of the Atlantic, and spectacular, but one-sided competition.

Since the schooner America's initial victory in 1851, millions of dollars have been spent in designing and building yachts to compete for the "Auld Mug," as Sir Thomas Lipton respectfully dubbed it. In days gone by, large yachts with professional crews sailed the nautical contests, e.g., Columbia (1871), Mayflower (1886), Vigilant (1893), Defender (1895), Reliance (1903), Resolute (1920), Enterprise (1930), Rainbow (1934), Ranger (1937), Constellation (1964), and two magnificent 12-Meter yachts that the Oxx family biographer was lucky to observe, the gallant Intrepid, in 1970, and Courageous, in 1977.

Sadly, the New York Yacht Club's more than 130-year monopoly of the America's Cup defense races off Newport came to an inglorious end in September of 1983 when Australia's controversial winged-keel 12-Meter yacht Australia II, skippered by John Bertrand "beat the bell bottoms off the United States and Liberty captioned by Dennis Connor of San Diego, California."

Between 01 September 1986 and 20 January 1987, seven United States syndicates and a like number of foreign contenders sailed against each other in the Indian Ocean off Perth, Western Australia, to win the right to challenge an Australian defender in a best-of-seven series for the America's Cup.

Postscript to H. M. S. Rose

The keel of His Britannic Majesty's three-masted, square-rigged, warship Rose (of "frigate build, actually a large ship-sloop, or 18th century light cruiser or fleet destroyer), was laid down in 1756 at the British Royal Naval Shipyard at Kingston upon Hull, a county borough, East Riding, in Yorkshire County, N England. She measured, as built, about 125'-6 1/2" length on the berth deck; 106'-6 1/2" on the keel for tonnage; 34'-6" beam in the extreme; 10'-4" depth of hold, and approximately 680 burthen in tons. Measurements, dimensions, and draughts were never fully standardized in the early eighteenth century, and H.B.M. frigates varied from ship to ship. Designed to carry 200 sailors and marines within her 125-foot length, her gun decks were painted crimson red to mask the sight of blood in battle.

Although originally a "6th-rated" 20 to 24-gun frigate on the British Admiralty's active service list, Rose normally carried up to 32 carriage guns and 10 swivel guns. Insofar as her designated "rating" was concerned, however, only the "truck carriage guns" (or main battery) determined her class. Her small "swivel" guns and lesser pieces (or secondary battery) were not counted.

The eminent naval architect and leading maritime historian, Howard I. Chapelle of Cambridge, Maryland, said of the term "frigate":

> The 24-gun ships were the only men-of-war in the Royal Navy of "frigate build" in the first half of the eighteenth century, there being no class between the two-decked 40- or 44-gun ships and the 24's. The 30-gun ships proposed in the "establishments" [that is, attempts at standardization in 1706, 1719, 1733, 1741, and 1745] were not built in this rate but were completed as small 40-gun ships, armed with two decks, and for this reason they were not in the "frigate" class as armed and built (The History of the American Sailing Navy: The Ships and Their Development [New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1949; Bonanza Books], p. 40).

Commenting on the Royal Navy's creation of new "rates" by means of "new class designations" for warships in service, Chapelle adds:

> The "rating" of ships in the Royal Navy has been referred to so often that some explanation of this system of designation is necessary. The rates, in 1700 were first to sixth: first was 100 guns; second 90 guns; third 70 guns; fourth 54-60 guns; fifth 30-40 guns, and sixth 18-24 guns. The exact

> number of guns in each rate was never constant; gradually the first rate included all ships from 100 guns upward; the second 90 to 98; the third 64 to 80; the fourth 50 to 60; the fifth 30 to 44, and the sixth 20 to 28. Below the sixth were sloops, bombs, fireships, and other craft. By 1750 [when naval appropriations for warship Rose were first requested by the Admiralty in London], the term "rate" was rarely used, except in some official lists, and was replaced by the gun number, as "100-gun ship," "44-gun ship," and "20-gun ship," because of the vagueness of the rating designation (Ibid., p. 10).

"Sixth raters," the 18 to 24-gun ships, though called frigates, strictly speaking were too small for this title. In the British Royal Navy they were usually known as "Post Ships." They were the smallest warships to be commanded by an officer of the rank of Captain.

As the splendidly built Rose slipped silently past the harbor lights of Hull into the open sea, her sails snapped smartly to a fresh full wind. She was a fine, new swift vessel. British tars liked her, though a few still preferred the larger first-rate, coppered, three deckers, nicknamed "liners." Like all frigates of her day, Rose was the "maid of all work" in His Majesty's Fleet. It was the favored command of ambitious officers. This is perhaps best exemplified by the illustrious English author, Cecil Scott Forester, in his fictional Beat to Quarters, and its indefatigable Horatio Hornblower, captain of His Britannic Majesty's 36-gun frigate Lydia in 1808. H.M.S. Rose, and other "sister ships" of her class designation, were the most glamorous warships of the time, fast and comparatively powerful, a sort of combination of light cruiser and fleet destroyer.

Following her shakedown cruise in the upper North Sea, with its demanding duties aloft and gunnery tests below, Rose sailed southward and off the Straits of Dover and into the English Channel. With her readiness mission accomplished, the English man-of-war was transferred in the mid-1760's from King George the Third's Channel fleet operating off the south coast of England, to the western Atlantic and the Crown's thirteen American colonies.

Rose served for several years on convoy duty with English transports, supply ships, victuallers, and merchantmen bound for British controlled waters in the greater West Indies. H.M.S. Rose eventually became a flagship of a British naval squadron based in Newport, Rhode Island from 1774 to 1776, under the command of Captain (later Commodore) Sir James Wallace, R.N. The primary mission of the Rose in 1774 was to stop the burgeoning New England smuggling trade that was evading customs duty (taxes).

Captain Wallace threatened Newport indicating that extraordinary force would be used if supplies of fresh water, flour, beef, rum, livestock (cows and sheep), and other provisions were not provided. The presence of H.M.S. Rose in Newport Harbor caused great excitement throughout Rhode Island. Wallace's opinion that colonial Americans were "rebels" and "traitors" was clear proof of a time-honored English adage that: "Sailor's rarely make good politicians, and politicians in general have an aversion to the clean, salt air." Instead of bombarding Newport as originally planned, Wallace raided the nearby waterfront towns of Bristol and Jamestown; Block Island (westernmost of the offshore islands in the Atlantic Ocean at the E entrance to Long Island Sound); and New London and Stonington in SE Connecticut. Newport's "mightily alarmed inhabitants" were spared Bristol's fateful cannonading, plundering, and burning on 07 October 1775.

The presence of Rose in Narragansett Bay at the outbreak of the war is considered by many naval historians as the direct cause of the founding of the American Navy by the Second Continental Congress on 13 October 1775 during her blockade of Newport. While no lion in the sea as compared to England's huge blunt-ended, deep draft, square-rigged, first-rate, 100-gun ships-of-the-line such as H.M.S. Royal George, also built in 1756, Wallace's smaller and faster ship Rose, called by some "the Ghost of the Narragansett," became the scourge of Rhode Island's waterfront towns.

When Rose departed Newport Harbor in April 1776 the Rhode Island colonials were so encouraged they declared their independence, anticipating the rest of the original thirteen colonies by two months.

Within weeks of her departure from Rhode Island shores, Rose took station off Staten Island, New York during the first two years of the war protecting English merchant ships from colonial privateers. She continued wartime operations in company with H.B.M. frigate Phoenix, of 44-guns; H.B.M. frigate Roebuck, of 44-guns, the warship Greyhound, and several lightly armed tenders in the waters of Long Island Sound; those off Staten Island and New York's several harbors, and Chesapeake Bay to the south in 1776-1777. Her notoriety was short lived. In 1779, she brought to the attention of British military and naval authorities in Savannah, Georgia a report of the approaching French fleet under the command of Vice Admiral Comte Jean Baptiste Charles Henri Hector d'Estaing.

Transferred to the warmer waters of the southernmost American colonies— the Carolinas and New Georgia— she grew old, with rotting hull; her masts, spars, sails, and rigging no longer capable of responding to the demands of vigorous seas.

The career of the Rose came to a rather inglorious end.

Or, perhaps more accurately, the fighting days of H.M.S. Rose came to "a strategic end" around 08 September 1779 during the opening phase of the siege of the City of Savannah in SE Georgia. Her guns were unceremoniously removed in order to beef up the Crown's weak coastal fortifications. The now twenty-three year old frigate Rose, along with several other wormy, rotting craft already deemed unseaworthy, were ordered deliberately scuttled as "block ships" in an attempt to block the main channel at the mouth of Savannah harbor. This action, though insignificant at that time, accompanied by high seas running, with the aid of tempestuous Atlantic gales of hurricane proportions, prevented Admiral Count Francois D'Estaing's French Fleet comprising 20 ships-of-the-line, 11 frigates, and transports carrying 5,000 troops from the West Indies, from landing reinforcements and military stores destined for Major General Benjamin Lincoln's isolated Continental Army. The situation that existed between 08 to 18 September grew more critical by the hour. Brigadier General Augustine Prevost, commanding British forces in Savannah, intending to defend the city "to the last extremity," called in outlying British detachments and set every able-bodied white and hundreds of slaves to work around the clock strengthening his entrenchments overlooking both the city and harbor.

D'Estaing's combined Franco-American Expedition's attempt to recapture Savannah City was repulsed. Thus ended the campaign on 20 October 1779. The "British and Tories rejoiced that another allied operation in which D'Estaing played a central role was a fiasco." Savannah, like Saint Augustine to the south in NE Florida, remained under British military control until much later in the war. Of H.B.M. frigate Rose, her skeletal remains lay dormant on Savannah River's muddy bottom for nearly two hundred years prior to its discovery by skilled underwater divers. A nearly exact replica of the 24-gun frigate Rose was reconstructed in 1969 using original plans and some recovered artifacts and original pieces. It is the only English Revolutionary War ship afloat in the United States. The hull of the reconstructed British warship was launched in March 1970 at Lunenburg, a fishing town of Lunenburg County, S Nova Scotia, Canada.

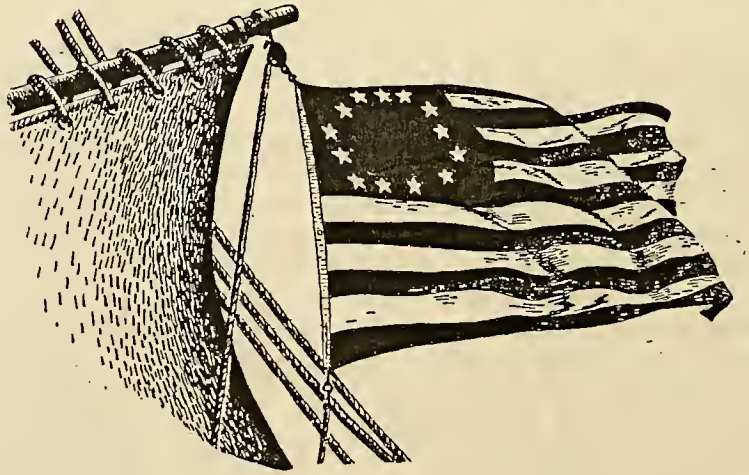
An authentic replica of England's Revolutionary War frigate was the inspiration of compatriot John Miller. His authentic "clone" of the Royal Navy's ship Rose is now owned by the "Seaport '76 Foundation." Carefully reconstructed in 1969 by master Canadian and New England shipwrights, boatbuilders, and craftsmen at a cost of a half-million dollars. Rose is currently stationed at King's Dock near Bowen's Wharf on the historic waterfront of Newport.

His Britannic Majesty's frigate Rose, Came,
Fought, but she never Conquered

Sons of the Revolution
1775

"My lords, if I were an American as I am an Englishman, while a foreign troop was landed in my country I never would lay down my arms— never, never, never."

—Chatham, William Pitt, Earl of
House of Lords, 07 April 1778



Members of our Oxx family who assisted in the establishment of American independence during the American Revolution (1775-1783) are listed in Judge Benjamin Cowell's Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island, pp. 77, 108, 485, and cited in James Newell Arnold's "Revolutionary Rolls and Newspapers," Vital Record of Rhode Island: 1636-1850, 12:223.

Arnold's text was originally sub-titled "A Family Register for the People." However, it has over the years come to be known in the plural as Arnold's "Vital Records" or more simply just by the name of its compiler, as "Arnold." Photocopy reprints of the various individual volumes of Arnold have been available from University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan since 1973.

Within the past few years a series of books entitled The New Vital Record of Rhode Island (Princeton, Mass.: Beaman Publishing Co., 1975-), compiled and edited by Alden Gamaliel Beaman, have begun publication and at the time of writing totals nine volumes (1988). To date, Washington and Kent counties have been covered. See Fiske, "Genealogical Research in Rhode Island," p. 180.

Other sources include: "Partial Services of Barrington Soldiers in the War of the American Revolution from 1775 to 1783," cited in Thomas Williams Bicknell's A History of Barrington, Rhode Island, p. 375, and the military and civil records maintained by the Registrar of Vital Statistics, Room 353, State Office Building, Providence, Rhode Island. A careful review of all Rhode Island State Archives files is recommended.

Joseph Jencks Smith's Civil and Military List of Rhode Island (1647-1800): A List of all Officers Elected by the General Assembly from the Organization of the Legislative Government of the Colony to 1800, 3 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Preston & Rounds, Co., 1900-1907), 1:354 ff., lists a "Brigade of 15 Month's Service; 1st Regiment; later, a 2d Regiment, June 1777 and thereafter." Officers of the 1st and 2d Regiments included Colonel Archibald Crary, Lieutenant Colonel John Topham, and Captain John Carr.

Colonel John Topham's Regiment was a Newport and Bristol counties military organization (1775), and was one of the three Rhode Island regiments raised originally for the defense of the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations as against Anglo-Hessian troops operating in the greater Narragansett Bay area. Cf. Winsor, Narrative and Critical History of America: The United States of North America (1887), 6:219, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 12:223.

Official United States Army records show that Samuel Oxx 3d is reported to have had £20 (pounds), 16s. (shillings) due him in pay in active service as a Private in the Continental Army while serving under Colonel Topham's command.

Additional military records listing Samuel Oxx 3d included

in J. N. Arnold's "Revolutionary Rolls and Newspapers," in Vital Record, 12:223. Included in Arnold's text is Judge Benjamin Cowell's "Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island" and accompanying "Index." Judge Cowell's list of American patriots includes:

25 OXX, George[2], private, Capt. [Caleb] Carr's company, Col. [William] Richmond's regiment, 10 October 1776.

77 OXX, Samuel[3] [3d], private, Col. [John] Topham's regiment, 1776; pay due £20 16s. 0d.

108 OXX, Samuel[3] [3d], private, Col. [Archibald] Crary's regiment, 1776; pay due £16 19s. 1d.

The family name Oxx in the city of Newport is perhaps best remembered in early township records and public documents in the person of Samuel[3] Oxx 3d, with genealogy index letters ada.

While no record of Samuel[3] Oxx 3d, son of the elder Captain Samuel[2] and Priscilla [Gladding] Oxx 2d, with genealogy index letters ad, is found in Bristol records after that giving his birth and baptism, it is believed that the younger Samuel 3d left home and went to sea at a relatively early age. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618, and ibid., 8:283. Samuel eventually ended up in Newport with his uncle William[2] Oxx 2d, with genealogy index letters aj, in 1774, and "in his 18th year." Newport Census of 1774. Town Hall. Newport, R.I.: n.d. No additional documents have been uncovered in Newport which would prove that any other male of the surname Oxx was residing there at that time.

Samuel[3] Oxx 3d enlisted in the service of his country shortly after his 21st birthday. Further support is lent to the occasion of his removal to Newport by the fact that on Christmas Day of 25 December 1776, Samuel wore the blue-faced coat with white-waistcoat of a private in Colonel John Topham's 1st Rhode Island State's Regiment, perhaps to February of 1778, or later on into 1780, at a time when Rhode Islanders served along with other

New England troops from Connecticut, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts.

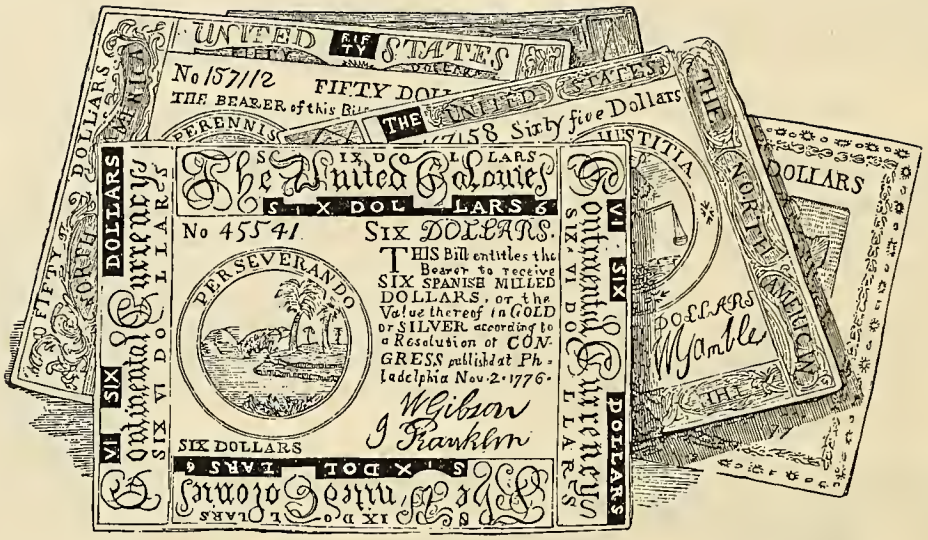
Of the newly authorized Rhode Island regiments and brigade, Cowell, Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island, p. 63, states:

> The regiments raised pursuant to the recommendation of the convention of committees, were first raised for fifteen months, ending 16 March 1778. They were then, by an Act of the General Assembly, ordered to be re-enlisted for twelve months, ending 16 March 1779, and then for the third time, pursuant to the same authority, for twelve months ending 16 March 1780— making three years and three months, before this Brigade was disbanded. (This Brigade was commanded by Colonels Robert Elliott, John Topham, and Archibald Crary.)

See also references to Private George[2] Oxx and his younger kinsman Private Samuel[3] Oxx 3d in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 232-235, 283-289.

Also refer to "The Revolutionary Muster Rolls," in the collection of the State House Archives, indexed by the Secretary of State, at Providence, Rhode Island, and the Rhode Island Historical Society Collections, at Providence. In addition, consult (1) the Rhode Island Colonial Records, at Providence; (2) National Archives, Washington, D. C.; (3) the Warren Town Records, Office of the Town Recorder, at Warren, R.I.; (4) "Partial Services of Barrington Soldiers in the War of the American Revolution from 1775 to 1783," as cited in Bicknell's A History of Barrington, Rhode Island, pp. 375-397, see esp. p. 391, and "Roll of Honor," pp. 398-400, and (5) Fessenden's History of Warren, Rhode Island, and his Spirit of '76, both of which are located in the Library of the Rhode Island Historical Society at Providence.

In addition, there is cited in Francis B[ernard] Heitman's Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army during the War of the Revolution (April, 1775, to December, 1783, new rev. enl. ed. (Washington, D.C.: Rare Book Shop



Continental Bills

Publishing Co., 1914; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982), the officers under whom Private Samuel[3] Oxx 3d, and his kinsman, Private (later Corporal) George[2] Oxx served.

The following account of Colonel John Topham's military service and activities and that of his regiment is taken from L. E. Rogers's The Biographical Cyclopedia of Representative Men of Rhode Island, 2 vols. (Providence, R.I.: National Biographical Publishing Co., 1881), 1:123.:

> When the news of the battle of Lexington reached Newport, Colonel John Topham, at once raised a company and marched to Cambridge and joined the Continental Army under George Washington. He subsequently was attached to [Colonel] Benedict Arnold's expedition to Quebec, where he was taken prisoner [1776]. Before obtaining his release, and while negotiations with reference to it were pending, he was among the officers recommended by Washington to take command of a company in one of the new regiments about to be raised in Rhode Island.
>
> Accordingly, in February 1777, he was chosen captain in the 1st Continental battalion, under Major [Samuel] Ward [Jr.], and in June following, lieutenant-colonel in a brigade raised to serve fifteen months.
>
> In February 1778, he was chosen colonel in place of Colonel William Barton, transferred; and, a year later, colonel of the 2d battalion of infantry.

Matthias Ogden's "Journal of Major Matthias Ogden," New Jersey Historical Society Proceedings, vol. 13 (January 1928), pp. 17-30, offers what must have been a fairly typical description of most Continentals during the bitter struggle with England, saying:

> The regiments of the Continental Army were to consist of eight companies of 76 privates each, with the usual officers, non-commissioned officers, drum, and fife. The pay and provisions were sufficiently generous according to the standards of the time.
>
> The pay of the officers ranged from $50 a month for a colonel to $13 1/3 for an ensign. Privates were to receive $6 2/3; but out of this sum there were stoppages for clothing furnished them at the rate of $1 2/3 per month.
>
> Their uniforms were "as much as possible" to be brown, with different regimental facings. They were to receive "good firelocks with bayonets," each musket having a 3/4 inch bore, the barrel 3 feet, 8 inches long, the bayonet 18 inches. Their rations were prescribed in detail: "1 lb. of beef, or 3/4 lb. pork, or 1 lb. of salt fish... 1 lb. of bread or flour" daily, also a pint of milk and a quart of spruce beer or cider per day, with a weekly allowance of peas, beans, or other vegetables, rice or Indian meal, candles, and soap.
>
> It needed hardly be said that these provisions for uniforms, arms, rations, made in a hopeful spirit were seldom realized in fact.

The previous statements were substantially enlarged upon and quoted in Christopher Ward's The War of the Revolution. Edited by John Richard Alden. 2 vols. (New York: Macmillan Co., 1952), 1:204. The estimates included in Major Matthias Ogden's account concerning the requirements of the Continental Army were not necessarily applicable to New England's Continentals— namely Connecticut, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island. Wages and provisions varied from Colony to Colony. Uniforms and arms varied according to the ability of the colonials to manufacture them, and Pennsylvania seems to have enjoyed a most enviable position in that instance.

It seemed interesting, nonetheless, to include Major Ogden's account herein. "Early in the American Revolution," writes Greenwood,

> the Continental Congress authorized each private and non-commissioned officer to receive a bounty of $50, 50 acres of land and a new suit of clothes for his service. Various states, in addition to the prom-

> ises of the Continental Congress, authorized bounty land for Revolutionary veterans and preserved tracts in their western territory to make good their pledges (The Researcher's Guide to American Genealogy, p. 273).

"In Rhode Island by the spring of 1775," states Walker, in So Few the Brave, p. 3, "encouraged by widespread enthusiasm and a bounty of four dollars, volunteers hastened forward to enlist for six months.... attempts were made to pay troops every three months."

During a search of Rhode Island land and tax records in 1974, 1977, and 1979, I was unable to find any document showing that Private Samuel Oxx 3d and Corporal George Oxx were recipients of military bounty land. Eakle and Cerny, writing on this matter, said:

> States that... promised, or afterwards gave, bounty lands were Massachusetts (with Maine), New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, the Carolinas, and Georgia. The states not giving Revolutionary bounty lands were New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New Jersey, and Delaware (The Source: A Guidebook of American Genealogy, p. 231).

Colonel John Topham of the 1st Rhode Island State's Brigade (later "Regiment"), was supposed to receive 15 pounds (30 dollars) per month. The amount decreased down through the ranks of officers and NCO's to 2 pounds (4 dollars) a month for Private Samuel Oxx 3d and George Oxx. Walker, So Few the Brave, p. 7.

The promises of state governors and legislators to make just compensation to the Continentals grew more dismal by the hour. The troops suffered financially at an increasing rate. "Paying Continental troops in Continental dollars soon became a meaningless gesture, as shown in the following comparison:

> 1 January 1777... 100 Spanish milled dollars equaled 105 U. S. Continental dollars;
> 1 January 1778... 100 Spanish equaled 325 U. S. dollars;
> 1 January 1779... 100 Spanish equaled 742 U. S. dollars;
> 1 January 1780... 100 Spanish equaled 2,934 U. S. dollars (Ibid., p. 70).

Because of the pride of her volunteers, conscious of the rising patriotism of her people, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Walker adds,

> provided her troops with blanket and knapsack, most equipment had been made at home; cartridge boxes from leather or tin, canteens from wood, tin, or animal skin. Clothing for the majority consisted of shirt, waistcoat, greatcoat, breeches, long stockings, shoes, leather belt, and three cornered cocked hat....
>
> Officers could be distinguished by the quality of their uniform or civilian dress, their arms, sword or spontoon (pike), the cockade on their hat, and the gorget of brass (or copper or silver) worn hanging just below the Adam's apple (Ibid., pp. 3-4).

Fred Anderson Berg describes the 1st Rhode Island State's Regiment of 1775 as follows:

> In late April 1775, the Rhode Island legislature decided to raise 1,500 men to observe the British forces in Boston and defend the colony. [At times referred to as "the Army of Observation"], these men were to be paid by Rhode Island and were to swear allegiance to the King of England. Accordingly a brigade of three regiments [under the command of Colonel James Mitchell Varnum] was created. Each regiment was to have 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant colonel, 1 major, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 surgeon's mate, and eight companies.
>
> Each company was to have 1 captain or captain-lieutenant, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, and about 60 privates. This regiment was accordingly recruited in May from the militia of King's and Kent Counties.
>
> On 14 June 1775 this regiment was among the New England army taken into the pay of Congress. [On] 28 June 1775 the colony's legislature voted to increase the size of each regiment to twelve companies. The regiment served until December 1775 when it was disbanded, some of its personnel going into the 9th or 11th Continental Regiments (Encyclopedia of Continental Army Units; Battalions, Regiments, and Independent Corps [Harrisburg, Pa.: Stockpole Books, 1972], p. 10).

The 1st Rhode Island Regiment of 1777, the second regiment to bear this number, was organized in late 1776 and early 1777. It was to serve until the Rhode Island Continentals were reorganized in the first part of 1781.

Of the 1st Rhode Island (January 1777-January 1778), Walker, So Few the Brave, pp. 21, 122, adds that many of the officers and men joining the 1st Rhode Island came from the disbanded 9th Continentals. Through the 9th the battalion

was a direct descendant of Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum's 12th Continentals of 1775. Authorized strength (41 officers, 671 NCO's & privates) was reduced to 539 in March of 1779, which made no difference as the battalion never had more than 350 actual strength.

Men enlisted for three years or the duration of the war. From beginning to end, suggests Walker, the battalion commander was the tough and aggressive Colonel Christopher Greene. Lieutenant Colonel Archibald Crary acted as commanding officer from January to April 1777. Lieutenant Colonel Adam Comstock served as commander from April to July that same year.

During the inglorious Battle of Rhode Island, 29 August 1778, Colonel Greene took over command of a brigade. The 1st Rhode Island was led by Major Samuel Ward Jr. Comstock had been detached.

From April 1775 through February 1778 the battalion served as part of General Varnum's brigade, which included also the 2d Rhode Island and the 4th and 8th Connecticut.

The 1st Rhode Island fought (Count) Colonel Karl von Donop's Hessian troops at Red Bank (Fort Mercer), New Jersey on 22 October 1777. In 1778 the 1st Rhode Island was merged with the 2d Rhode Island.

In August 1778 the battalion joined Varnum's brigade, which also included the 2d Rhode Island and the battalions of Colonel Henry Sherburne of Newport, Captain James Webb, and Colonel Henry Beekman Livingston.

After the cessation of the Battle of Rhode Island Colonel Jackson's battalion was added. The brigade remained in the state until October 1779, when the British withdrew all of their forces from Newport.

The Rhode Islanders then marched south, but the 1st Rhode Island remained in place until consolidation in January 1781. Cf. Walker's So Few the Brave, pp. 33, 40-41, 129, 139. See also his description of the "British Order of Battle, Rhode Island, 29 August 1778," and the "American Order of Battle, Rhode Island Expedition, 29 August 1778," p. 54.

* * * * *

The following are names of privates from Bristol, Kent, and Newport counties serving in Lieutenant Colonel Archibald Crary's Regiment at the outbreak of war in the Thirteen American Colonies (1775-1776):

Benoni Bates
William Baxter
Russell Benjamin
John Bliss
Ashael Bowen
Bristol Carr
Zephaniah Coe
Ebenezer Gladding
Benajah Greene
William Greene
Preserved Hopkins
Samuel Howland
Thomas Hudson
William Hudson
William Ladd
Arnold Lawton
Jeremiah Luther
Andrew Mann
Stephen Munro
☆Samuel Oxx [3d]
William Potter
Caleb Randall
Abraham Saunders
Sylvester Viall
Abiather Waldron
Samuel Wardwell
Abraham Westcott
Ford Westcott

There is no wholly satisfactory register or account of the patriots (especially the enlisted troops) who fought in the American Revolution, based on original research. The best of the fragmented accounts are those of James Newell Arnold and Judge Benjamin Cowell. First, see Cowell's The Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island (privates), pp. 367-368, 373, 375, 389, 397, 430, 433-435, 451, 453, 463, 465, 469, 472, 480 (Private Samuel Oxx [3d]; 485), 497, 499, 510, 541-542, 544, 550. He also gives in full the "[1776] Col. Archibald Crary's Regiment," arranged in alphabetical order, and listed in ibid., pp. 97-117. Judge Cowell's "Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island" is essentially a reprint of James Newell Arnold's "Revolutionary Rolls and Newspapers," quoted in his Vital Record of Rhode Island, 12:223. Consult also an MS. of the Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.p., and Military Census of Rhode Island, 1777: Bristol (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), p. 13.

Information on Rhode Island Continentals can also be found in Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783], vol. 2 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), pp. 18, 95, and in the MS. of the Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., pp. 281, 341, 343, 379, 397. See also Bicknell, A History of Barrington, Rhode Island, pp. 375, 391, 399. Papers on Samuel Oxx 3d are in the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library in Westlake Village, California. (The William Gardner Oxx III papers.) Cf. also (The Honorable Gordon Dixon Oxx, member of the House of Representatives, Rhode Island General Assembly to William Gardner Oxx III, 23 November 1978: personal communication.)

The following are names of privates from Bristol and Newport counties serving in Colonel John Topham's Regiment at the outbreak of war in the Thirteen American Colonies (1775-1776):

Christopher Bates
Jonathan Bates
Daniel Bellows
Jonathan Chandler
Nathaniel Church
Joseph Cole
Ebenezer Cowell
Asa Gardiner
Benjamin Gorham
Chaffee Greene
Edward Greene 2d
Henry Howard
John Howard
Fortune Howland
John Hudson
Nathaniel Humphrey
George Jenckes
Robert Love
☆Samuel Oxx [3d]
Samuel Peck
James Rathbone
Tibbetts Rathbone
Jonathan Richmond
James Thurston
Obed Thurston
Samuel Tillinghast
James Wardwell
William Winslow

For mention of each enlisted soldier by name as a "private," see Judge Benjamin Cowell's Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island, pp. 367-368, 393-394, 404, 428, 431, 433-434, 452-454, 467-468 (Private Samuel Oxx [3d], prior to his transfer to Lieutenant Colonel Archibald Crary's Regiment, 485); 489, 500-501, 504, 536, 544, 558. Cowell also gives in full the "[1776] Col. John Topham's Regiment," arranged in alphabetical order, and listed in ibid., pp. 65-84. Consult also an MS. of the Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.p., and Military Census of Rhode Island, 1777: Bristol (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), p. 13.

Additional information on Rhode Island Continentals can be found in Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783], vol. 2 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), pp. 18, 95. MS. of the Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., pp. 281, 341, 343, 379, 397. Mention is again made in passing of Bicknell's A History of Barrington, Rhode Island, pp. 375, 391, 399. Papers on Samuel Oxx 3d are in the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library in Westlake Village, California. (The William Gardner Oxx III papers.) Cf. also (The Honorable Gordon Dixon Oxx, member of the House of Representatives, Rhode Island General Assembly to William Gardner Oxx III, 23 November 1978: personal communication.)

There is in the State Archives at Providence, a card index to Revolutionary soldiers and sailors recorded by the late Mary T. Quinn. This file contains more than one card or slip of paper for the same man, since military information was drawn from a variety of sources which are noted on

each card. The State Archives card index system includes the Military Census of 1777, the Cowell Collection, the Shepley Collection, now at the Rhode Island Historical Society. Fiske, "Genealogical Research in Rhode Island," pp. 193, 197.

"These are the times that try men's souls. The summer soldier and the sunshine patriot will in this crisis shrink from the service of his country, but he that stands it now deserves the love and thanks of man and woman."

Thomas Paine— 1776

The following "extracts from the military records of Private Samuel Oxx 3d and Corporal George Oxx," are the result of a careful search of all manuscripts and index cards referred to by the author Jane Fletcher Fiske and located in the Archives Division, Office of the Secretary of State, Providence, Rhode Island, during the month of September 1977, and again in August 1979:

1. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private— Col. John Topham's Regiment, raised for 3 years, 25 December 1776. As per list of balances reported due by the Committee, October 1785 (MS. of the Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.p. Consult also Rhode Island State Record Commissioner, Grace M. Sherwood to William Gardner Oxx III, 10 August 1959: personal communication).

2. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Revolutionary Service of Samuel Oxx... (between the ages of) 16 years and upwards; removed out of Bristol, May 1777 (Military Census of Rhode Island, 1777: Bristol. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d., p. 13).

3. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Age 16 years & upwards. Removed out of Bristol, May 1777 (Military Census of Rhode Island, 1777: Bristol. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d., ibid.).

4. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Enlisted by the Town of Warwick [Kent County, cen. Rhode Island], for the State Battalion and Regiment of Artillery [infantry & artillery]. Dated Warwick, 20 June 1778 (Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783], vol. 2. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d., p. 18. Consult also Rhode Island State Record Commissioner, Grace M. Sherwood to William Gardner Oxx III, 10 August 1959: personal communication).

5. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private— On an Abstract of Wages & Subsistence Money Due Capt. Thomas Allen's (sic) Comp'y in Col. [Archibald] Crary's Reg[t]., from 16 September to 16 October 1778. P[d]. for 1 month (Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., p. 241).

6. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private, Captain Thomas Allen's (sic) Company, Colonel [Archibald] Crary's Regiment; six months in the Rhode Island Militia, from 16 September 1778 to 16 March 1779 (MS. of the Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d. and n.p. Consult also Rhode Island State Record Commissioner, Grace M. Sherwood to William Gardner Oxx III, 10 August 1959: personal communication).

7. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private— On an Abstract of Wages & Subsistence Money Due Capt. Thomas Allen's (sic) Comp'y in Col. [Archibald] Crary's Regt., from 16 October to 16 November 1778. Pd. for 1 month (Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., p. 281).

8. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private— On an Abstract of Wages & Subsistence Money Due Capt. Thomas Allen's (sic) Company in Col. [Archibald] Crary's Regt., from 16 November to 16 December 1778. Pd. for 1 month (Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., p. 341).

9. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private— On an Abstract of Wages & Subsistence Money Due Capt. Thomas Allen's (sic) Company in Col. [Archibald] Crary's Regt., from 16 December 1778 to 16 January 1779. Pd. for 1 month (Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., p. 343).

10. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private— On an Abstract of Wages & Subsistence Money Due Capt. Thomas Allen's (sic) Company in Col. [Archibald] Crary's Regt., from 16 January to 16 February 1779. Pd. for 1 month (Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., p. 379).

11. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private— On an Abstract of Wages & Subsistence Money Due Capt. Thomas Allen's (sic) Comp'y on Col. [Archibald] Crary's Regt., from 16 February to 16 March 1779. Pd. for 1 month (Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., p. 397).

12. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private— On an Abstract of Wages & Subsistence Money Due Capt. Thos. Allen's (sic) Comp'y in Col. [Archibald] Crary's Regt., from 16 May to 16 June 1779. Paid from 11 June to 16 June, 5 days (Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., p. 475).

13. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Was a Private in Capt. Thos. Allen's (sic) Co[mpany], Col. [Archibald] Crary's Regt., 1778; also in Col. James Williams's Regt., 1779 (Bicknell, A History of Barrington, Rhode Island, pp. 375, 391, 399).

14. Oxx, Samuel[3]. Private— Col. John Topham's Regiment. Time for which engaged expires 18 April. Prov. Return of non-commissioned officers & privates was 1780 (Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783], vol. 2. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d., p. 95).

During the winter of 1781 Private Samuel[3] Oxx 3d was honorably discharged with a month's pay in lieu of travelling money to take him to his home. No reason for discharge was given in Colonel John Topham's final Muster Roll, but it seems probable as others were discharged from the Continental Army about the same time, it was merely a sign of the government's anxiety to reduce military expenditure as quickly as possible in view of the probability of peace being made with Great Britain following the formal surrender of General Earl Charles Cornwallis's army at Yorktown, Virginia on the afternoon of 19 October 1781.

It should be explained that it was common that a soldier enlisted for "limited service," i.e., for one month at a time, the Government had the right to discharge a man without compensation at any time. As soon as the British troops under Lord Cornwallis's command in the Yorktown peninsula had surrendered to the allied forces of Lieutenant General George Washington, Rhode Island troops were almost immediately disbanded.

It seems therefore that Private Samuel Oxx 3d was discharged in the Providence-Warwick area and that he returned to his home in Bristol a perfectly fit man, a trained sol-

dier of nearly four years military service and evidently a young man of good moral character. That his general conduct as a soldier was very good is beyond question, since the Muster Rolls of the Rhode Island Regiments under command of Colonel Archibald Crary, Colonel James Williams, and Colonel John Topham show no evidence of any service infractions, punishments, or forfieture of pay having been inflicted on him.

Under these conditions it would be reasonable to expect that Samuel would have supported the establishment of the new National Constitution and the creation of the United States of America on 17 September 1787.

* * * * *

Following the close of the Revolutionary War in October of 1781, Private Samuel Oxx 3d returned to the terribly degraded and war-ravaged city of Newport and became "a housewright."

Samuel's first wife, Sarah Beala [Hayward] Oxx, died "in her 69th year," 09 March 1820, at Newport, Rhode Island. Burial services were performed by Reverend George I. Muller. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618; family Bible and tombstone inscriptions. However, J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 21:443, records her death as having taken place on 14 March 1820, while J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 19:38 lists her burial as on 15 March, with J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 19:39, suggesting 18 March.

In Memory of
Sarah Beala Oxx
who died
March 9th 1820
in the 69th year
of her age.

Who died in a Full Assurance
of a Glorious Resurrection
of the Faithful

The sixty-five year old "widower" Samuel[3] Oxx 3d married secondly, Miss Hannah Hayward, aged 57, younger sister of Sarah Beala Hayward, either on 11 September 1820, according to J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:606; or 25 September 1820, in J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 16:61, and at Newport. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:607, and family Bible.

The wedding vows of Samuel and Hannah were solemnized by Reverend George I. Muller, Pastor of the United Brethren (Moravian) Church of Newport.

Samuel's second wife, Hannah[3] [Hayward] Oxx, was born 04 May 1763; died "in her 69th year," 13 or 15 March 1833, at Newport, and was buried there, 17 March 1833. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:613, 618; UB Ch. R., and family Bible. Rev-

erend Charles Anthony Van Vlyck of the United Brethren (Moravian) Church represented the Oxx-Hayward families at the funeral services. Family Bible and tombstone inscriptions.

In Loving Memory
of Hannah, Sister to Sarah
and Faithful Wife of
Samuel Oxx
of Newport, R.I.

B. 4 May 1763
D. 13 Mar. 1833

According to some of the elder provincials of the town, Hannah was the sister of the departed Sarah Beala, and if so it meant that Samuel Oxx 3d was entirely unconcerned with "the Table of Kindred & Affinity" and the taboo against marrying one's deceased wife's sister or husband's brother, which had provided "the shock content of Hamlet" more than two hundred years before. Many such marriages resulted from the loss of husbands at sea. Other marriages grew out of a profound respect, one for the other.

Samuel's "Will," drawn some years later, and dated 19 May 1829, left his entire estate to his wife, Hannah (though deceased), with Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx, Mrs. Abby[4] [Oxx] Dixon, and the heirs of his late son, Thomas[4] Oxx, deceased, as secondary heirs. His son, Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx, was appointed executor of the will.

Messrs. Benjamin B. Howland, Joseph Martin, and James Pitman were witnesses. The will was probated on 01 March 1830, and an inventory of the Samuel[3] Oxx 3d estate was taken on 02 April 1830. See Newport Probate Court Records, Newport, R.I. (01 March 1830).

Of the public prayers recited by the Reverend Pastor Henry Burdick at Samuel Oxx 3d's funeral, the private papers of the Honorable Gordon Dixon Oxx of Newport (1901-1983), member of the House of Representatives in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and younger brother of Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA (Ret.), mentions an historic eulogy given on behalf of the deceased Samuel Oxx 3d, and recorded in United Brethren (Moravian) Church records in Newport. As recited by Benjamin B. Howland, Esq. of Newport, on Friday afternoon, 22 January 1830, the eulogy to the Revolutionary War patriot Samuel Oxx 3d read as follows:

> Samuel Oxx 3d, Esq. died in his 76th year of his age. Mr. Oxx was one of Newport's oldest and most respectable citizens. In his early life he

secured, and always retained the esteem of his fellow citizens, in an eminent degree. Sam[ll]. was a man of the kindest feelings, of the highest independence of mind, and of the purest integrity of character.

Patriot in the late Revolution against the English King, he was a Soldier in our Newport Militia, serving faithfully in both Colonel John Topham's 1st Rhode Island States' Militia, and in Colonel Archibald Crary's Regiment.

Sam[ll]. will be best remembered by his contemporaries for his uncomplaining acceptance of hardship, hunger, and dang[er] (sic) in the dismal years when Redcoats ruled and roamed the Narragansett.

The elder Samuel left no enemies behind him, but many friends who mourned his Decease. Kind of heart and ever loyal to his United Brethren Church, he passed on to his reward on January 19th A. D. 1830.

To the Glory of
God and in
Memory of
Private Samuel Oxx 3d,
Rhode Island Militia
1776 to 1781
Died in Newport, R. I.
January 19th A.D. 1830

Erected by his Descendants

(The Honorable Gordon Dixon Oxx, member of the House of Representatives, Rhode Island State Assembly to William Gardner Oxx III, 23 November 1978: personal communication.) Tucked into Representative Oxx's family Bible was a holographic record of Samuel Oxx 3d's Revolutionary War Memorial. The Holy Bible, Containing the Old and New Testaments: Translations Diligently Compared and Revised, By His Majesty's Special Command. Appointed to be Read in Churches (Edinburgh, Scotland: Printed by Mark & Charles Kerr, His Majesty's Printers, 1791). A later entry referred to Samuel's decease and funeral service in January 1830. The later ownership of the Bible is not known, but the author expresses his indebtedness to Glorine Agnes [Ragnor] Oxx, late of Newport, Rhode Island, who made it available for the author's perusal.

The reader should keep in mind that many American families and searchers of family histories are desperately eager to prove family connections with those who served in the War

of the American Revolution (1775-1783). The National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution to my utter astonishment, continues to insist on giving military service credit to the wrong man. Concerning the DAR's published inscription:

> "OXX, Samuel: bpt 3-7-1730 d. 11-16-1806 m. (1) Mrs. Priscilla Gladding (2) Rebecca Lindsey Pvt RI,"

and as published in the Index of the Rolls of Honor (Ancestor's Index) in the Lineage Books (of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution). Vols. 1-160 (4 vols. in 2). (Washington, D.C.: Published by the Society, 1916-1940; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980), 2:510, our Samuel Oxx 2d (1730-1806), husband of (1) Mrs. Priscilla Gladding and (2) Rebecca Lindsey, did not serve as a soldier in either the Rhode Island State's Militia, or in the Continental Army of the United States. To be fair, we should consider the following facts:

Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's young son Samuel 3d (1755-1830), husband of (1) Sarah Beala Hayward and (2) Hannah Hayward, did serve as a private in the Rhode Island State's Militia between December 1776 and the approaching winter of 1780.

Young Samuel Oxx 3d's father, Captain Samuel Oxx 2d, mariner-trader, merchant, and farmer was nearly forty-six years of age at the outbreak of the American Revolution. He was the father of seven children in 1770, and eleven children in 1778. Between 1775 and 1781 the elder Samuel 2d served Bristol township as a Grand Juror (1775), and as Petit Juror (1776, 1778, and 1779). His activities as town elder in assisting in the evacuation of women, children, and the aged from Bristol during the British Royal Navy's infamous bombardment of that town in 1775, 1776, 1777, and again in 1778, and as a spokesman and petitioner on 03 May 1780 on behalf of his fellow villagers before the General Assembly in Providence, Rhode Island are well documented.

The family Bible and records of the Honorable Gordon Dixon Oxx of Newport, member of the House of Representatives in the Rhode Island General Assembly (-) include references and eulogies to Private Samuel Oxx 3d of the 1st Rhode Island State's Militia (1776-1780).

One can hardly imagine the devoted father of eleven children joining the army, with his young son Samuel 3d at the hardy age of twenty-one choosing to remain at home. In view of all of the facts presented, it is the opinion of the author that the above cited inscription in the DAR Patriot Index should be rectified, and that its "Roll of Honor" also read as follows:

"OXX, Samuel 3d: b. 11-15-1755 d. 1-19-1830
m. (1) Sarah Beala Hayward (2) Hannah Hayward
Pvt RI."

During the American War of the Revolution against Great Britain, Corporal George[2] Oxx, son of Captain Samuel[1] and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I), like his younger nephew Private Samuel[3] Oxx 3d, entered the Continental service [representing troops from Barrington, Bristol, and Warren townships]. George Oxx served on active duty between October 1775 through August 1780, having voluntarily enlisted as a "Private" in Captain Caleb Carr's (and subordinate, Lieutenant Samuel Stevens's) Company of Militia, in "Colonel William Richmond's Regiment of Rhode Island Militia," under the command of Major General Joseph N. Spencer. Cf. "Roll of Captain Caleb Carr's Company (of Militia in the Town of Warren, Rhode Island, 1776), Colonel William Richmond's Regiment, 10 October 1776," cited in Virginia Baker's The History of Warren, Rhode Island in the War of the Revolution: 1776-1783 (Warren, R.I.: Published by the author, 1901), p. 40. Private (later Corporal) George Oxx of Bristol and Warren townships, is incorrectly listed in ibid., p. 40, as "George Ox."

Consult also "The Revolutionary Muster Rolls," in the collection of the State House Archives, indexed by the Secretary of State, Charles P. Bennett, at Providence, Rhode Island. See also the Rhode Island Historical Society collection, at Providence. In addition, consult the Rhode Island Colonial Records, at Providence; the Warren Town Records, Office of the Town Recorder, at Warren, Rhode Island; and see Fessenden's The History of Warren, and his Spirit of '76.

Additional military records listing Corporal George[2] Oxx are included in James Newell Arnold's "Revolutionary Rolls and Newspapers," Vital Record of Rhode Island: 1636-1850, 12:223. For Revolutionary service records, the best printed source is Cowell's Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island, p. 485. An original index of this volume may be found in J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 12:91-298 inclusive.

A more recent MS. is Mildred M. Chamberlain's The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census (Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985), 181 pages. It provides a town-by-town list of some 8,500 Rhode Island men. This census enumerates all males over the age of sixteen both able and unable to bear arms.

In his "Partial Services of Barrington Soldiers in the War of the American Revolution from 1775 to 1783," Bicknell states that:

> The following records of the services of Barrington men in the War of the Revolution are necessarily incomplete, inasmuch as the muster rolls of that period have been scattered over the State and country, and many have been destroyed.
>
> The Secretary of State [Charles P. Bennett] has indexed the rolls that have been collected at the State House, and the Rhode Island Historical Society has a collection of these papers which are also indexed and made serviceable for historic study.
>
> In addition to the use of these valuable papers, the writer has in his possession a number of the muster rolls and military papers of Captain Thomas Allin, Captain Viall Allen, and Captain Matthew Allin, of Barrington. All these papers have been carefully studied and used in the preparation of the individual records which follow. Partial as the records may be, they will serve as a guide of those who are seeking information as to the patriotic services of their ancestry. It is quite certain that there are many omissions of services rendered, and probably names are omitted that should be found in the catalogue, but such omissions are due to the want of full official reports.
>
> The writer [Thomas William Bicknell] is indebted to Mr. Ebenezer Tiffany Jr., of Barrington, who has made a careful research of the records at the State House and at the rooms of the [Rhode Island] Historical Society, the results of which are incorporated in this record (A History of Barrington, Rhode Island, p. 375).

Mr. Bicknell's list of services of "Soldiers," and an accompanying "Roll of Honor," includes George[2] Oxx. Ibid., pp. 391, 399.

Of Colonel William Richmond's Regiment (May 1776-November 1776), Walker, in his So Few the Brave, pp. 21, 122, suggests that it was organized as a Rhode Island provincial regiment in November 1775. It was thereafter taken into Congressional service and pay in May 1776. Colonel Richmond's regiment originally contained eight musket companies, but was increased to twelve in January 1776. Thus, the soldiers of four companies began their service in January 1776, while the other eight began in November 1775.

The Rhode Islanders agreed to serve for one year. Each company was authorized to include sixty officers and men with the regiment authorized a total of 750. The regimental commander was Colonel William Richmond. In late September 1776 Richmond's regiment received marching orders to join up with General Washington's ailing army in lower New York, but Governor Nicholas Cooke of Rhode Island intervened and de-

layed its departure. The regiment was not completely disbanded until after the British landings on Aquidneck Island in December.

The following are names of privates from Bristol, Newport, and Providence counties enlisted in Captain Caleb Carr's Company, Colonel William Richmond's Regiment (1775-1776):

Samuel Bosworth
James Bushee
Philip Carr
Avile Child
Constant Church
Gideon Cole
Walter Durfee
Joseph Gladding
Nathaniel Humphrey
Nathaniel Humphrey 2d
Wilson Law
Daniel Luther
John Moore
John Norris
☆George Oxx
John Pearce
Thomas Peck
James Pike
Gideon Read
William Read
John Sunday
Consider Tripp
Joseph Turner
Wheaton Turner
Daniel Wardwell
William Wardwell
Asa West
Hicks West
Nathaniel West

For mention of each enlisted soldier by name as a "private," see Judge Benjamin Cowell's Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island, pp. 273, 386, 389, 393-394, 398, 416, 430, 454, 469, 478, 482 (Private George Oxx, 485), 489, 494, 501-502, 529, 538-539, 544, 549-550. He also gives in full the "Roll of Capt. Caleb Carr's Company, Col. William Richmond's Regiment, dated 10 October 1776," and listed in ibid., pp. 25-26. Refer also to James Newell Arnold's "Revolutionary Rolls and Newspapers," quoted in his Vital Record of Rhode Island, 12:223. See accounts of Baker, The History of Warren, Rhode Island in the War of the Revolution: 1776-1783, p. 40, and Bicknell's A History of Barrington, Rhode Island, p. 375.

Additional information on Rhode Island Continental Private (later Corporal) George Oxx and his nephew Private Samuel Oxx 3d can be found in Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783], vol. 2 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), pp. 5, 248. See also extracts and notes deposited in the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library in Westlake Village, California. (The William Gardner Oxx III papers.)

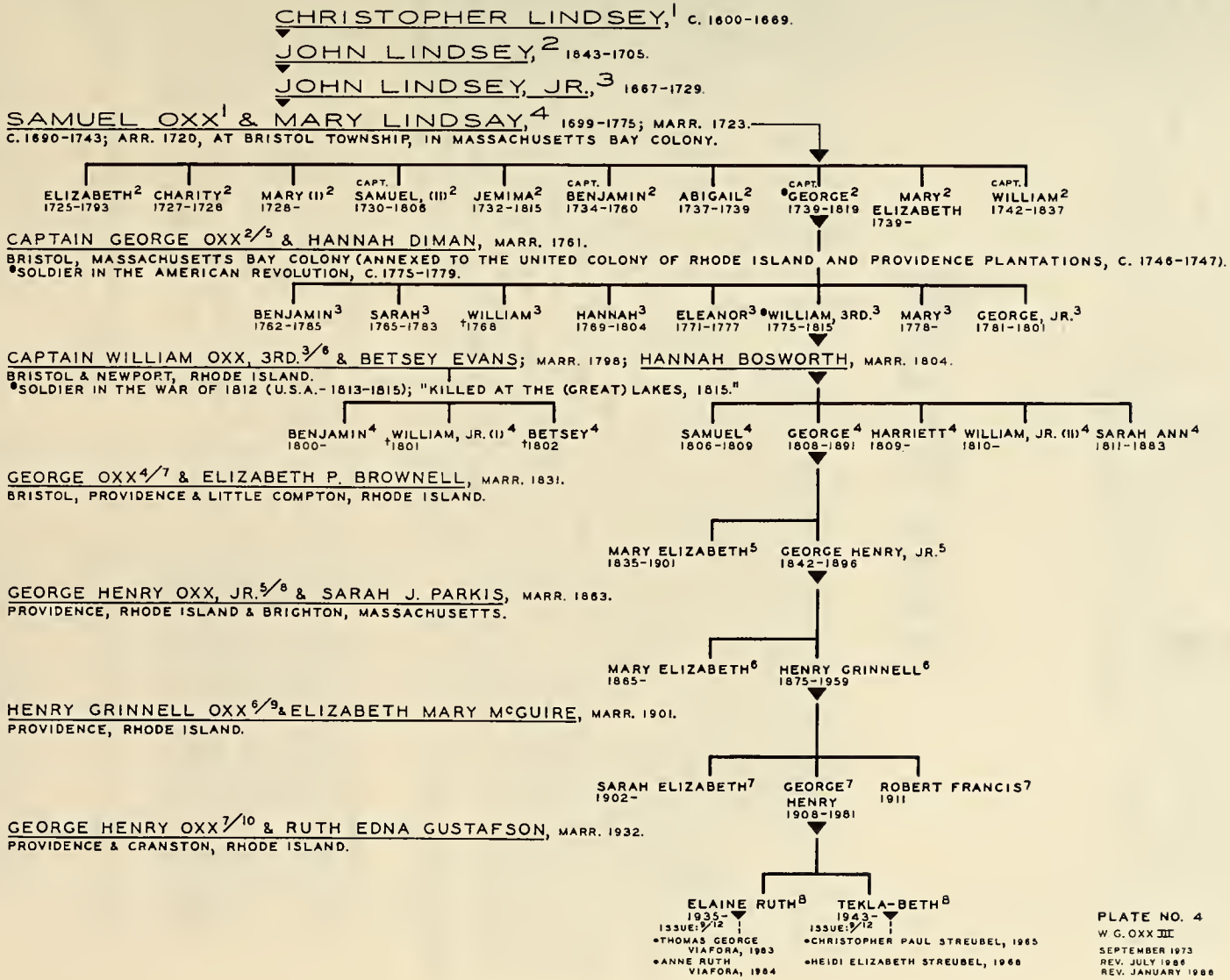
The following "extracts from the military record of Private (later Corporal) George Oxx," is the result of a careful search of all manuscripts and index cards referred to by the author Jane Fletcher Fiske and located in the Archives Division, Office of the Secretary of State, Providence, Rhode Island, during the month of September 1977, and again in August 1979:

1. Oxx, George[2]. Corporal— Capt. Billings Throope's Company, Colony's Service; [Wages] p[d]. for 6 months, 14 days, 16 December 1775, to 01 July 1776; previous service 1 month, Capt. Caleb Carr's Company, 04 March 1776 [Capt. Throope deceased] (Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783], vol. 2. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d., p. 5).

2. Oxx, George[2]. Private— Capt. Caleb Carr's Company. In camp at Newport, Rhode Island, 10 October 1776 (Military Papers: Revolutionary War [1776-1783], vol. 2. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., p. 248).

3. Oxx, George[2]. Camped at Newport, 10 October 1776. The (-) Names are Under Riten have Received our Wages to this Day of [-]. Capt. Caleb Carr's [Company, Col. William Richmond's Regiment] (Military Papers: Revolutionary War [1776-1783], vol. 2. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d., ibid.).

4. Oxx, George[2]. Pens. Thurston Cornell. 2 List[s] of the Militia under Command [of] Capt. Throope, August y[e] 1, 1780. Discharged August 7 (Military Papers: Revolutionary War [1776-1783], vol. 2. Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., ibid.


CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] c. 1600-1669.
JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.
JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1667-1729.
SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699-1775; MARR. 1723.
C. 1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.
ELIZABETH[2] 1725-1793
CHARITY[2] 1727-1728
MARY (I)[2] 1728-
CAPT. SAMUEL, (II)[2] 1730-1806
JEMIMA[2] 1732-1815
CAPT. BENJAMIN[2] 1734-1760
ABIGAIL[2] 1737-1739
CAPT. •GEORGE[2] 1739-1819
MARY ELIZABETH[2] 1739-
CAPT. WILLIAM[2] 1742-1837
CAPTAIN GEORGE OXX[2/5] & HANNAH DIMAN, MARR. 1761.
BRISTOL, MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY (ANNEXED TO THE UNITED COLONY OF RHODE ISLAND AND PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS, C. 1746-1747).
•SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1775-1779.
BENJAMIN[3] 1762-1785
SARAH[3] 1765-1783
†WILLIAM[3] †1768
HANNAH[3] 1769-1804
ELEANOR[3] 1771-1777
•WILLIAM, 3RD.[3] 1775-1815
MARY[3] 1778-
GEORGE, JR.[3] 1781-1801
CAPTAIN WILLIAM OXX, 3RD.[3/6] & BETSEY EVANS; MARR. 1798; HANNAH BOSWORTH, MARR. 1804.
BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
•SOLDIER IN THE WAR OF 1812 (U.S.A.- 1813-1815); "KILLED AT THE (GREAT) LAKES, 1815."
BENJAMIN[4] 1800-
†WILLIAM, JR. (I)[4] †1801
BETSEY[4] †1802
SAMUEL[4] 1806-1809
GEORGE[4] 1808-1891
HARRIETT[4] 1809-
WILLIAM, JR. (II)[4] 1810-
SARAH ANN[4] 1811-1883
GEORGE OXX[4/7] & ELIZABETH P. BROWNELL, MARR. 1831.
BRISTOL, PROVIDENCE & LITTLE COMPTON, RHODE ISLAND.
MARY ELIZABETH[5] 1835-1901
GEORGE HENRY, JR.[5] 1842-1896
GEORGE HENRY OXX, JR.[5/8] & SARAH J. PARKIS, MARR. 1863.
PROVIDENCE, RHODE ISLAND & BRIGHTON, MASSACHUSETTS.
MARY ELIZABETH[6] 1865-
HENRY GRINNELL[6] 1875-1959
HENRY GRINNELL OXX[6/9] & ELIZABETH MARY McGUIRE, MARR. 1901.
PROVIDENCE, RHODE ISLAND.
SARAH ELIZABETH[7] 1902-
GEORGE HENRY[7] 1908-1981
ROBERT FRANCIS[7] 1911
GEORGE HENRY OXX[7/10] & RUTH EDNA GUSTAFSON, MARR. 1932.
PROVIDENCE & CRANSTON, RHODE ISLAND.
ELAINE RUTH[8] 1935-
ISSUE: 5/12
•THOMAS GEORGE VIAFORA, 1963
•ANNE RUTH VIAFORA, 1964
TEKLA-BETH[8] 1943-
ISSUE: 5/12
•CHRISTOPHER PAUL STREUBEL, 1965
•HEIDI ELIZABETH STREUBEL, 1968
PLATE NO. 4
W G. OXX III
SEPTEMBER 1973
REV. JULY 1986
REV. JANUARY 1988

Corporal George Oxx returned to Bristol township toward the close of the Revolutionary War in October 1780, as had his younger kinsman Private Samuel Oxx 3d several months earlier. Captain George Oxx, mariner, resumed seafaring activities in the waters of the North and South Atlantic and West Indies, which was to remain his primary occupation for nearly twenty years after the war, c. 1781-1800. For additional commentary on Captain George Oxx and his family, consult W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 228-238.

War of 1812

War was again imminent. Bristol was scarcely out of the War of the Revolution when a second war with England threatened— the controversial and unpopular War of 1812.

At the outbreak of the war the United States had a total population of about 7,000,000 persons. A series of border forts garrisoned by very small detachments of the Regular Army stretched along the Canadian boundary. The actual effective strength of the American Army in June of 1812 totaled approximately 11,744 officers and men, which included an estimated 5,000 recruits enlisted for the additional force authorized under the law of 27 January 1812. In addition to increasing the Regular Army, Congress had authorized President James Madison to accept volunteer forces into active service, and call upon the several states for Militia.

"The attitude of the New England States," wrote the eminent Harvard historian, Justin Winsor,

> was even more embarrassing than the financial straits of the country. Their legislatures had passed resolutions denouncing the war. The Constitution authorized Congress to "provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions" (Narrative and Critical History of America: The United States of North America [1888], 7:277).

When President Madison, under the authority of the Congress of the United States, adds Winsor,

> ...called upon the New England governors for their quotas of militia to garrison forts, instead of regular troops drawn off for the invasion of Canada, he was met with requests to state the law which was to

> be executed, the insurrection which was to be suppressed, or the invasion which was to be repelled, and the legislatures supported the governors. As one result, the New England States were left very much to their own defence; and the advance of the enemy along the coast of Maine seemed to call for common action (Ibid.).

To the War of 1812 maritime Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island were flatly opposed. These states deemed the war immoral and unjust, even "hypocritical," because among other things, Napoleon Bonaparte had done New England's commerce greater injury than had England. This was a justifiable complaint. George Locke Howe sums up the attitude of Bristolians, saying:

> The Rhode Island militia enlisted for terms of six months. They could not be sent out of the state without the Governor's consent. Even if they had wished to join the ten thousand troops of the Regular Army of the Great Lakes and in New York state, Governor [William] Jones, being a Federalist, would probably have refused to commit them. As far as Rhode Island was concerned, the war was to be fought at sea, and by private warships [privateers], not by the Navy (Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 168).

In the week following the declaration of war, Congress merged the additional force of 1,808 men with the Regular Establishment and voted an additional eight regiment of infantry. This brought the "authorized" strength of the Army (set at 62,773) up to approximately 44,500 officers and men. The difficulty was not in providing an army, but in raising one.

Against the United States was ranged the strongest naval power in the world. The British Fleet totaled about 600 to 800 fighting ships, of which more than 100 were large ships-of-the-line, mounting 60 guns or more each; of the smallest warcraft, the British Navy "counted 1,060 sail."

The British Army had from 90,000 to 100,000 officers and enlisted personnel in service in 1812 and could draw replacements and reinforcements from a polulation of 18,000,000. Most of Britain's resources were tied up, however, in the war against Napoleon. For the time being, very little military and naval assistance could be spared for the defense of Canada. On the basis of available resources, the belligerants were now more evenly matched. At the outbreak of the war, there were approximately 7,000 British and Canadian Regulars in Upper and Lower Canada (now the provinces of Ontario and Quebec).

The bulk of the British Royal Navy was likewise involved in the war against Napoleon. In September of 1812, three months after the outbreak of war with the United States, Britain had no more than 11 ships-of-the-line, 34 frigates, and about an equal number of smaller naval vessels in the western Atlantic. These were all that could be spared for operations in American waters, which involved the tremendous task of escorting British merchant shipping, protecting the Saint Lawrence River, and the blockading of all American ports south of Cape Cod— Boston, New Bedford, Newport, the ports and harbors of New York, the Chesapeake and Delaware bays, Charleston, Savannah, Port Royal, the blockade extending to the mouth of the Mississippi River— while at the same time hunting down the American frigates.

An important element of weakness in the American position was the disunity of the country. In the New England States public opinion ranged from mere apathy to actively expressed opposition to "Mr. Madison's War." Some folks bitterly accused the President of being "a tool of the French." A good many Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island shipowners fitted out privateers— privately owned and armed vessels that although authorized by letters-of-marque as "registered to voyage" were known by their Bristol and Newport shipowners as "commissioned to cruise," more specifically, to take enemy ships.

The infant American Navy was as nothing compared to that of England. The Navy consisted of 20 vessels, while England's Royal Navy exceeded 800 warships. The major strength of the smaller American naval force consisted largely of the three large 1,576-ton, 44 gun frigates— Constitution, United States, and President; three smaller frigates of the 1,278-ton Constellation class, rated at 38 guns— Chesapeake, Constellation, and Congress. The entire fleet, such as it was, mounted an aggregate of slightly more than 500 guns. In addition, there were 62 small gunboats in commission, but they soon proved to be of little value.

For a second time since the American Revolution, the American Navy had to be augmented with private "armed vessels" operating under Letters of Marque and Reprisal— privateering, or legalized piracy as the British angrily called it.

Under this authorization of Congress, thousands of Rhode Island seamen from Bristol township and neighboring seaport towns once again put boldly out to sea in a renewed search of British cargomen. A bold pack of Bristol sea wolves— the Bosworths, Coggeshalls, DeWolfs, Dimans, Gladdings, Glovers, Ingrahams and Lindseys; the Munros and Oxxs, the Pecks, Throopes, Waldrons, and Wardwells— sallied forth and southward of the blue Narragansett to the gates of the Atlantic beyond Block Island, Martha's Vineyard, and Nantucket Island to the east barely hours after that remarkable moment in what

we now call "The War of 1812" (at the time known as "The Second War of Independence."

These Bristol and Newport seamen prized the crude non-reflecting quadrant and the ancient mariner's astrolabe, or ring, the compass with both points and degrees; the pocket-size sundial and brass dividers which aided the more gifted and ambitious to become pilots and navigators. The best and brightest sought out the "three L's"— lead, log, and look-out. A religious medallion or some good luck charm worn around the neck gave solace to them as their fragile vessel plowed through storm-driven waves. In times of illness our Bristol boys cast dice, sought rum with the tap and its key,

or preferred a non-alcoholic lime juicer to protect them from the ravages of scurvey. Bristol crewmen hauled lines over lignum vitae sheaves in oak blocks, scrubbed encrusted decks, or repaired wind-torn sails and weathered shrouds.

On some vessels, Yankee seamen, perhaps a slacker or thief, were punished by a flogging, or literally "bit the bullet." Officers tended to letters, the ship's log and manifest, and accounts with a penknife once sheathed by a silver handle, using small sand shakers to dry ink. Some carried small ivory knives for the opening of documents, or the cutting of paper. A pewter vial diffused perfume against rank odors of the ship's hold and cabin, an ancient clyster pump gave enemas, while the crudest of hand tools provided whatever dentistry or surgery needed.

"Tradition, love of adventure, desire to see the world, and the social prestige of the shipmaster's calling," wrote Samuel Eliot Morison, "were partly responsible for Yankee boys going to sea. Few would grow up in a seaport town and resist the lure. For boys in the inland towns, seafaring offered the only alternative to clodhopping, the sole means of foreign travel, and the best opportunity to gather wealth." Maritime History of Massachusetts: 1783-1860, p. 109.

The five hundred or more Yankee privateers of 1812 preyed on British commerce with a vengeance, taking more than thirteen hundred prizes at sea, valued at more than $40,000,000, again a very tidy sum. Stories of lucrative hauls in British shipping spread like wild fire throughout New England's maritime communities. Perhaps the War of 1812's richest privateer was James De Wolf's rampaging ocean raider Yankee, of Bristol, Rhode Island. The Yankee slipped through numerous Royal Navy blockades and made six cruises and returned home with approximately $5,000,000 in 40 captured prizes, belatedly avenging in kind, the naval bombardment of Bristol by Captain (later Commodore) Sir James Wallace, R.N., aboard H.M.S. Rose, with H.M.S. Glasgow, and H.M.S. Swan,... some thirty years earlier on 07 October 1775.

Blood ran in the scuppers as sea raiders slugged it out with armed British merchantmen defending their treasure. First, Yankee and British combatants softened each other up with long-range fire from heavy guns. Cannons and their relatives— culverins, sakers, and other types— fired balls of iron, stone, or lead, some joined in pairs by bars or chains to whipsaw through men and rigging. They could also rain grapeshot and canister shot onto blood-soaked decks.

As the range closed, the combatants unlimbered smaller swivel guns to pepper each other with round shot, bits of iron, even pebbles. Surviving Rhode Island and Massachusetts attackers leaped aboard as muskets, pistols, cutlasses, and other edged weapons came into play. A few Bristol and Newport lads were buried at sea. Others were brought back unceremoniously in crude wooden coffins.

The exploits of Captain Benjamin Churchill aboard privateer Yankee helped warm the hearts of those elder Bristolians who could still remember the echoing cannon of commander Wallace's naval squadron off Bristol Wharf. See George Locke Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, pp. 180-181, for an interesting account of the ocean raider Yankee.

A most useful account of the controversial War of 1812 is Walter Lord's The Dawn's Early Light (New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1972). See also Fletcher Pratt and Hartley E. Howe, The Compact History of the United States Navy, 3d ed., rev. (New York: Hawthorn Books, 1967), pp. 73-100, and Engle and Lott, America's Maritime Heritage, pp. 80-101.

On 19 June 1812 President Madison proclaimed a state of war with Great Britain. The immediate origins of the War of 1812 can be found in British trade restrictions, the seizure of American ships, the insults and injuries to American seamen by the Royal Navy, and problems of the American frontier.

The British outrages at sea took two distinct forms. One was the seizure and forced sale of merchant ships and their cargoes for allegedly violating the British blockade of Europe. Although France had declared a counter blockade of the British Isles and had seized American ships, England was the chief offender because its Navy had greater command of the seas. The second, more insulting, type of outrage was the seizure of men from American vessels by British press-gangs for forced service in the Royal Navy. The pretext for impressment was the search for deserters, who, it was claimed, had taken employment on American vessels.

The maritime townships of Newport, Bristol, and Providence in the thriving State of Rhode Island suffered these indignities with their sister New England seaports, old Marblehead, Salem, Boston, Fall River, New Bedford, and the Island of Nantucket, in Massachusetts, and the Long Island Sound ports and waterfront towns of Connecticut and New York.

In Federalist New England, scores of prosperous merchant-shipowners were ruined, and a number of thriving little seaports were thrown into an economic depression from which few of them recovered. Stubborn and tough-fibered Yankee shipmasters in Bristol waited restlessly to avenge themselves on England and to make up for their monetary losses by seizing British merchantmen. To the country at large, however, the seizure of American seamen was a much more serious matter than the loss of cargoes. Impressment of young American sailors was an emotional issue, loss of cargo economic.

The Embargo Act of Congress, which remained in force from 22 December 1807 to 15 March 1809, reduced Rhode Island shipping to a near standstill. Concerning the economic crisis that arose throughout New England following the outbreak of the War of 1812, George Locke Howe comments on the lack of employment on ships and seamen, saying that:

> Among the trained seamen left idle by the embargo and the end of the slave-trade, it was not hard to make up a complement of a Bristol privateer. Scores of them, idling in the taverns [notably the Old Bay State, and the Mount], and boarding houses along the Thames Street waterfront, or working for a quarter a day in the onion fields, waited for a chance to ship (Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 168).

In the months following the outbreak of the Anglo-American conflict, New England shipowners and their more adventurous seamen swarmed over the high seas for the purpose of destroying British commerce. Some 526 American ships registered as privateers in the War of 1812, capturing in turn, 1,344 British merchantmen during the ensuing two-and-a-half year war, became the bane of both British Admiralty and the great insurers of sea risk, the venerable Lloyd's of London on Lombard Street. George Locke Howe, in describing Bristol, Rhode Island, and its role in privateering, says:

> The 413 privateersmen who manned the nine Bristol vessels [i.e., the Blockade, Curlew, Fourth of July, Hiram, Macdonough, Rambler, Yankee, Yankee Lass, and Water-Witch], were almost one-seventh of the population. There were not enough men-of-war in the Navy to absorb them, and the Thames Street boys were too adventurous anyway for a long enlistment, low pay, and slow promotion of government service. A single British prize, they hoped, would make them rich forever. In Simeon Potter's day, half of a privateer's prize money had gone to the Crown, and during the Revolution half went to the Continental treasury; but now, to encourage the profession, Pres-

ident Madison let the owners and crew keep all they captured (Ibid., p. 171).

Military history buffs who want accurate information on this subject, well presented, should first of all consult Captain George Coggeshall's History of the American Privateers, and Letters-of-Marque, during our War with England in the Years 1812, '13, and '14. Interspersed with several naval battles between American and British ships-of-war, 2d ed. (New York: Printed by the author, 1856). Justin Winsor, ed., Narrative and Critical History of America: The United States of North America (1888), 7:426, also strongly recommends it.

Several of the younger members of the Oxx families in Bristol and Newport were at sea during the outbreak of the conflict in June of 1812, namely: (1) Captain William Oxx 2d (c. 1772-1841), age 39/40, mariner; (2) William Oxx 3d (c. 1778-1815), age 33/34, mariner (later in active service in the United States Army during the War of 1812); (3) William Oxx Jr. (c. 1797-1815), age 15, seaman-privateersman; (4) Lewis Jenkins Oxx (1792-1819), age 20, mariner-privateersman, and (5) Captain Charles Oxx (c. 1794-1821), age 18/19, seaman-privateersman, later ship's Master. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 228-238, 239-257, 316-320, 326-336. In reference to Private William Oxx 3d, United States Army, see infra., pp. 412-420.

Several members of the Oxx family in Rhode Island served aboard sloops, packets, coasters, schooners, brigs, and privateers c. 1730, and for more than one hundred years thereafter. Blessed by the Almighty with many sons, the seemingly irresistible urge to the sea, took them each and all. Among those ancestors who lost their lives while at sea were:

1. Captain Benjamin[2] Oxx, age 24 or 25, "lost at sea in April of 1760." Consult Reverend Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D., "Deaths in Newport, R.I., 1760-1764." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (July 1908), vol. 62 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1908), p. 284. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 214-217.

2. Simeon[3] DeWolf Oxx, age 19, "lost at sea" (November-December 1796). Consult Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784-1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. In addition, see Births, Marriages and

Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 18. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:127; J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 14:384. Lastly, see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 242-254.

3. George[3] Oxx Jr., age 19, "died aboard the vessel Hope at Batavia in the East Indies" (03/26 December 1801). Consult Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. In addition, see Births, Marriages and Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 27, and Deaths in Bristol, January 1785 to December 1832. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153; J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 14:384. Lastly, see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 238.

4. Peleg[3] Oxx, age 21, "died at sea" (07 February 1805). Consult Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. In addition, see Deaths in Bristol, January 1785 to December 1832. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384. Lastly, see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 255-256.

5. Benjamin[3] Oxx, age 21, "lost at sea off Havana, Cuba" (December 1809). Consult Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. In addition, see J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384, and W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 255-256.

6. Lewis[3] Jenkins Oxx, age 28, "died... aboard the sailing ship Providence, anchored off the French port of New Orleans" (28 August 1819). See J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 19:38, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 21:443. Lastly, see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 255-256.

7. Captain Charles[3] Oxx, age 27, "died aboard the vessel Ann while cruising off Havana, Cuba" (06 May 1821). Consult Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. In addition, see Births, Marriages and Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 71. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:384, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 11:443. Lastly, see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 255-256.

8. William[4] Oxx Jr., age 17, "drowned... privateer Water Witch in Newport harbor" (20 June 1815). Consult the following sources: (1) Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p.; (2) Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 17 May 1681). Book no. 2 from Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 92; (3) The Book for Recording Births [Marriages & Deaths] &c.: For the Town of Bristol. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 36; (4) Births, Marriages and Deaths, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 57, and (5) Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 91. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153, and J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:204. Lastly, see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 382-383.

9. Albert[6] Wharton Oxx, age 22, "drowned at sea" (10 October 1903). W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 428.

10. Robert[6] Clarke Oxx, age 22 (twin to Albert), "lost at sea" (10 October 1903). Beaman, Rhode Island Vital Records (New Series): Births— 1590-1930. From Newport Common Burial Ground Inscriptions, 11:300.

Within weeks of the tragic death of young William Oxx Jr. aboard the schooner Water Witch in 1815, a storm of great magnitude struck Rhode Island. An unusually heavy wind and rain storm commenced the evening previous from the southwest,

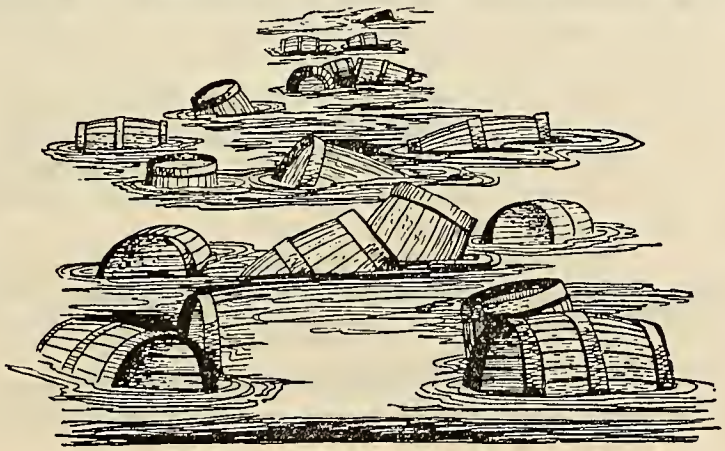
and was very violent, but was of short duration.

In the morning, the Great Gale of 1815 swept across the blue Narragansett Bay in all its fury. It was terrifying to Bristol's inhabitants, causing considerable damage to homes, wharves, and shipping.

George Locke Howe describes the gale of 23 September 1815, saying that:

> Once in a while, at the neap tides of the fall equinox, the ocean itself roars up into the harbor. The September gales have drowned homebound sailors in sight of Saint Michael's belfry. The big blow of 1815 drove William deWolf's brig Juno, 160-tons, upwater from his wharf, taking the sloop Toadfish with her. Together they hurdled the wharf of Deacon Royal Diman, and brought up against a new brig of Captain Sam Wardwell's, sending her to the bottom. The buoys in the harbor were all uprooted. The south end of Thames Street washed away, the whole length of Constitution Street, to Burton Street... (Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 8).

When the winds had subsided and the waters receded, a scene of stark desolation met the eye. Nearly all the vessels dragged their anchors, and some were driven on shore, splintered and ripped beyond repair. Tatters of sail and twisted worm-shaped-like-rope lay everywhere along the wharves and streets of the town. Wharfs, storehouses, indeed everything, including family dwellings had been swept away. Headstones in the Old East Burying Grounds and on the Bristol Common that had earlier survived the British naval bombardments during the Revolutionary War were toppled as if by some unseen hand. Old roads were turned into mud and rubble, strewn with pieces of wall, old stones, the glass of many shattered windows, signs, fencing, and the like. The old stage-road, familiar to every Bristol eye, was gone.



Extracts From the Log of the Ship
"Felicity"

West Indianman, of Truro,
Robert Oakapple, Master

03 June 1820- Going down to the vessel for launching at 10:30 a.m., met woman with empty pail and passed the Reverend Adam Noble. Launching unsuccessful. Ways broke down. Fear the hull has been strained.

16 June- Hull jacked up and ways repaired. Builder reports no injury to vessel. Ship took the water at 12:15 p.m.

30 June- Great difficulty in securing crew to take vessel around to London.

* * * * *

10 July- Weighed anchor 5:20 a.m., stood down channel under all plain sail. Temperature 62. Wind light S. S. W. Fair, Glass steady, 29.51.

12 July- Mate reports that seaman had brought one of those furry things on board in a covered cage. Ordered its neck wrung and body thrown overboard. Story of launching has gotten about. Crew grumbling, wish me to turn back. Temperature 70. Wind steady S. E. fair.

26 July- St. Elmo's fire on yards and trucks lasted fifteen minutes. Strange spectacle. Lat. N. 31.35, Long. W. 41.13. Temperature 71. Wind N. E. Cloudy.

27 July- Yesterday fell in with large topsail schooner; thought it to be a slaver. Came within hail and stated he was short of water; asked if I could give him some; long boat came alongside about 7:30 p.m. and seven men came on deck. Drew pistols, backed me into cabin, bound me, took what money I had, water and other things they wanted, compelled six of crew to accompany them, leaving the rest bound, and vessel hove to. In no condition to resist. Mate managed to free himself and others. Now short handed. Temperature 69. Wind N. E. strong, fair.

06 August- Two of crew sick, think slavers men brought small pox on board. Wind N. E. by N. Lat. N. 25.07, [L]ong. W. 52.22 W. Temperature 72. Moderate, fair.

07 August- Another man down. Occasional showers. Temperature 65. Wind N. E., cloudy.

08 August- Curious sunset last night; whole sky orange coloured. Wind baffling and puffy; glass falling. Now under reefed topsails. Temperature 78. Wind N. E., cloudy.

09 August- Dismasted. Sudden squall of hurricane force from S. E. for about six minutes. Too short handed to

reduce sail quick enough. Long boat crushed by fall of foremast, lost two men overboard. Ship leaking badly; clear water coming up from pumps. Temperature 74. Wind now light, N. E., fair, no observation today.

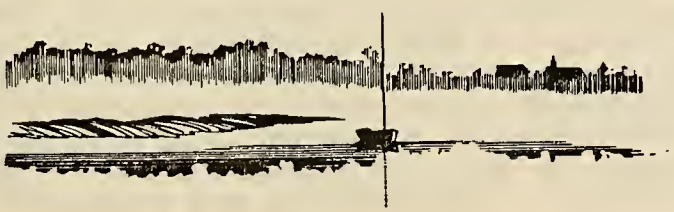
11 August- Balance of sound hands left ship in jolly boat while I was in hold with carpenter trying to locate leak. Ship sinking. One of sick died last night. God help us....

* * * * *

Note: A half cask, containing the Log Book of the ship Filicity from which the foregoing extracts are taken, was picked up by the bark Emilia of Fair Haven, Massachusetts, on 12 August 1820, in N. Latitude 23° 59', Longitude W. 51° 41'. Quoted from Henry B. Culver and Gordon Grant's The Book of Old Ships: And Something of Their Evolution and Romance (London: Martin Hopkinson, 1936), pp. 243-245.

Concerning "superstitions... among sea-faring folk" in England and the American colonies in Captain Samuel Oxx 2d's day, the author Culver writes:

> [T]here are many superstitions, taboo words, and aversions. The sailors and fishermen in certain localities are most averse to the mention of a hare or a rabbit. It is considered the worst sort of bad luck to see this rodent and it is therefore never referred to except as "a furry thing." Pigs, women, and ministers are also considered unlucky objects.
>
> For some men, whether they be mariners or not, the second-named object of the trio is obviously so, but so far as the superstition goes, a woman is only an object of ill omen if she happens to be carrying an empty pail or to cross the mariner's path.
>
> Ministers were proverbially unlucky. Their presence on a ship was claimed to bode foul weather. At sea they were never mentioned by name. One of the most widely spread superstitions was that against beginning a voyage on a Friday. It was also claimed that ill-chance at a launching pursued a vessel in its later career (Ibid., Appendix, note no. 9, pp. 303-304).



A military census of the War of 1812 is not available. Commenting on "Military Rosters, Rolls, and Records" of this "Second War of Independence," Noel C. Stevenson writes:

> No roster of men who served from Rhode Island has been published. The record of the men who did serve is in manuscript form in the custody of the State Record Commissioner, State House, Providence, Rhode Island (Search and Research: The Researcher's Handbook; A Guide to Official Records and Library Sources for Investigators, Historians, Genealogists, Lawyers and Librarians. 5th rev. ed. [Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book Co., 1973], p. 256).

William[3] Oxx 3d (c. 1778-1815), of Bristol, Rhode Island (George[2] Samuel[1]). In an effort to forever preserve the memory of Private William Oxx 3d, USA (War of 1812), for our future progeny, the following hitherto unpublished series of military documents are included in this MS. for family use.

William[3] Oxx 3d, son of Captain George[2] Oxx and Hannah Diman, born c. 1778, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized by Reverend John Usher Jr., in Saint Michael's [Protestant-Episcopal] Church, at Bristol; date of baptism uncertain; died "in his 37th year," 27 February 1815,— "while in camp at Sackett's Harbor," in NW New York. Private Oxx was enlisted in the United States Army as part of a volunteer contingent from Rhode Island, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, and New York. He "was killed at the [Great] Lakes," during the last days of the War of 1812 "for American Independence between the United States and Great Britain." Cf. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:153; ibid., 7:152; ibid., 8:384, and ibid., 14:384. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 228-238, 340-341.

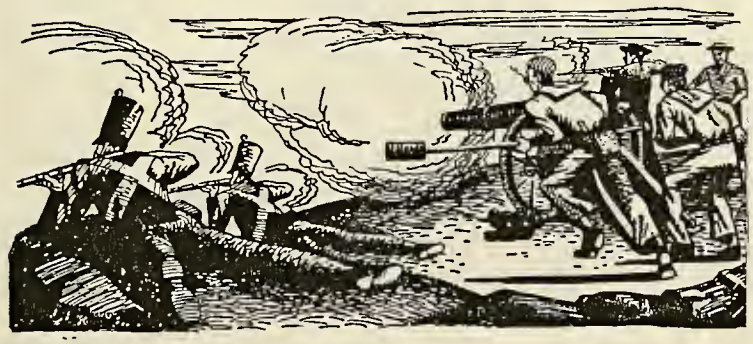
William[3] Oxx 3d (mariner, later sea captain), was married, firstly, to Betsey [aka Betsy] Evans, 28 August 1798, at Newport, Rhode Island, with "Publishments of Intention to Marry," dated 18 August 1798. Cf. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 12:25, and ibid., 16:91.

Captain William[3] Oxx 3d was married, secondly, to Hannah Bosworth, 27 March 1804, at Bristol, Rhode Island. The marriage rites of William and Hannah were solemnized by Reverend Elder Henry Wight, D.D., in "The Catholic Congregational Church," at Bristol. Ibid., 8:325.

Hannah [Bosworth] Oxx was born c. 1776, at Bristol, Rhode Island. She was the daughter of William and Elizabeth [-] Bosworth Jr. of Bristol township. Ibid., 8:313, 344.

On 18 January 1809, Mr. John W. Bourne was appointed guardian of Captain William[3] Oxx 3d, who "is judged by the Council [of Bristol] as incapable of taking proper care of his own property and liable to make of it the injury of himself and family." Town Council and Probate Records: 1825-

1838 (Commencing 06 June 1825,- And ending 02/07 May 1838). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 710.



Private Oxx's death "at Sackett's Harbor" has been recorded in primary and secondary documents. The deep hatred of Americans in New England toward the British, caused in part by the impressment of American seamen into the Royal Navy, and by the subsequent naval blockade of ports along the eastern seaboard may explain why he decided to join the United States Army. His death at Sackett's Harbor and battlefield in 1815 left the widow Hannah with children: Benjamin[4], age 15; George[4], age 7; Harriett[4], age 6, and Sarah[4] Ann, age 4. Cf. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:153; ibid., 8:384, and ibid., 14:384. For an account of Captain William[3] Oxx 3d's parentage and family, consult W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 228-238. See also Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 17 May 1681). Book no. 2 from Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., pp. 91-92, which states that Private "William Oxx 3d died in the Camp at Sackett's Harbor, 1815." Sackett's Harbor and battlefield is situated on the E shore of Lake Ontario, W of the village of Watertown, W in Jefferson County, New York.

Consult also Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. See also Births, Marriages and Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 58, adds that Private William Oxx 3d, USA, died "...of consumption." Yet another MS., The Book for Recording Births [Marriages & Deaths] &c.: For the Town of Bristol. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 36, states that Private Oxx "died in camp at Sackett's harbour." Note: Deaths are recorded at one end of the volume and births at the other end. Marriages appear near the middle of this very old holographic 6" x 6" MS. It is kept in the archives section in the Town Hall of Bristol. Two additional sources are: Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 92, and Deaths in Bristol, January 1785 to December 1832. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. From an epitaph commemorating the death of Private William Oxx 3d, USA, composed by his fourth son George[4] Oxx (c. 1808-1891):

Sacred to the Memory
of Private William Oxx 3rd
United States Army
Who died at Sacket's Harbor,
New York, anno Domini 1815
In his 37th year.
His Loss is ever to be Regretted
By his Country;
And Mourned by his Friends
and Companions-in-Arms

Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA (Ret.). Letter Book. Frederick, Md. Concerning participation in the controversial War of 1812, no official roster of men who served in the war from the State of Rhode Island has been published. The record of the men who did serve is in manuscript form in the custody of the State Record Commission, 314 State House, Providence, Rhode Island.

In 1928 Byron A. Pierce attempted to rectify the omission, presenting the Rhode Island Historical Society in Newport with a War of 1812 muster roll entitled, "A Descriptive List of Men, Clothing, Arms, etc." This roll contained detailed descriptions of the men, and much additional information. Byron A. Pierce's list, published in Rhode Island Historical Society Collections (January 1929), vol. 22, no. 1 (Providence, R.I.: Roger Williams Press, 1929), pp. 16-19, gives the name, age, rank, birthplace, town, county, and state of each soldier as it was originally inscribed on the "Muster Roll."

Mr. Pierce's list includes:

☆Private William Oxx, age 33,
Bristol County, Massachusetts

The General Society of the War of 1812 was organized in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, on 14 September 1814. It is the second oldest of its kind in the United States of America. Over the years since its founding, the Society has set forth specific membership requirements, and has been ever faithful in carrying out its patriotic objectives. Male lineal descendants of Private William[3] Oxx 3d, USA, who are of good moral character and reputation (above the age of eighteen years) are eligible for membership.

Among the objectives of the General Society are the col-

lection and preservation of rolls, records, books, and other documents relating to that period; the encouragement of research and the publication of historical data, including memorials of patriots of that era in our National history; the caring for the graves of the veterans of the War of 1812; and the cherishing, maintenance, and extension of the institutions of American freedom, and the fostering of true patriotism and love of country.

For these reasons and purpose, other members of our family should consult Jerome Francis Beattie, ed., The Hereditary Register of the United States of America (Phoenix, Ariz.: Imperial Litho/Graphics, 1977), pp. 42-46.

"Curiously enough," wrote Cleveland Amory, in Who Killed Society? 1st ed. (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1960), p. 70.:

> One of the most difficult of all patriotic Societies to enter is the Society of the War of 1812.... "You see," one member explained briefly, "very few people fought in it. It was a very unpopular war."

* * * * *

"At a Town Council [Meeting] holden within & for the Town of Bristol, 04 November 1816. [Members] Present:

John DWolf, Esq., President
John Howland, Esq.
Capt. Thomas Church
Mr. Royal Diman
& Major Hezekiah Munro Jr.

● Daniel Bradford appointed administrator on the Estate of William Oxx 3d, deceased. Bond in the Sum of One Hundred Dollars given."

(Cited in Town Council and Probate Records: 1811-1825 [Commencing 23 May 1811,- And ending 02 May 1825]. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 135). Other references to Private William[3] Oxx 3d's participation in the War of 1812 may be found in Town Council and Probate Records: 1825-1838 (Commencing 06 June 1825,- And ending 02/07 May 1838). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 231.

The subject of Private Oxx's "Estate" was still active some twenty years after his death in 1815, and was recorded as follows:

"[At a] Special Court of Probate, Saturday, January 17th A. D. 1835. [Members] Present:

Josh. M. Blake, Esq.
Billings Waldron, Esq.
& Benjamin Hall, Esq.

Wm. Throop, Billings Waldron, and Samuel S. Allen were appointed Appraisers on the Estate of William Oxx 3d, and were engaged in open Court.

John Cross, Administrator on the Estate of said William Oxx, presented an Inventory made by said Appraisers, which was received, allowed, and ordered recorded. Said Administrator was legally engaged on said Inventory.

Said Administrator also represented the Estate of said William Oxx 3d, Insolvent and the said Court appointed Wm. Throop, Samel. S. Allen, and Wm. B. Tilley Commissioners, and six Months allowed them to receive and examine the claims against the said estate. Comrs. engaged in open Court.

Said Admin^or. to publish notice of his appointment in the "Bristol Gazette." The Commissioners on said estate to publish their notice of appointment in the "Gazette" also."

On 06 April 1835 there appeared in Town Council and Probate Records: 1825-1838 (Commencing 06 June 1825,- And ending 02/07 May 1838). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 238, the following notice:

"At a Court of Probate &c. on Monday, 06 April 1835. [Members] Present:

Joseph M. Blake, Esq.
Geo. B. Munro, Esq.
& Benja. Hall, Esq.

'Decreed' that the Clerk certify that George Oxx, Wm. Oxx, and Sarah Ann [Oxx] Bosworth, wife of Lewis Bosworth, are the children, and the only children and heirs at Law of Wm. Oxx 3d, late of Bristol, and late a Soldier in the Army of the United States, Deceased."

Perhaps the most conclusive proof and quotation for the purpose of establishing proper relationship with Private William Oxx 3d, USA, and his active service during the War of 1812, appeared in Commissioner's Reports: 1827—. (Com-

mencing [02 July 1827],- And ending 05 August 1904, as kept by William Throop, Peter Gladding, and Herbert F. Bennett, Probate Court Clerks). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 24, and as follows:

"To the Honble. Court of Probate of the Town of Bristol, in the County of Bristol and the State of Rhode Island. We the subscribers, having been appointed by the said Court Commissioners to receive and examine the claims against the Estate of W^{m}. Oxx 3d, late of Bristol, Deceased, and having duly sworn to the faithful discharge of the trust and given notice to the creditors of the said Estate, as by our Commission we are directed, have attended and fulfilled the service assigned us.

We therefore present herewith a list of the claims that have been laid before us, with the sums we have allowed on each claim, as follows, viz.

The Commissioners report that there has not been any claims exhibited to them, or the Estate of the aforementioned W^{m}. Oxx 3d.

Bristol, 18 July 1835

W^{m}. Throop
W^{m}. B. Tilley
& Sam^{el}. Albee

Com^{s}.—

Fees $3.00

At the Court of Probate held in Bristol, 03 August 1835. The above was received, allowed, and ordered Recorded, Attest., W^{m}. Throop, Prob. Clerk."

In 1835, the Court of Probate met to review a listing of expenses incurred between 31 July 1834 and 03 August 1835 in the administration of "The Estate of W^{m}. Oxx 3d, Dec^{d}." The following list showing the date of each activity in behalf of the deceased Private Oxx is quoted from Administrator's Accounts &c.: 1831 to 1841 (Commencing 07 February 1831,- And ending 01 July 1841, as kept by William Throop and Peter Gladding, Probate Court Clerks). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 122.:

The Estate of W^m. Oxx 3d, Dec^d.

To John Cross, Administrator D^r.

31 July 1834

To going to Providence to meet the heirs at their request. $3.00
To draw^g. Petition for the heirs, and sending the same to New York for signature. 2.00

27 September 1834

To going to Bristol to carry petition and claim. 1.50

12 November 1834

To going to Bristol to take letters of administration and to give bonds. 1.50
To having said letters of Admin^n. duly authenticated and forwarding the same to Washington, [D. C.] 1.25
To draw^g. the affidavit of the admin^r. in pursuance of the laws of the United States, having the same duly authenticated, and forwarding the same to the Treasury Department [in Washington, D. C.]. 2.75

20 December 1834

To going to Bristol to negotiate the Treasury Department Warrant and to return to the Treasury Department the proper duplicates. 2.50

17 January 1835

To Attend^g. Special Court of Probate, deliv^g. Inventory & representing the estate Insolv^t. 1.50

03 August 1835

To my services for divers correspondence with the War & Treasury Depar^t. in relation to this business from the

5th Day of Decr. 1833 up to the present time, and for various enquires and trouble in relation thereto.	$15.00
To Attend. Court of Probate this day.	1.50
To Paid fees of Court of Probate, Probate Clerk, Appraisers, and Commissioners fees.	14.87
	$47.37
By amt. of Inventory.	96.93
Balance in the hands of the Administrator.	$49.56

Attest. Wm. Throop,
Prob. Clerk

The following was also found in Town Council and Probate Records: 1825-1838 (Commencing 06 June 1825,- And ending 02/07 May 1838). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 285.

"At a Court of Probate &c. Monday, 04 July 1836. [Members] Present:

Joseph M. Blake, Esq.
Thomas Church, Esq.
Billings Waldron, Esq.
& Benjamin Hall, Esq.

John Cross, Administrator to the Estate of Wm. Oxx 3d, late of Bristol, Deceased, and a Soldier in the Army of the United States in the late War [of 1812], made application that this Court, would certify that George Oxx, William Oxx, and Sarah Ann [Oxx] Bosworth, the wife of Lewis Bosworth, are the only heirs at Law, and legal legatees of said Wm. Oxx, Deceased, and that said Administrator distribute the personal Estate in his hands amounting to $47.06 to them equally, Viz:

To the said George Oxx.	$15.69
To the said Wm. Oxx	15.69
To the said S. A. Bosworth.	15.68
	$47.06

Additional Probate fees on this Decree and Clk's fees. Allowance to Adminrs. Attendg. this Court & making distribution— $49.56. Balce. in hands of Adminrs. as per his former a/c settled with the

Court. The said application was granted and the distribution to be made as above stated.

[Attest. W^m. Throop,
Probate Clerk.]

An almost exact duplicate of the above cited legal document was also inscribed in Administrator's Accounts &c.: 1831 to 1841 (Commencing 07 February 1831,- And ending 01 July 1841, as kept by William Throop and Peter Gladding, Probate Court Clerks). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 178. Certified copies are also found in the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, California.

Not long after the cessation of the Second War between Great Britain and the United States, the return of peaceful times greatly affected the lives and livelihood of the Oxx's and their descendants together with their Bristolian and Newport neighbors. Some of Samuel and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx's descendants perceived of its oncoming, more tragically, many others in the township did not.

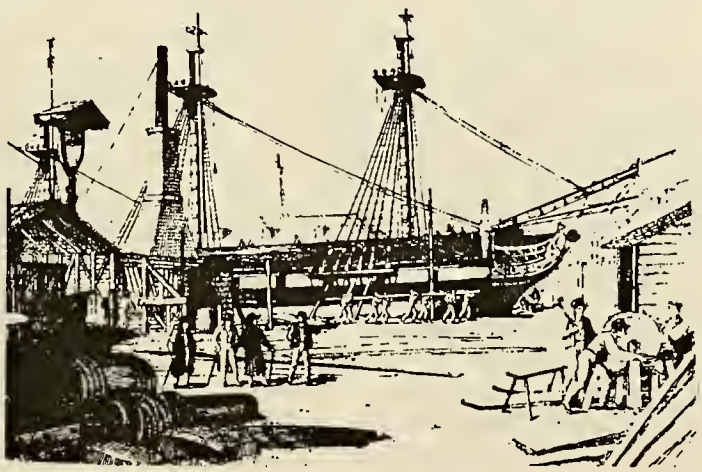
A guide to what follows in the aftermath of war is somewhat like the proverbial antiquated story involving the lighting of a fire on a whale's back. This is how a later historian, Edgar [Stanton] McClay, describes the lot of the American privateersman at the time.

The vessels engaged as privateers were laid up, used in commerce or destroyed. Their officers and men were compelled to seek employment in the more peaceful pursuits of life.

Years after the war, it was not unusual to observe men who had once commanded the quarterdeck of an armed vessel, whose orders meant instant obedience and whose frown was more dreaded than the heaviest gale or hostile cannon, bending over ledgers in the counting-rooms of shipping ports, or engaged in menial service. Finding their calling as sea-warriors gone, these men entered any trade or busi-

> ness that offered. They soon found out that the qualifications peculiar to and needful for a successful privateersman were not only out of place, but a positive hindrance in their new field of activity.
>
> As a rule, these mighty men of the sea reverted in the scale of promotion, and for the rest of their lives ground out a humble existence as drudging clerks, longshoremen, or wage-earners (Quoted from A History of American Privateers [Freeport, N.Y.: Books for Libraries Press, 1970], and cited in George Locke Howe's Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, pp. 200-201.

The historian, McClay summed up, vividly and emotionally, a plethora of contemporary impressions:



> Like the noble ships they once commanded, their occupation was gone, and they were laid up to rust and wear out the balance of their days in an inglorious existence, waiting for Father Time, the conqueror of all, to remove them to their final haven of rest.
>
> They have, however, left a record in the history of their country which is well worthy of preservation, and it will stand as an imperishable monument to the gallant part they played in the defence of their native land (Ibid., p. 201).

Adding to the economic depression in Bristol town, a great gale swept the length and breadth of Rhode Island on 23 September 1815, uprooting trees and causing severe damage to the homes of Captain William and Lydia Oxx 2d

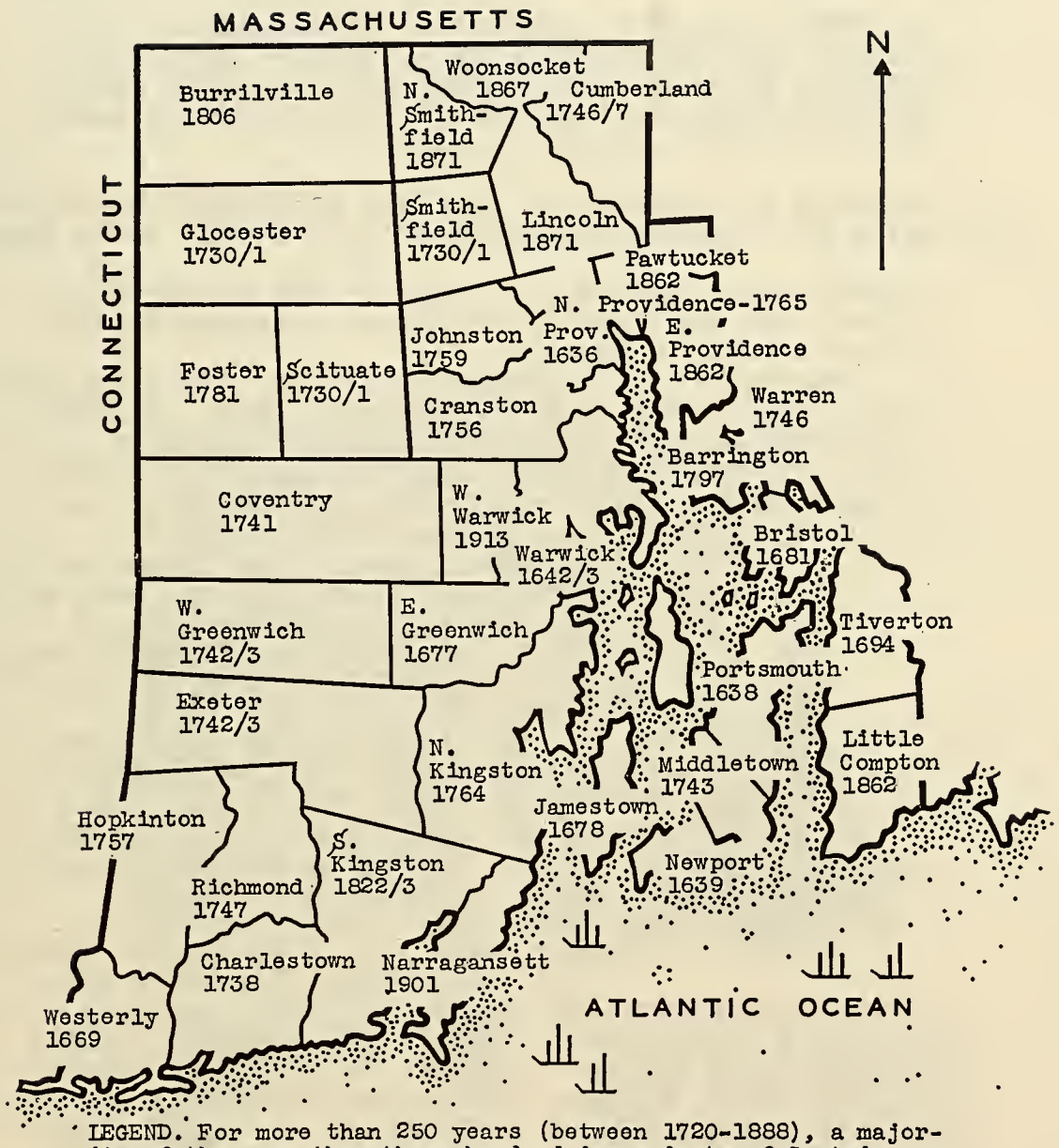
and their Bristol neighbors. Farms and wooden hulled ships of all size and description in Narragansett Bay were almost totally ruined, relates George Locke Howe, ibid., p. 181.

Our Oxx family antecedents began a steady decline in Bristol following the close of the unpopular War of 1812. A few of the earlier descendants of the Founding Father, Captain Samuel Oxx (I) in Bristol and Newport tried to avoid the disillusion and hardships related by the historian Howe. Several branches of the Oxx family removed from Bristol to the larger town of Newport and neighboring Jamestown. Other members preferred the capital city of Providence. In at least three instances, young male members of our Bristol antecedents left the State of Rhode Island, namely, Jonathan[3] Oxx, with genealogy index letters adf; William[3] Oxx Jr., with genealogy index letters ajf, and Thomas[4] Oxx, with genealogy index letters ada a, finding the economic situation little better in any part of post-war Rhode Island, removed to the State of New York. Cf. W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 313, 340-341, 380.

All in all, approximately 33 members of the Oxx family in various branches, including children under eighteen years of age, chose to stay in Bristol from 1815 to the late 1870's. Our last two surviving antecedents in Bristol born with the surname Oxx are presumed to have been Martha[4] Lindsay Oxx, with genealogy index letters adh a; died 19 May 1881, and her brother Nathaniel[4] Munro Oxx, with genealogy index letters adh d; died less than a month later on 15 June 1881. Refer to ibid., pp. 381, 386.

The individual references cited below are confined to the sources of quotation in George Locke Howe's Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, the book's jacket, also pp. 4, 14-15, 18-19, 71, and various fragments here and there. In a partial recapitulation of the story of Bristol and Mount Hope (Neck) Lands, Mr. Howe's excellent story tells it best, saying:

> ...indeed the teeming history of Bristol, located at the foot of Mount Hope, is studded with as many "originals" as you'd find anywhere in three centuries of New England life....
>
> The first settlers of Bristol were real estate speculators. They set up the town frankly as a "port for trade." It was a little foreign to New England, even before the foreigners came. Like a club, it has a continuing and overlapping history. The Town Clerk's office is its clubhouse, where the dead belong as well as the living.... It's Town Council still meets in the largest room of the old Ambrose E[verett] Burnside Memorial Town Hall, sitting in captain's chairs of worn oak....



LEGEND. For more than 250 years (between 1720-1888), a majority of the more than three hundred descendants of Captain Samuel and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I) of Bristol, bearing the English surname Oxx, resided in eight townships in Rhode Island & Providence Plantations, namely: Bristol, Jamestown, Middletown, Newport, Pawtucket, Portsmouth, Providence, and Warwick.
wgo

One descendant of the deWolf clan, Bishop Mark Antony DeWolfe Howe (1808-1895), speaking of his home town in Rhode Island, said:

> "The villagers of Bristol, having little intercourse with the outside world, became in many respects a peculiar people, and of these, the few who differed from their neighbors were decidedly eccentric" (Quoted in ibid., p. 4).

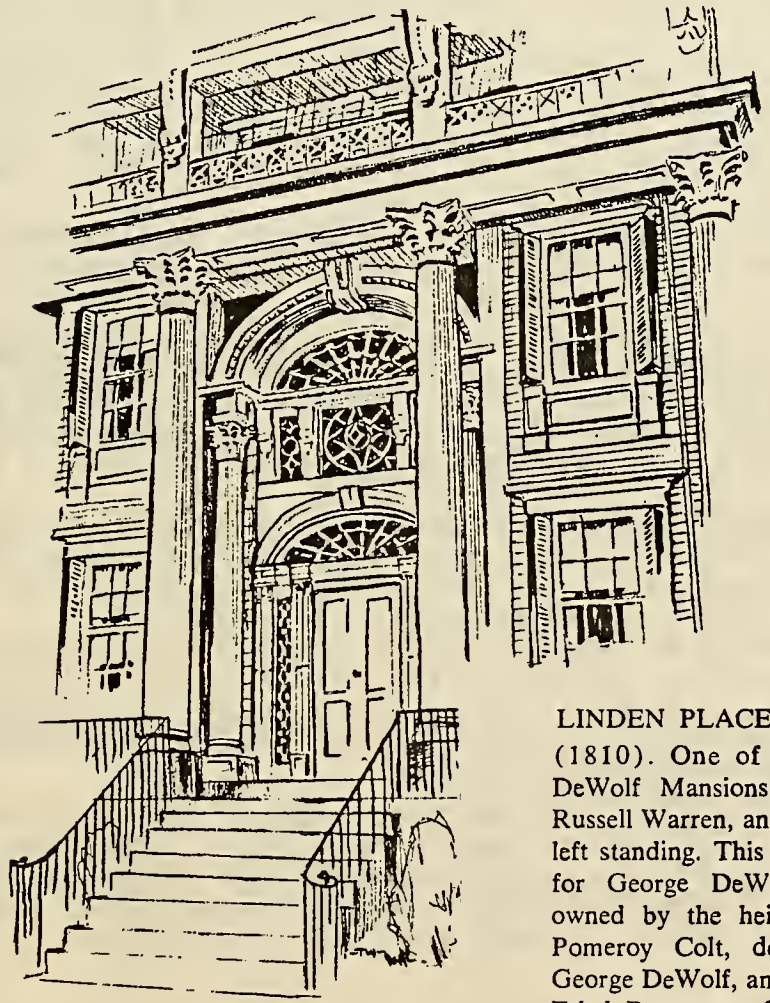
Although the history of original settlement began with the early New England Indian wars, adds George Locke Howe,

> ...Bristol's "Golden Age" came in the eighteenth century and the first part of the nineteenth, when it was a major seaport.
>
> The Godfearing citizenry waxed fat first on the slave trade, then from privateering (with occasional excursions into piracy), followed, in tamer times, by the China trade and whaling... by daring and ambitious Bristol mariners... whose ships loaded and up-anchored for Bilboa, Bordeaux, Havre, Liverpool, Amsterdam, Antwerp, Hamburg, Copenhagen, and even as far as Kronstadt, the port of Saint Petersburg in Imperial Russia; to Hawaii and far-off Canton....

> At the center of all these activities was the ubiquitous deWolf clan— the "Great Folks," as the rest of the town called them. Its founder, Mark Antony, born on the French island of Guadeloupe in the West Indies, married a Bristol girl, and their fifteen sons and daughters formed the branches of the family tree that overspread the whole town through several generations. Within the clan were merchant princes and sailors, scholars and men of action, crooks and preachers; and as collaterals there were [the] Barrymores [John, Lionel, and Ethel, of the stage and motion picture industry], Colts of the firearms and rubber industries, artists such as Charles Dana Gibson, and the Munros and Howes of the literary world....
>
> Bristol is part of New England, but unlike New England. Half its population descends from Italy or the Portuguese Azores today [1988], but it is not like them either....
>
> There was a time when nearly all Bristolians

were related,... when "as pretty as a Bristol girl" was a common phrase, even in Warren, and "shipshape and Bristol fashion" was a familiar complement anywhere on the seven seas....

The population has changed even more than the landscape. But the town will not change at heart till Judgement Day, that biggest blow of all, sinks it in Bristol harbor (Ibid., et passim).



LINDEN PLACE, Hope St. (1810). One of the four old DeWolf Mansions designed by Russell Warren, and the only one left standing. This one was built for George DeWolf. Presently owned by the heirs of Samuel Pomeroy Colt, descendants of George DeWolf, and occupied by Ethel Barrymore Colt Miglietta.

The antecedents and descendants of Sarah[3] Beala Hayward (and her sister, Hannah[3] Hayward), daughters of Joseph[2] and Abigail [-] Hayward of Newport, SE Rhode Island, have been added in order to complete the author's Oxx-Hayward-Bliss-Gardner branch....

The original colonial American progenitor Richard[1] Hayward [aka Haywood and/or Howard], of England; husband of Hannah [-], born c. 1690's; arrived in New England c. 1730's, settling first at Glocester, thence Hopkinton, finally at Newport, SE in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations;

father of Joseph[2] Hayward [aka Haywood], born presumably at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Abigail [-];

father of Sarah[3] Beala Hayward, born 20 January 1751/52, at Newport, Rhode Island; wife of Samuel Oxx 3d of Bristol, SE Rhode Island;

mother of Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx, born 13 January 1781, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Deliverance Hudson, presumably of Warwick or Newport, Rhode Island;

father of Gordon[5] Dixon Oxx, born 16 December 1818, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Hannah May [aka Hannah M.] Bliss of Newport, Rhode Island;

father of Captain William[6] Bliss Oxx, born 10 June 1848, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of "widow" Priscilla W. [Gardner] [Christian], of Nantucket Island, 30 m. at sea off the coast of SE Massachusetts (*of Howland & Tilley Mayflower ancestry, direct lineage);

father of William[7] Gardner Oxx (I), born 02 March 1877, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Mary Elizabeth Björkman of Gloucester, NE Massachusetts, on the coast of Cape Ann, 27 m. NE of Boston;

father of William[8] Gardner Oxx III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III], born 19 January 1923, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of May Isobel Anderson of La Fleche, in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada;

father of William[9] Anderson Oxx IV, born 16 March 1960, at Los Angeles, California; Sheri[9] Lynn Oxx, born 18 May 1963, at Panorama City, California, and Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx [aka Jonathan James Oxx], born 08 October 1965, at Panorama City, California .

There were 5 children (2 sons, 3 daughters) born of the marriage of Samuel and Sarah Beala [Hayward] Oxx 3d. They were as follows:

a * SAMUEL[4] HAYWARD OXX, born 13 January 1781 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; baptized 28 January 1781, by Reverend Louis Rusmeyer, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. UB Ch. R., and family Bible. Died "in his 53d year," 15 March 1834, at Newport, and buried there, 17 March 1834. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Charles F. Seidel of the United Brethren Church. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618; UB Ch. R., and family Bible. Samuel was married to Deliverance Hudson. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 33, 259-293.

b * ABIGAIL[4] OXX [aka Abby], born 08 July 1783 (Tuesday), at Newport, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; baptized 20 July 1783, by Reverend Louis Rusmeyer, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. UB Ch. R., and family Bible. Date of death uncertain. Abigail was married to Gordon Dixon. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), 292, 374.

c SARAH[4] SMITH OXX (1), born 04 September 1785 (Sunday), at Newport, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; baptized 19 September 1785, by Reverend Frederick Smith, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. UB Ch. R.; died "in childhood," 19 September 1787, at Newport. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Frederick Smith of the United Brethren Church. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618, and UB Ch. R. Note: It is believed that Sarah's middle name was given by the family in honor of Reverend Smith.

d * THOMAS[4] OXX, born 02 March 1789 (Monday), at Newport, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; baptized 02 April 1790, by Reverend Frederick Smith, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. UB Ch. R.; died "in his 34th year," 11 September 1823, at Brooklyn, Long Island, New York. Thomas was married to [-] Fanning [aka Fannin, sister of John D. Fanning. Note: Thomas's wife and 5 children (3 sons, 2 daughters), Philip[5] Oxx, Patrick[5] Oxx, James[5] Oxx, Kathleen[5] Oxx, and Matilda[5] Oxx, removed from New York to Kilbeg, County Meath, NE Ireland c. 1820's. See J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618, and W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 292, 380.

e SARAH[4] SMITH OXX (2), born 09 October 1790 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; baptized 14 November 1790, by Reverend Frederick Smith, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. UB Ch. R.; died "in childhood," 28/29 August 1792, at Newport, and buried there, 29 August 1792. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Frederick Smith of the United Brethren Church. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618, and UB Ch. R. Again, it is believed that Sarah (2)'s middle name was given by the family in honor of Reverend Smith.

Note: Consult Alden G[amaliel] Beaman, Rhode Island Vital Records (New Series): Births— 1590-1930. From Newport Common Burial Ground Inscriptions. 11 vols. to date (Newport, R.I.: Rhode Island Families Association; East Princeton, Mass., c. 1975—), see esp. 11:207, 300-301 for tombstone inscriptions of our early colonial American Oxx-Hayward families (c. 1693-1774), located at "the Common Burial Ground and/or Fence Island Cemetery [established in 1590] and currently owned by the City of Newport, Rhode Island." Located at the corner of Farewell Street and Warner Street, this ancient cemetery has been officially designated as "Rhode Island Historical Cemetery, Newport No. 3."

There were no children born of the marriage of Samuel and Hannah [Hayward] Oxx 3d.

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] C. 1600-1669.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1667-1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699-1775; MARR. 1723.
C. 1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II) [2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND. *MEMBER: GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1789-1792.

SAMUEL OXX (III) [3/6] & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
OF BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. *SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1776-1780.

ISSUE:

1. SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX [4/7]
   1781-1834
   M.- DELIVERANCE HUDSON, OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
2. ABIGAIL OXX [4/7]
   1783-
   M.- GORDON DIXON, OF NEWPORT.
3. SARAH SMITH OXX (1) [4/7]
   1785-1787
4. THOMAS OXX [4/7]
   1789-1823
5. SARAH SMITH OXX (2) [4/7]
   1790-1792

NO ISSUE.

PLATE NO. 5
W. G. OXX III
MARCH 1873
REV. OCTOBER 1880
REV. JANUARY 1888

6

CHAPTER 6

The Fourth Generation

Samuel Hayward Oxx (1781-1834), "the Church Elder" ada

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX (Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]), son of Samuel and Sarah Beala [Hayward] Oxx 3d, born 13 January 1781 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 28 January 1781, by Reverend Louis Rusmeyer, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. UB Ch. R.; died "in his 53d year," 15 March 1834, at Newport, and buried there, 17 March 1834. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Charles F. Seidel of the United Brethren Church. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618; UB Ch. R., and family Bible. Cf. also reference to Samuel Hayward Oxx in Ronald Vern Jackson and Gary Ronald Teeples, eds., Rhode Island 1830 Census Index (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1977), p. 29.

Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx (1781-1834) was the first member of our New England antecedents with the surname Oxx to be given a third or middle name. Of this event, George Rippey Stewart's American Given Names, p. 29, relates that:

> Among the "old Americans" changing social customs had some influence. The large family was disappearing. When parents expected to have only one or two sons, they still had a tendency to name one of them after the father, and thus the proportion of such names increased as the use of "Junior" flourished.

Stewart, emphasizing the value of having a third or middle name, adds that:

> Some practical utility helped to power the movement toward the third name. As towns grew larger, there was more chance of having two people with the same first name and last name, and the middle name

> (even if reduced to an initial) was of immense value in distinguishing one of these people from the other. Moreover, the middle name was commonly the mother's maiden name, and its use thus ensured the enduring of that family name for one more generation. The middle name also bestowed a certain dignity upon its bearer (Ibid., p. 30).

Samuel Hayward Oxx was married to Deliverance Hudson, 23 October 1802, at Newport, Rhode Island. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:607, and family Bible.

The marriage rites of Samuel and Deliverance were solemnized by Reverend Frederick Smith, Pastor of the United Brethren Church of Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:523, and family Bible.

Deliverance[6] Hudson was the daughter of Thomas and Deliverance[5] [Greene] Hudson. Deliverance[6], beloved wife of Thomas, was born c. 1784; died "in her 65th year," 08 May 1849, at Newport. UB Ch. R., and family Bible.

Deliverance[6] [Hudson] Oxx was the youngest of 6 children born of the marriage of Thomas and Deliverance[5] [Greene] Hudson, whose wedding vows were solemnized by Reverend John Maxon, Pastor of the Third Baptist Church (i.e., "the Sabbatarian sect"), at Newport, on 08 January 1768. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:39.

Louise Brownell Clarke, compiler of Brevet Major General George Sears Greene's The Greenes of Rhode Island: With Historical Records of English Ancestry: 1534-1902 (New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1903), includes the genealogical lineage of Deliverance [Hudson] Oxx, with assigned Greene genealogy no. 341; child no. 818, p. 189.

The John Greene and Samuel Hayward Oxx family connection: Deliverance's father, Thomas Hudson, came from Providence, Rhode Island; her mother, Deliverance[5] Greene, was born 30 June 1744, at Newport, Rhode Island; died "in her 53d year," 16 September 1797. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 12:54. See also Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island, p. 189, and "The Langley Bible" (Bible records belonging to Miss Elizabeth Langley of Newport), and cited in Rhode Island Historical Magazine (April 1886), p. 307.

Samuel Hayward Oxx, husband of Deliverance[6], passed away in 1834 while residing in Newport, Rhode Island. Reverend Charles F. Seidel, Pastor of the United Brethren Church, offered the following eulogy to the departed Samuel, saying:

> In Newport town, Rhode Island, on March 15th 1834, died the beloved Samuel Hayward Oxx, Esqr., faithful Elder of his Brethren Church Congregation, son of the late Samel. Oxx 3d & good wife Sarah, while in the 53d Year of his Age. Samel. Hayward Oxx died in Full Assurance of a Blessed Immortality.

During his stay in our town he Adorned his person by an upright walk and a godly Conversation. He was Emphatically a Peace Maker, and he enjoyed the Blessings pronounced on such. He left a Faithful wife, Deliverance, and many children and grandchildren to Mourn his loss (UB Ch. R.).

In Memory of
Samuel Hayward Oxx
Husband of Deliverance
of Newport, who died
in the Year of
Our Lord Jesus Christ,
March 17th 1834,
And in his 53d year.

Some years later, formal application for the administration of the estate of the elder Samuel Hayward Oxx was made on 05 May 1834, and his son, Samuel Hayward Oxx Jr. was appointed administrator. According to the Letter Book of the late Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, the real estate which consisted of the following properties, was appraised on 07 March 1836, and as follows:

Application for the administration and appraisal includes: "House and lot at the corner of King and William Streets, valued at $1,200; lot and stable on the west side of King Street, valued at $200; house and lot at the corner of John and Martin Streets, valued at $400."

The widow, Deliverance[6], was granted the two last-named properties. The appraisers were Messrs. Joseph Martin, cousin Alexander Jack, and cousin Thomas Spooner.

There is oral evidence of royal Celtic pedigree, admittedly represented along indirect or collateral lines. There is also written testimony, too. I have precious little of that for so early a period, a notable exception being the private collections and genealogies of several Newport families in allied Greene-Hudson-Hayward lines, and in certain of the allied Bristol and Providence lines of Lindsay-Gladding-Munro families, brief portions of which were introduced in W. G. Oxx III's The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 102-107, 217-221.

My information concerning the following antecedents, i.e., "blue blood" pedigrees of the Greene-Hudson-Hayward branch, comes (1) from the Major General George Sears Greene MS. (1903), authored by Louise Brownell Clarke; (2) the Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx MS. (1955); (3, 4, and 5) from Bristol, Newport, and Providence Historical Society Collec-

tions and files respectively; (6) from personal letters, family memorabilia, letter books, monographs, and Holy Bible holographic inscriptions of the Hayward extension from the Greene-Hudson lines in Newport and Providence; (7) from old family reminiscences and oral testimony of various members of all of our aforementioned New England families, and (8) Clarke's The Greenes of Rhode Island, et passim.

In addition to the above compilations, L. E. Rogers, The Biographical Cyclopedia of Representative Men of Rhode Island, 1:123, offers a brief biographical sketch of the original compiler of the Greene family MS., General George Sears Greene, Major General by brevet, and Brigadier General of Volunteers in service of the United States, son of Caleb Greene, of the old township of Warwick, Rhode Island, stating that:

> General Greene, graduate of the Military Academy at West Point, in 1823, came from an honored ancestry, his progenitors and relatives being among the most distinguished of the citizens of the State of Rhode Island.
>
> General Greene fought in battles during the Civil War (1861-1865), notably at Cedar Mountain, 09 August 1862; at Antietam, 17 September 1862; at Chancellorsville, in Virginia, May [1-4] 1863; at the Gettysburg area, in 1863; was wounded severely on several occasions in 1863, and again in 1864, while serving in the Army of the Cumberland, in 1863-1864; subsequent service toward the close of the Civil War with Major General William Tecumseh Sherman's army at the close of his famous "March to the Sea" in 1864.

"Of course," writes Richard Elrich Coe, past-California state genealogist and secretary for the Mayflower Society, the Society of Colonial Wars, and editor of The Searcher, vol. 8, nos. 1 & 2 (Los Angeles, Calif.: Published by the Southern California Genealogical Society, 1971), p. 4,

> even if your direct line goes back to the greatest person living 300 years ago,... you can assign to him as little as 1/4000th part of the responsibility of your being,...

Some years later, Mr. Coe added this wry observation in an article entitled: "Pride, Prejudice, and Progeny," and cited in Flintlock & Powderhorn: Magazine of the Sons of the Revolution, vol. 2, no. 1 (Glendale, Calif.: Published by the General Society, 1981), p. 21, saying:

> It is rather inane to single out any particular ancestor for special worship. There are so many,

and each, in his own generation, was equally responsible for our being.

We all come from good blood and bad blood, and whether they can be traced or not, every person on earth, regardless of race, color or previous condition of servitude, has, or had, two parents, four grandparents, eight great-grandparents, sixteen great-great-grandparents, thirty-two great-great-great grandparents, ad infinitum, doubling with each step back, reaching in the thirty-first generation alone the astronomical figure of 1,502,749,824— that's right, over a billion and a half people! Actually, that was only 900 years ago, the time of William the Conqueror, from whom so many take pride in claiming descent.

Coe's impatient prejudices against "seekers of royal lineages" is probably excusable in an editor weary of uninspiring unproven claims of royal lineage. Keeping in mind Coe's light-hearted comments, it can be said, without definite authority, that the genealogical lineage of the family of Greene extends into the family of Oxx and, that it descends from the earliest generations of David I, King of Scotland.

David I, called "the Scotch Justinian," became King of the whole of Scotland in 1124; was married, firstly, to Maud, daughter of Waldeophus, Earl of Northumberland, N England, who was beheaded in 1075.

David I was married, secondly, to Judith, daughter of Lambert of Lens, Count of Louvaine. He was married, thirdly, to Adelaide, sister of William the Conqueror.

Henry, Prince of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, was married, firstly, to Ada, daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Warren and second Earl of Surrey. Prince Henry was married, secondly, to Isobel de Vermandois.

David, Earl of Huntingdon (crusader); brother of Malcolm IV (1153-1165), and William IV, kings of Scotland, was married to Maud de Meschines, daughter of Hugh Kyveliock, fifth Earl Palatine of Chester.

Margaret (sister to Isobel), who was married to the fifth Robert Bruce, and was an ancestor of King Robert the Bruce), was married to Alan McDonal, Lord of Galloway, High Constable of Scotland. Helen McDonal was married to Roger de Quincey,

Earl of Winchester, a Magna Carta surety.

Elene de Quincey was married to Sir Alan, Lord Zouche, of Ashby; Eudo de Zouche (brother of Sir Alan), was married to Millicent de Cantilupe; Lucy de Zouche was married to Thomas de Greene;

Sir Henry de Greene, Lord Chief Justice of England, 1353; was married to Catherine Drayton, also of royal descent;

Henry de Greene (later beheaded), was married to Matilda de Mauduit;

Thomas de Greene, third son, and grandfather of John de Greene (the fugitive), born c. 1450;

Robert Greene [aka Robert de Greene], of Bowridge Hill [aka Bowridge Hall in some records], in the Parish of Gillingham, at Dorsetshire (or Dorset) County, in S England, c. 1545;

Richard Greene (I), born on his father's family estate located at Bowridge Hill;

Richard Greene (II), of Bowridge Hill. Richard Greene Jr. was married to Mary Hooker. She was the daughter of John Hooker [aka Vowell], who was born at Exeter, at Devonshire (or Devon) County, in SW England, c. 1524. The elder Robert Hooker was a mayor of that city in 1520;

> Issue:— Peter Greene; Richard Greene of Salisbury, died in 1617; Robert Greene of Cucklington, at Somersetshire (or Somerset) County, in SW England; Rachel Greene, who was married to Richard Perne of Gillingham; Mary Greene; Anne Greene, who was married to Giles Stagg; Rebecca Greene; and John Greene (1590-1658), a physician-surgeon at Salisbury, Wiltshire (or Wilts) County, in S England.

As is the case of a substantial majority of genealogical pedigrees with which I am personally acquainted, the authority or evidence supporting this distinguished ancestry is not presented herein as being incontrovertible or "solid."

G[eorge] Andrews Moriarty's interesting article, "Ancestry of John Greene of Warwick," Rhode Island Historical Society Collections (July 1930), vol. 23, no. 3 (Providence, R.I.: Roger Williams Press, 1930), p. 71, offers commentary on the English records and lineage of "'J. Greene' in the reign of Edward the Fourth," saying:

> The most important item in these records is one relating to jurymen and shows that on the twentieth of December in the Twenty-fifth year of Henry the Eighth (1533-1534), "Willemus Grene de Powrygge" was a juryman. "Powrygge" is evidently Bowridge, the estate which is known to have belonged to that particular branch of the Gillingham Greenes from which the Rhode Island family descended.
>
> It seems, therefore, highly likely that Peter

Greene, the testor of 1583, and his brother Richard Greene, who was the grandfather of John Greene of Providence, were the children not of Robert Greene of the 1543 subsidy but of the above William Greene, for we find them owing and residing at Bowridge Hill where William Greene was living in 1533-1534.

It would appear, therefore, that the line of descent of the Rhode Island family is not Robert[1], Richard[2], Richard[3], John[4], but William[1], Richard[2], Richard[3], John[4].

Dr. John Greene was married to Joanne Tattershall, at Salisbury, in England. The marriage rites of John and Joanne [Tattershall] Greene were solemnized in Saint Thomas's [Anglican] Church, 04 November 1619. Fifteen years later, Dr. Greene sailed across the Atlantic on the vessel James, arriving at Boston, in NE Plymouth and Massachusetts country, 03 June 1635. Dr. Greene thereafter removed to Salem settlement for a brief stay before departing for the Colony of Providence, N in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in 1637.

Dr. Greene was one of the 12 original founder-members of the Baptist Church in America. In January 1643, he and ten other settlers bought of Miantonomo (Indian sachem of the Narragansetts), for 144 fathoms of wampum, the tract of land called Shawomet (later known as Warwick), cen. Rhode Island, on Narragansett Bay 10 m. S of Providence.

Dr. John Greene returned to England with Samuel Gorton and Randall Holden in 1644, returning two years later, in 1646. John was appointed a commissioner (1654-1657); and deputy (1654).

Farmer, A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers, pp. 128-129, gives a brief biographical sketch of John Greene (1590-1658), of Salisbury, at Wiltshire, and as follows:

> GREENE, John, Providence 1637, afterwards of Warwick, and it is supposed, ancestor of [Lieutenant] General Nathaniel [aka Nathanael] Greene, the distinguished [American] Revolutionary officer.

Clarke, The Greenes of Rhode Island, p. 52, suggests that "the marriage of John Greene and Joanne Tattershall [aka Tatarsole in some colonial records], took place on 04 November 1619." She further relates that "the baptisms of all his seven children, are recorded in the Parish Register of Saint Thomas's Church in the City of Salisbury,... which begins in

1570 and are still extant." Clarke thereafter says that:

> On 06 April 1635 he was registered for embarkation at Hampton [in Middlesex County, SE] England..., with his wife and six children (one having probably died in England before this date), "in the ship James, of 200 tons, William Cooper, Master, for New England."
>
> After a voyage of fifty-eight days he arrived at Boston, Massachusetts [Bay Colony], 03 June 1635, where he was associated with Roger Williams, purchasing or building a house there, but soon after Mr. Williams's flight from Salem (1636) he sold it and, joining Williams at Providence, secured his home lot, no. 15, on the main street.
>
> He was one of the eleven men baptized by Roger Williams, and one of the twelve original members of the first Baptist church on this continent, organized at Providence, Rhode Island. He was the first professional medical man in Providence Plantations. He is alluded to in [John Abbot Goodwin's The Pilgrim Republic: An Historical Review of the Colony of New Plymouth; with Sketches of the Rise of other New England Settlements, the history of Congregationalism, and the Creeds of the Period, 1st ed. (Boston, Mass.: Ticknor & Co., 1888), p. 407] as "one of the two local surgeons" at Providence in 1638, though we are told "the people of Providence relied solely upon him for surgical aid long after his removal to Warwick in 1643" (The Greenes of Rhode Island, pp. 55-56).

Dr. Greene's first wife, Joanne Tattershall, the mother of all his (seven) children (John[2], Peter[2], Richard[2], James[2], Thomas[2], Jone[2], Mary[2]), died soon after his removal to Rhode Island and it is supposed that she was buried at Conimicut, Old Warwick.

Dr. Greene married, secondly, "Ailsce (Alice) Daniels, a widow" (recorded as proprietor of a home lot in Providence, 1637). They removed to Warwick, 1642-1643.

He was married, thirdly, in London, England, about 1644, to Philippa [aka Phillippa] and was always written as Phillip. Philippa returned with Dr. Greene to his new home in Warwick in 1646. Her family name is not known. She passed away at Warwick, 11 March 1687, aged about eighty-seven years, having survived her husband for nearly thirty years.

Concerning the burial of Dr. John Greene, the biographer, Clarke, relates that:

> "Sir [John] Bernard Burke states that this John Greene was a companion of Roger Williams and a party

to the Providence purchase from the Indians. A family tombstone in the King's Chapel Burial Ground, Boston, shows the same devices; as does the bookplate of Gardiner Greene (b. 1753), who married a sister of Lord [John Singleton Copley] Lyndhurst" (Ibid., p. 56).

Commenting briefly on the Greene family crest, Clarke adds that:

"The crest A is that found on the tombstone. The family uses more generally the crest B."

"Crests A. A dove holding a sprig of olive. B. A buck's head, erased, or."

"Motto: Nec Timeo nec Sperno"; also "Vitus semper viridis." [Edgar de Valcourt-Vermont, ed., America Heraldica. A Compilation of Coats of Arms, Crests, and Mottoes of Prominent American Families Settled in This Country Before 1800, 5 vols. (New York: Brentano Brothers, c. 1886-1889), p. 58] (Ibid).

Clarke's "Appendix II. Notes and Correspondence," The Greenes of Rhode Island, p. 776, gives further descriptions of Dr. John Greene's first wife, Joanne Tattershall, sometimes written Tatershall, saying:

Early connections between Greene, Tattershall, and Howard, surgeon, of Salisbury, and Joane Tattershall (of Stapleford, Wiltshire County) in 1819;

The first of the Tattershall family, Eudo, came in with William the Conqueror and obtained the Lordship of Tattershall in Lincolnshire [County].

Robert Tattershall, his great great-grandson, married Mabel or Anabel, eldest daughter of William, Earl of Arundel. (Among the confiscated lands conferred upon Sir Henry Greene, son of the Chief Justice, by King Richard II, were these of Richard, Earl of Arundel.)

Through his wife Mabel, Robert Tattershall became possessed in 1244, of very large estates, particularly of the Castle and Manor of Buckenham in Norfolk County, which was made their principal seat. Their son Robert, born 1223, married Joan, daughter of Ralph FitzRanulf.

Parliamentary Writs, vol. 2. Robertus de Tatershall (Norfolk) his lands and tenements seized into King's hands in consequence of his death on 28 July 1303.

Joan, widow of Robert de Tatershall, Hundred of Freebridge in Norfolk County certified as held or

in her hands 05 March 1316. (9 Ed. II.)

Heirs of Tattershall certified as holding townships in Buckenham and Attleburgh in Norfolk County, in 1316. (9 Ed.II.)

Isabel Greene, great-granddaughter of Sir Henry, Chief Justice of England, married Sir Richard de Vere. Elizabeth Vere, her granddaughter, married Lord John Mordaunt, whose great-grandson was created Earl of Peterborough.

Henry, 2d Earl of Peterborough (who wrote the Halstead Genealogies), had a daughter, Mary Mordaunt, who married (1) Henry Howard, Duke of Norfolk. (P. 9.)

Commenting on the connections between the Tattershall and Howard families, Clarke writes that:

A branch of Tattershall (possibly connected with Norfolk Tattershalls) also intermarried with Howards. George Tattershall of Stapleford, in Wiltshire County, a few miles from Salisbury, was a son of John of Hilden. He purchased the estate of Fenchampstead, in Berkshire County. His son George married a daughter of Henry Boggs of Stapleford. Their son George, born in 1604, had a daughter Mary, who married Charles Howard, 4th son of the Earl of Arundel and grandson of the Duke of Norfolk; and a daughter Katherine, who married Bernard Howard, 8th son of the Earl of Arundel.

It may be proper to note that Clarke herself does not seem at first to have been entirely satisfied with the validity of her documentation. For example, writing in 1903, she says:

> The very close connections of the three families [i.e., Greene, Tattershall, and Howard] for so many generations leads us to infer that Joane Tattershall, wife of John Greene, surgeon, was a member of this ancient family, though we find as yet so positive proof.
>
> Authorities.— Parliamentary Writs, vol. 2, p. 90; Burke's Landed Gentry, p. 1354; "Berkshire Visitations, 1664-1665."

The several times alluded to manuscripts authored by Sir John Bernard Burke include: (1) Burke's American Families with British Ancestry: The Lineages of 1,600 Families of British Origin Now Resident in the United States of America. (Includes 48 coats-of-arms.), 16th ed. (London: Burke's Peerage, Ltd., 1939; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983); (2) Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry, including American Families with British Ancestry (London: Burke's Peerage, Ltd., 1833; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977), and (3) The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales; Comprising a Registry of Amorial Bearings from the Earliest to the Present Time, 4th ed. (London: Harrison & Sons, 1884; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976). General Armory II includes Alfred W. W. Morant's additions and corrections to Burke's "General Armory...". Edited by Cecil R. Humphrey-Smith, Director of the Institute of Heraldic and Genealogical Studies, Northgate, Canterbury, Kent, England. (London: Tabard Press; Wakefield, 1973). All three of Burke's works should be used with the utmost care.

Abby Isabel [Brown] Buckley, The Chad Brown Memorial; Consisting of Genealogical Memoirs of A Portion of the Descendants of Chad and Elizabeth Brown: 1638-1888 (Brooklyn, N.Y.: Brooklyn Daily Eagle Press, 1888), p. 149, describes "John Greene. of Warwick," and as follows:

> The Greenes are an ancient family of Northamptonshire [County], England, whose exact records date from the beginning of the 13th century. John Greene[4], the emigrant (Richard[3], Richard[2], Robert[1]), a surgeon in Salisbury, b. 1597, at Bowridge Hall, Gillingham, Dorsetshire [County], married, 04 November 1619, Joan Tattersall [aka Tattershall].
>
> With his family of four sons and two daughters, he and his wife came to New England in the Spring of 1635, and were, for a time, at Boston, and afterwards at Salem. Incurring the displeasure of the Massachusetts authorities for "speaking contemptuously of Magistrates," he removed in 1637 to Providence, where he became one of the thirteen original

proprietors (the fifth named in the Initial Deed), and one of the twelve members of the First Baptist Church. His Home Lot was partly bounded, on the north, by the present Star [S]treet.

The biographer, Buckley, continues her remarks, saying:

In November 1642, he bought of Miantonomi, the Indian Chief, a tract of land (Spring Green Farm), which remained in the family until 1782, when it was purchased by John Brown, the merchant, and is now [1888] occupied by the heirs of his daughter Abby, who married John Francis. The house, erected on this land by his son, John Greene Jr., afterwards Deputy-Governor, is still standing in good preservation [again, 1888] (Ibid).

Buckley adds to this, suggesting that:

In 1643, John Greene Sr., with two others, bought land of the Indians (Shawomet), to which they gave the name of Warwick.

In behalf of the colonists he visited England in 1644, accompanied by Samuel Gorton and Randall Holden. He was a leading citizen of Warwick, and influential to the affairs of the Colony of Rhode Island. The seal which he used was engraved with the arms of the Northamptonshire Greenes. [Buckley's footnote.] For Coat of Arms, see [Edgar de Valcourt-Vermont's] America Heraldica... (Ibid).

The biographer concludes, saying:

He married, secondly, widow Alice Daniels, and, thirdly, Philippa [-], who survived him thirty years. There was no issue by either of these marriages.

Five of his children became heads of families, and the descendants of his forty grandchildren are numerous in the line of both sons and daughters.

James Greene, fourth son of John Sr., b. 1626, married Deliverance, daughter of Robert and Isabel Potter. Their son James Jr., born 01 June 1658, married, 29 January 1689, Mary, daughter of Captain John and Margaret Fones... (Ibid).

Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers, 2:304, describes Dr. John Greene as follows:

John, Providence 1636, may be that surg. who came from Southampton in the James, a. 06 April and arr. at Boston 03 June 1635, had been of Salisbury,

in Wilts; brot. w. [Joanne Tattershall] and five ch. John, b. 1620; Peter; James, 1629; Thomas, 1631; and Mary, prob. older than the last two.

He partook largely in the exertions of Gorton and his friends to obtain security for their worldly as well as spirit. rights, and went to negotiate in London in 1644 for Narragansett, of wh. Warwick was the chief settlem. with full success; and d. betw. 28 December 1658, the date of his will, and 07 January next, when it was pro.

Savage concludes his brief and much abbreviated biographical sketch of the physician-surgeon John Greene, adding that:

The w. brot. from Eng. mo. of all the ch. d. 1643, at Connanicut, where she had sought refuge in conseq. of her suffer. when the Mass. forces came to Gorton's planta. and took him and all his adher. prisoners.

A sec. w. was Alice Daniels m. in Eng. but ch. is not heard of, nor by third w. Phillippa. wh. d. 1687, aged 87... (Ibid., p. 305).

Samuel Gardner Drake's Result of Some Researches Among the British Archives for Information Relative to the Founders of New England: Made in the Years, 1858, 1859, and 1860. (Originally collected for and published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register.), 2d ed. (Boston, Mass.: John Wilson & Son, 1865; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963), pp. 55-56, mentions the voyage of a "John Greene, surgeon} late of New England," and as follows:

SOUTH^on.— A List of [53] names of suche Passeng^rs as shipt themselues at the towne of Hampton, in the James of London of iij^c tonnes William Coop^r M^r v^rs New-England, in and aboute the v^t of Aprill, 1635.

In Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, 1:432-433, mention is made of the Greene Family (i.e., the Warwick-Newport branch), and as follows:

GREENE (Newport family). The Greenes of Rhode Island, those descending from John[1] Greene [1590-1658], the English surgeon and Warwick settler, it goes almost without saying have from the beginning been of the first of the Commonwealth. It was this family that gave to the country the distinguished patriot of the name of the [American] Revolution, [Lieutenant] General Nathaniel[4] Greene....*

*It should be noted, however, that Lieutenant General Greene and his father, Nathanael[3] Greene, always used the termination "ael" in writing their names, i.e., Nathanael.

This account, however, is to treat not of the Greene family in general, but of the Warwick-Newport branch in the line of Deliverance[5] Greene, wife of Thomas Hudson of Providence and Newport, parents of Deliverance[6] Hudson, who was married to Samuel Hayward Oxx of Newport in 1802. In addition, a brief closing reference to Abigail Hayward, sister of Sarah Beala Hayward and Hannah Hayward, daughters of Joseph and Abigail [-] Hayward of Newport, and grand-daughters of Richard Hayward [aka Haywood], "of England."

The arrangement in the following genealogy and family history, suggested by Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, 1:432-433, is chronological, beginning with the colonial American ancestor....

> (I) John Greene, an English surgeon, son of Richard and Mary [Hooker] Greene, grandson of Richard Greene and great-grandson of Robert Greene, was born on his father's estate at Bowridge Hill, in the Parish of Gillingham, County of Dorset [Dorsetshire, in S] England, about 1590.
>
> His forefathers had been residents of Bowridge Hill for nearly a hundred years before him, and Robert Greene it seems probable was descended from a younger branch of the powerful and wealthy family of Greenes of [the County of] Northamptonshire [in cen. England, on the Nene River 60 m. NNW of London, England].
>
> This surgeon John Greene had early removed to [New] Sarum [Salisbury, a municipal borough, at Wilts (or Wiltshire) County, in S England, on the Avon 22 m. NW of Southampton], where, at Saint Thomas's [Anglican] Church, 04 November 1619, he was married [firstly], to Joanne Tattershall, who was the mother of all his children, seven in number, and all of whom were baptized at Saint Thomas's Church.
>
> Mr. Greene here lived and followed his profession for sixteen years, when, in 1635, with his wife and six children, he sailed in the ship James for New England and arrived at Boston [in NE Massachusetts Bay Colony], June 3d of that year. He first settled at Salem [in NE Massachusetts], where he was associated with Roger Williams and where he purchased or built a house, but soon after Mr. Williams's flight from Salem (1636) he sold it, joined Williams at Providence [N in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations], and secured his home lot No. 15, on the main street.
>
> Surgeon Greene was one of the eleven men bap-

LEGEND. Journey of physician-surgeon John[1] Greene of Bowridge Hill, Parish of Gillingham, Dorsetshire County, S England.

John Greene, born c. 1590, arrived at Boston, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony on 03 June 1635, aboard the emigrant vessel James.

Dr. Greene settled first at Salem, Mass. (1635); removed to Providence, in the United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations (1636), thereafter to Warwick, R.I. (1642/43).

Lineal descendants of Dr. John[1] Greene include James[2] Greene, Captain James[3] Greene Jr., Samiel[4] Greene, Deliverance[5] Greene (wife of Thomas Hudson of Providence), whose lineal descendants include Deliverance[6] Hudson (wife of Samuel Hayward Oxx), and parents of Gordon[7] Dixon Oxx of Newport, R.I. wgo

tized by Roger Williams and one of the twelve original members of the first Baptist Church on the continent, organized at Providence, Rhode Island. He was the first professional medical man in Providence Plantations.

Mrs. Joanne [Tattershall] Greene died soon after the family's removal to Rhode Island and Surgeon Greene married (secondly) Alice [-] Daniels, a widow, and in 1642-1643 they removed to Warwick [cen. of Rhode Island, on Narragansett Bay, 10 m. S of Providence], Rhode Island.

After the death of his wife, Alice, he married (thirdly) in London, England, about 1644, Phillipa [-], who returned with him to Warwick, Rhode Island in 1646. The third Mrs. Greene died 11 March 1687, in Warwick.

Surgeon Greene made the first purchase by the English of land in Warwick, Rhode Island, to whom was deeded the tract of land (700 acres), 11 October 1642, called Occupasuetuxet by the chief sachem of the Narragansett and the local sachem of Pawtuxet [an Indian village on the banks of the Pawtuxet River about 28 m. long in Rhode Island, flowing from Scituate Reservoir E into Providence River], and upon it was an actual resident in September 1644. His family held it for 140 and more years, when it was sold, 06 October 1782, by his great-great-grandchildren.

Surgeon Greene was a prominent man in the public affairs of the town and Colony and enjoyed the confidence and respect of his associates through a long and active political life, holding office almost continuously until the summer before his death, when he declined to accept the office of commissioner. He died and was buried at Conimicut, Warwick, the first week in January 1659.

Issue:— John[2] Jr.; Peter[2]; Richard[2]; James[2]; Thomas[2]; Jane[2] [aka "Jone"], and Mary[2].

(II) James[2] Greene, "of Potowomut," was baptized 02 June 1626, and came to New England with his parents. He married (firstly) about 1658, Deliverance, born in 1637, daughter of Robert Potter and wife Isabel. (Robert Potter was the ancestor of Bishop Potter, of New York and Pennsylvania.) She died in 1664, and he married (secondly) 03 August 1665, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Susannah [-] Anthony, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. She died in 1698.

James Greene was made a freeman of Warwick and Providence Plantations in 1647, and resided at Old Warwick. He was a member of the General Assembly of

the Colony, being commissioner under the first charter and deputy and assistant under the second (1663) for ten years, between 1660 and 1675. He was considered a man of much practical sagacity.

On the outbreak of the Indian war [dubbed King Philip's War by the colonists in New England], 1675-1676, the inhabitants of Warwick left the town and Mr. Greene fled to Portsmouth [in SE Rhode Island, on N end of Rhode Island and on the Sakonnet River, 8 m. NNE of Newport], and in 1684, having made purchases of Warwick land, he removed to Potowomut, where there was an ancient mill, and built his home on the hill near the west bank of the river, overlooking the beautiful lake which furnished the water-power for the forge which his grandsons (sons of Jabez[3]) established for making anchors and other forms of iron work. This became a notable industry in colonial times and in the early days of the republic. The interests of the forge "were enhanced by the revival after peace existed between England and her emancipated colonies, and this became the pioneer of the more extensive works on the Pawtuxet River, near the western border of the Warwick, known as 'the Forge'."

The place at Potowomut, where James Greene resided until his death, was the birthplace of his great-grandson, the highly distinguished Nathanael Greene [Lieutenant General, and second in command] of the Revolutionary Army, and the residence of his descendants for more than two hundred years.

He died "at his mansion in Potowomut," 27 April 1698, in the seventy-second year of his age.

Issue:— (1st marriage) James[3] Jr.; Mary[3]; Elisha[3], and Sarah[3]. (2d marriage) Peter[3]; Elizabeth[3]; John[3]; Jabez[3]; David[3]; John[3] (2), and Susanna[3].

(III) James[3] Greene Jr., son of James[2], was born 01 June 1659 [some Greene family documents say 1658], and married, 29 January 1688-1689, Mary, daughter of Captain John and Margaret [-] Fones, of Newport, Jamestown, and Kingstown, he a prominent planter of Kingstown.

Mr. Greene resided at Nassauket, in the town of Warwick, Rhode Island, where he built a home in the year 1687 that was still standing in 1887. He was admitted a freeman of the Colony, 26 June 1683. He was a deputy from Warwick in 1696. He died 12 March 1712, and was buried in his father's burial-ground at Old Warwick. His widow died 20 March 1721.

Issue:— Fones[4]; James[4] Jr.; Mary[4]; Daniel[4];

Elisha[4]; Deliverance[4]; Mary[4] (2); John[4]; Jeremiah[4], and Samuel[4].

(IV) Samuel[4] Greene, son of James[3] Jr., was born 08 June 1711, at Nassauket [in the town of Warwick], Rhode Island. He married (firstly) Mary, born 17 June 1711, daughter of Nicholas Whitford, and she died 22 May 1845. He married for his second wife, Elizabeth [Marshall] Stanbrough, born 03 September 1713, widow of Fleet, and daughter of John Marshall.

Mr. Greene was a carpenter by trade and was one of the builders of the Redwood Library at Newport, where he died 18 February 1788, his wife Elizabeth dying 18 November 1782.

Issue:— (1st marriage) John[5]; James[5]; Samuel[5] Jr.; Samuel[5] (2); Mary[5]; Catherine[5]; Deliverance[5], and Ruth[5]. (2d marriage) Fleet[5] S[tanbrough]; Fones[5], and Fones[5] (2).

Here, somewhat shortened, is generation (V) and (VI) as drawn from the following sources: (1) Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, 1:433; (2) Clarke's The Greenes of Rhode Island, pp. 58, 64-65, 83-85, 120, 189, 317-318, and (3) J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 7:604, 613-614, 617-618. These references suggest that:

(V) Deliverance[5] Greene, daughter of Samuel[4], was born 30 June 1744, at Newport, Rhode Island, although one of our family Bible holographic notations suggests Warwick, Rhode Island.

Deliverance[5] Greene married Thomas Hudson, presumably of Providence, Rhode Island. Mrs. Deliverance [Greene] Hudson died 16 September 1797.

Issue:— Catherine[6]; Thomas[6] Jr.; John[6]; Sarah[6]; Rebecca[6], and Deliverance[6].

(VI) Deliverance[6] Hudson, daughter of Deliverance[5] Greene, wife of Thomas Hudson, born c. 1784, presumably at Warwick or Newport, Rhode Island.

Deliverance[6] married Samuel Hayward Oxx, born 13 January 1781, at Newport, Rhode Island. Mrs. Deliverance [Hudson] Oxx died 08 May 1849, at Newport, Rhode Island.

Issue:— Daniel[7] Hudson Oxx; Abigail[7] Greene Oxx; Rebecca[7] Hayward Oxx; Samuel[7] Hayward Oxx Jr.; Sarah[7] Beala Oxx; Catherine[7] Cornell Oxx; Gordon[7] Dixon Oxx; Thomas[7] Hudson Oxx, and Mary[7] Elizabeth Oxx.

Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, 1:433, offers the following account of the family of John[5]

Greene, brother of Deliverance[5] Greene. Lastly, the inclusion of the family of Samuel[6] I. Greene, son of the aforementioned John[5] Greene, describes the family of Samuel I. and Abigail [Hayward] Greene, and as follows:

(V) John[5] Greene, son of Samuel[4], born 08 August 1734, married 10 November 1762, Mary, born 12 September 1733, daughter of Stephen Allen, of Long Island [SE of] New York [and S of Connecticut, lying between Long Island Sound on N and Atlantic Ocean on S].

Mr. Greene was a resident of Newport and a carpenter by trade. The death of Mrs. Greene occurred 03 December 1812.

Issue:— John[6] Jr.; Samuel[6] I.; James[6]; Mary[6] Elizabeth; Cornelia[6]; Stephen[6]; Catherine[6]; Sarah[6] Joanna, and Abby[6]. [Cf. also J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 7:612, and UB Ch. R.]

(VI) Samuel[6] I. Greene, son of John[5], born 03 April 1765, married (firstly) 02 October 1787, Abigail, born 08 June 1765, daughter of Joseph Hayward, of Newport, and grand-daughter of Richard Hayward of England. [Cf. also J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 7:606, and UB Ch. R.]

Mr. Greene was a merchant and a resident of Newport. Mrs. Greene died 11 February 1804, and he married (secondly) Mrs. [Sarah] Elizabeth [-] Jenkins, widow of John Jenkins. She died in October 1821, aged forty-seven years. Mr. Greene died 15 January 1817. [Cf. also J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 7:617, and UB Ch. R.]

Issue:— (1st marriage) John[7]; Joseph[7] Hayward [aka Haspoard]; Mary[7] Elizabeth; Catherine[7]; Frederick[7] Smith and James[7] Allen (twins); Peter[7] Castoff, and Sarah[7] Hayward. (2d marriage) Samuel[7] Towle; Randall[7] Eldred; Freelove[7] Eldred; Abigail[7] Hayward; George[7] Allen, and Christopher[7] Reich. [Cf. also J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 7:612, and UB Ch. R.]

For an in-depth study of ancient Warwick settlement, consult Oliver Payson Fuller's The History of Warwick, Rhode Island: From its Settlement in 1642 to the Present Time; including accounts of the Early Settlement and Development of its several villages; sketches of the Origin and Progress of the different churches of the town &c., &c. (Providence, R.I.: Angell, Burlingame & Co., 1875). Early Warwick settlement, comprising many scattered villages, was said to be named in honor of Warwick (or Warwickshire County), cen. England. Settled in 1643 it was admitted to "Incorporation of Providence Plantations" in 1647.

The antecedents and descendants of Deliverance[6] Hudson, daughter of Thomas and Deliverance[5] [Greene] Hudson of Newport, ŚE Rhode Island, have been added in order to complete the author's Oxx-Greene-Bliss-Gardner branch....

The original colonial American progenitor Dr. John[1] Greene (physician-surgeon), and husband of Joanne Tattershall, born c. 1590, at Śalisbury, in Wiltshire (or Wilts) County, Ś England, arrived at Boston, in NE Massachusetts Bay Colony aboard the ship James, 03 June 1635; later of Warwick, in Kent County, on Narragansett Bay, 10 m. Ś of Providence, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations;

father of James[2] Greene, baptized 21 June 1626, at Śaint Thomas's (Anglican) Church, at Śalisbury, England; husband of Deliverance Potter;

father of Captain James[3] Greene Jr., born 01 June 1659, "of Nassauket," Warwick, Rhode Island; husband of Mary Fones;

father of Śamuel[4] Greene, born 08 June 1711, "of Newport," and at Nassauket (Warwick), Rhode Island; husband of Mary Whitford;

father of Deliverance[5] Greene, born 30 June 1744, at Newport, Rhode Island; wife of Thomas Hudson, presumably of Providence, Rhode Island;

mother of Deliverance[6] Hudson, born c. 1784, presumably at Newport, Rhode Island; wife of Śamuel Hayward Oxx of Newport;

mother of Gordon[7] Dixon Oxx, born 16 December 1818, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Hannah May [aka Hannah M.] Bliss of Newport;

father of Captain William[8] Bliss Oxx, born 10 June 1848, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of "widow" Priscilla W. [Gardner] [Christian], of Nantucket Island, 30 m. at sea off the coast of ŚE Massachusetts (*of Howland & Tilley Mayflower ancestry, direct lineage);

father of William[9] Gardner Oxx (I), born 02 March 1877, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Mary Elizabeth [Björkman], of Gloucester, NE Massachusetts, on the coast of Cape Ann, 27 m. NE of Boston;

father of William[10] Gardner Oxx III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III], born 19 January 1923, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of May Isobel Anderson of La Fleche, in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada;

father of William[11] Anderson Oxx IV, born 16 March 1960, at Los Angeles, California; Śheri[11] Lynn Oxx, born 18 May 1963, at Panorama City, California, and Jonathan[11] Howland Oxx [aka Jonathan James Oxx], born 08 October 1965, at Panorama City, California.

There were 9 children (4 sons, 5 daughters) born of the marriage of Samuel Hayward and Deliverance [Hudson] Oxx. They were as follows:

a DANIEL[5] HUDSON OXX, born 18 August 1803 (Thursday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 18 September 1803, by Reverend Samuel Towle, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; UB Ch. R., and family Bible; died "in his 2d year," 26 September 1805, at Newport, and buried there, 29 September 1805. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Samuel Towle of the United Brethren Church. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618; UB Ch. R., and the Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx papers.

b ABIGAIL[5] GREENE OXX [aka "Abby"], born 27 September 1805 (Friday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 13 October 1805, by Reverend Samuel Towle, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; UB Ch. R., and family Bible; died un-married, and "in her 79th year," 15 December 1884, at Newport. Edwin Miller Snow, M.D. City Registrar. Index to the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Island: 1636-1850, 35 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Sidney S. Rider, 1879), 16:158. Consult also Charles Value Chapin, M.D. City Registrar. Index to the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Island: 1636-1894, 35 vols. (Providence, R.I.: H. Gregory & Co., 1894), 8:477. See also Index to the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Newport, Rhode Island. City Hall. Newport, R.I. In this instance, Newport-Index-Deaths (1884). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:94.

c * REBECCA[5] HAYWARD OXX, born 16 March 1807 (Monday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 05 April 1807, by Reverend Samuel Towle, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614, and UB Ch. R.; died "in her 80th year," 19 December 1887, at Stamford, in Fairfield County, SW Connecticut, on Long Island Sound and New York border. Newport-Index-Deaths (1887). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:126, and family Bible. Rebecca was married to Moses Lawton. Consult Paul Campbell's Genealogies of Rhode Island Families, 1:598. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 367, 395-396, and the Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx papers.

d * SAMUEL[5] HAYWARD OXX Jr., born 04 February 1809 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 09 April 1809, by Reverend Samuel Towle, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; UB Ch. R., died "in his 41st year," 30 July 1850. Samuel Jr. was married to Sarah Sisson Simmons. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), 367, 397-399.

e SARAH[5] BEALA OXX, born 08 March 1811 (Friday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 26 April 1811, by Reverend Samuel Towle, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614, and UB Ch. R.; died "in her 2d year," 15 September 1813, at Newport, and buried there, 17 September 1813. Funeral services were conducted by Reverend Samuel Towle of the United Brethren Church. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618; UB Ch. R., and family Bible.

f * CATHERINE[5] CORNELL OXX, born 31 March 1816 (Sunday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 14 April 1816, by Reverend Samuel Towle, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; UB Ch. R., and family Bible; died "in her 76th year," 30 October 1892, at Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1892). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:281. Catherine was married to James Clifton. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 368, 400-401, and the Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx papers.

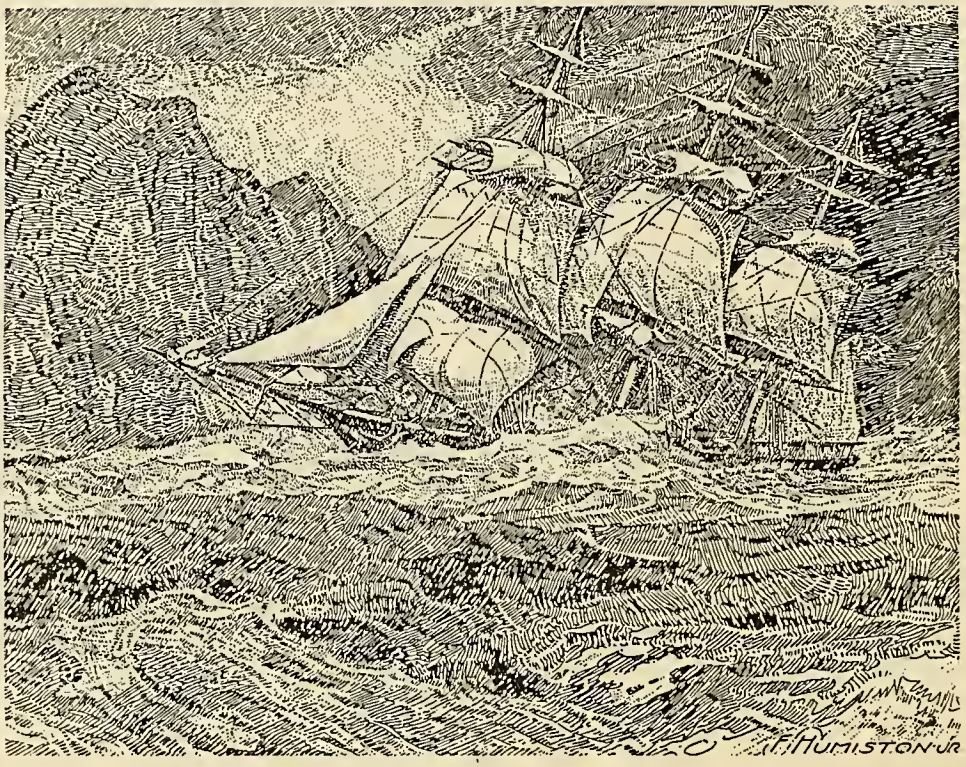
g * GORDON[5] DIXON OXX, born 16 December 1818 (Wednesday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized in December of 1818, by Reverend Samuel Towle, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614, and UB Ch. R.; died "in his 81st year," 12 July 1899, at Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1899). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:278. Gordon was married (1st) to Hannah May Bliss, and (2d) to Mary Ann Wharton. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 368, 403-428, and the Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx papers.

h * THOMAS[5] HUDSON OXX, born 21 February 1821 (Wednesday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 10 June 1821, by Reverend George I. Muller, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614, and UB Ch. R.; died "in his 71st year," 15 September 1893, at Cranston, in

Providence County, N Rhode Island, on the Pawtuxet River, 5 miles S of and adjoining Providence. Newport-Index-Deaths (1893). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5-200. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614. Thomas was married to Mary Hannah Burdick. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 368, 429-431. Supra., p. 236, refers to his MS.

i *MARY[5] ELIZABETH HAYWARD OXX, born 26 December 1826 (Tuesday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 22 April 1827, by Reverend George I. Muller, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614; UB Ch. R., and family Bible; date of death uncertain. Mary Elizabeth was married to Lindley M. Cobb. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 368, 432, and the Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx papers.

Note: Consult Beaman, Rhode Island Vital Records (New Series): Births— 1590-1930. From Newport Common Burial Ground Inscriptions. See esp. 11:207, 222-224, 300-301 for tombstone inscriptions of our early colonial American Oxx-Hayward-Hudson-Greene families (c. 1693-1774), located at "the Common Burial Ground and/or Fence Island Cemetery, corner of Farewell Street and Warner Street, Newport, R.I."



The "Cape Horners"

The elite of the Blue Water Seamen were those who had made the dangerous passage around South America's fierce Cabo de Hornos, often, coloquially, the "Horn," and the more they made, the more elite they became, until finally, with age and experience, they attained the honorable title of "Shellback."

Captain "Nor'west John" deWolf (1779-1872), was the son of Simon and Hannah [May] deWolf of Bristol, Rhode Island. Nor'west John, brother of Simon deWolf Jr. (c. 1778-1796), was, by his mother's second marriage to Captain William Oxx c. 1781, the half-brother of mariners Peleg Oxx (1783-1805); Benjamin Oxx (1788-1809); Louis Jenkins Oxx (1792-1819), and Captain Charles Oxx (c. 1794-1821).

Now, the New Englander Captain deWolf was a true Cape Horner in the highest tradition of the seven seas. He was credited with "a long life of unusual adventures as a sea-captain" during his world voyages aboard brigs Juno and Russisloff. His exploits in the Sea of Okhotsk off the Siberian coast of Imperial Russia are mentioned in Herman Melville's famed novel, Moby Dick; or, The Whale (1851), p. 154.

Half-brother Captain Charles Oxx, Master of the sailing schooner Anne, and young George Oxx Jr. (c. 1781-1801), were true Cape Horners, having also made several sorties around the "Horn."

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] c. 1600-1689.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1687-1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699-1775; MARR. 1723.
C.1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II) [2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND. *MEMBER: GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1789-1792.

SAMUEL OXX (III) [3/6] & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
OF BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. *SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1778-1780.

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX [4/7] & DELIVERANCE HUDSON, MARR. 1802.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.

ISSUE:

1. DANIEL HUDSON OXX [5/8]
   1803-1805
2. ABIGAIL GREENE OXX [5/8]
   1805-1884
3. REBECCA HAYWARD OXX [5/8]
   1807-1887
   M.- MOSES LAWTON, OF FREETOWN, MASSACHUSETTS.
4. CAPTAIN SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX, JR. [5/8]
   1809-1850
   2ND. NEWPORT COMPANY, RHODE ISLAND STATE MILITIA.
   M.- SARAH SISSON SIMMONS, OF NEWPORT & PROVIDENCE, RHODE ISLAND.
5. SARAH BEALA OXX [5/8]
   1811-1813
6. CATHERINE CORNELL OXX [5/8]
   1818-1892
   M.- JAMES CLIFTON, OF BOSTON, ENGLAND.
7. GORDON DIXON OXX [5/8]
   1818-1899
   "THE GIANT OF JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND"
   M.- HANNAH M. BLISS, OF NEWPORT.
   M.- MARY ANN WHARTON, OF BRISTOL, PENNSYLVANIA.
8. THOMAS HUDSON OXX [5/8] (MARINER-BOATBUILDER-MECHANIC)
   1821-1893
   M.- MARY HANNAH BURDICK, OF NEWPORT.
9. MARY ELIZABETH HAYWARD OXX [5/8]
   1828-
   M.- LINDLEY M. COBB

PLATE NO. 8
W.G. OXX III
APRIL 1973
REV. JANUARY 1988

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06665 510 9